C

THE

PUNJABORIENTAL (SANSKRIT) SERIES

NO. XIV.



Punjab Oriental (Sanskrit) Series

OR

A COLLECTION OF RARE & UNPUBLISHED

BOOKS RELATING TO ANCIENT INDIA

EDITED BY

THE WELL-KNOWN & EMINENT SCHOLARS

OF

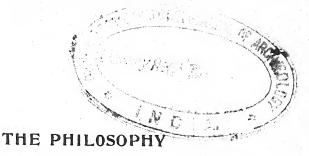
INDIA, EUROPE and AMERICA

No. 14.

LAHORE (INDIA)

THE PUNJAB SANSKRIT BOOK DEPOT

1927.



OF

VAISNAVA RELIGION

(with special reference to the Kṛṣṇite and Gourāugite Cults)

29788

BY

GIRINDRA NARAYAN MALLIK, M.A.B. L.,
Professor of Sanskrit,
Comilla Victoria College.

D 6107(a)

IN TWO VOLUMES

VOL. I.

181.41

Ry 294.55 Mal

PUBLISHED BY

MOTILAL BANARSI DAS,
Punjab Sanskrit Book Depot,
Saidmitha, LAHORE

1927.

published by MOTI LAL BANARSI DAS,

Proprietors,
The Punjab Sanskrit Book Depot

SAIDMITHA STREET

LAHORE.

LIBRARY, NEW DL. Acu, No. 39788...

(All Rights Reserved).
1927.

PRINTED BY

DURGA DASS "PRABHAKAR"

Manager,

The Bombay Sanskrit Press,

SAIDMITHA STREET,

LAHORE.

Dedicated to

my spiritual guide

whose exposition of the Bhāgavata

and Charitāmṛta Texts, evincing a spirit

of reconciliation and broadness of views, has simply

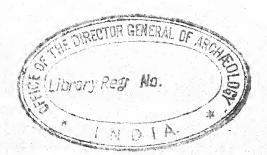
charmed the literary public of Bengal, and whose

genial kindness it is that has enabled me to

write something upon a subject so vast

and difficult as the Philosophy of

Vaiṣṇava Religion.





Preface.

In this treatise I have endeavoured to give a faithful exposition of the principles of Vaisnava Philosophy, with special reference to the Bhagavata Cult and Gourangism, in the lines adapted to the method of western speculative thought. My main basis here is the Satsandarbha in which the reputed author Jīva Goswāmī has offered to the interested public a thorough critical exposition of the philosophy contained in the whole volume of Bhagavata texts. For reasons best known to himself the author of the Satsandarbha, in this the only systematic treatise on the philosophy of Vaisnavism in all its various sects, has not spoken a single word about the concept of Gourainga-the nucleus in Bengal Vaisnavism, although the fact is that according to him as well as to all other Vaisnava savants this concept is to be traced to the Bhag texts and as such ought to find a place in any philosophic compendium of the Bhagavata. Whatever the intention might be, this omission seems an anomaly to me; and it may be explained away by saying that, since Gouranga is identical with Krsna so far as the theory goes, the author is silent on this point simply with a view to avoid an unnecessary bulkiness of his treatise and also because the difference in beatific sports between the two Divinities is sufficiently indicated in his learned commentary—Vaisnava Tosani—on the tenth Skandha of the Bhagavata.* The omission, however,

has been made good by the excellent treatise Chaitanya Charitāmrta which I may fittingly describe as the best Theologicophilosophical didactic purport of the Goudiya Vaisnavas and which is regarded as the highest authority because of the clear positive statement in matters relating to the Gouranga Nor is the authoritativeness of the Charitamṛta to be questioned and minimised on the ground that the book is written mostly in Bengali, for the simple reason that the content alone of a thing is to be judged in merits or defects irrespectively of the outer covering. Besides, the work could not but be written in Bengali; for in all countries at all times a religion is best popularised through the medium of a popular dialect or vernacular and not through the literature language. In Europe, for instance, Martin Luther attempted to spread Protestantism through the medium of Germany, Wycliff protested against the existing abuses of Roman Catholiciosm through English, and John Hauss preached against Roman Catholicism through the Bohemian dialect. It is needless to say, therefore, that for a detailed account of the Gouranga cult I have mainly based upon this Charitamṛta Text. Yet, with all deference to this sacred treasure-trove of the Vaisnavas, and as a protest against the stricture that it shows signs of blind sectarianism in purpose, I am inclined to say that some portions of the treatise, e. g. the part of the seventeenth chapter, Adi Lila, that deals with 'the fact of articles necessary for Bhavani-worship being placed by a brahmin in the house of a fervant devotee to Gouranga', and is pervaded by a tone of hostile criticism against the Śakta sect of religion, seem to me an interpolation* inasmuch as they militate against the true spirit and real significance of Vaisnava Philosophy.

To satisfy the curiosity of a class of readers it is indeed

^{*} I have more to say on this point in my next attempt.

thought necessary to give some historical accounts of the two authors and works referred to above. From the Charitamrta texts it appears that Jiva Goswāmi, the worthy nephew of the two illustrious Vaisnava savants Rūpa and Sanātana, was contemporaneous with Srī Gourānga and flourished towards the end of the fifteenth and the beginning of the sixteenth century A. D. in the three places, viz, Vākalachandradvīpa (Vrndāvana), Fateyāvāda and Rāmakeli (N. Bengal).* The name Sat-andarbha evidently implies that the book is divided into six sandarbhas or sections, viz., Tattwa-Sandarbha. Bhagavat-Sandarbha, Paramatma-Sandarbha, Krsna-Sandarbha, Bhakti- Sandarbha and Priti-Sandarbha. The exact date of the first publication of this work is not known; and all that we can infer from the implication of the Charitamrta texts is that the book was brought to publication not before the year 1533 A. D.—the year in which the manifest líla of Śri Gouranga was brought to a close.

As regards the other author, it appears from the autobiographical references in the Charitamrta that he was born in a village named Jhamatapura in the district of Burdwan in W. Bengal and passed the closing years of his life in Vṛndāvana. The work was begun in the birth place where the

^{*} The exact date of birth is not known from any internal evidence. What the Viswakosa says, viz. that he was born in 1523 A. D., is not at all tenable inasmuch as if that is accepted, at the time of Sri Gouranga's sending him away to Vrndavana (some year during the period of 1515-33 A. D.,) he would either be unborn, or, if born at all, a mere child—a conclusion which is nothing but an absurdity; cf. Krsnachaitanya Navadeipe avatari asta challisa vatsara prakatavihari || Chowdda Sata Sata Sake janmera prmana—, Chowdna Sata panchanne haila antarddnana ||, Antya Lila, XII.

original mss. are still now available, and completed in Vrn-davana in the year 1615 A. D. as is evident from the concluding verse, viz.—

शाके सिन्ध्वित्रवागेन्दो ज्येष्ठे वृन्दावनान्तरे। सूर्येऽह्नऽसितपश्चम्यां ग्रन्थोऽयं पूर्णतां गतः॥

which means that the book was completed in Vrndavana on sunday the fifth day of the dark fortnight in 1537 Sak. corresponding to 1615 A. D.

Besides the Satsandarbha and the Charitāmṛta, various other books have been consulted and referred to, a list of which is given in the Bibliography attached.

For the sake of convenience to readers long quotations from the Satsandarbha have been given in an Appendix.

Comilla, 1926.

G. N. MALLIK.

Contents.

Benedictory Verse

Introduction.

CHAPTER I.

WHAT DO WE UNDERSTAND BY PHILOSOPHY OF RELIGION?

- 1. The Hegelian view of coincidence between Religion and Philosophy is stated.
- 2. True Religion which consists in faith in the Absolute Being implies a relation of distinction and unity between a worshipping subject and the worshipped Object.
- 3. The twofold revelations, viz, (a) the general one contained in Scriptures, (b) the particular inspiration of individual beings, bridge over the chasm between the subject and the Object.
- 4. Revelation is utilised by religious faculties as well as by a particular method of experience and practice.
- 5. The method adapted necessarily implies an end in view.

CHAPTER II.

IS THERE ANY NECESSITY FOR A PHILO-SOPHY OF VAISNAVA RELIGION

- 1. The Philosophy of Vaisnava Religion is general in character.
- 2. Reconciliation of all the different sects of religion within the Vaisnava System.
- 3. A gross missapprehension about the true theory of Vaisnava Religion prevailing both in India and abroad.

CHAPTER III.

THE FUNDAMENTAL DOCTRINES COMMON TO THE SYSTEMS OF INDIAN PHILOSOPHY-VAISNAVA PHILOSOPHY INCLUDED.

- 1. The doctrine of Transmigration of soul.
- 2. The doctrine of Karman.
- 3. The doctrine about the cause of bondage or transmigration.
 - 4. The doctrine of salvation or emancipation.
 - 5. The doctrine about the origin of the world.

CHAPTER IV.

TOPICS FOR DISCUSSION IN THE PRESENT TREATISE.

- 1. The topics are tacitly indicated in the Benedictory Verse:—
- , (a). Kṛṣṇa is the worshipped Object, (b) relation between this Object and a worshipping subject is that between the Devoted and a devotee, (c) Bhakti is the means to be adopted for the attainment of (d) Prema. the summum bonum.

BOOK I.

CHAPTER I.

PRAMĀŅAS OR SOURCES OF KNOWLEDGE.

- 1. Statement and examination of the different Indian opinions about the sources of knowledge.
- 2. The maximum number of Pramanas recognised in the systems of Indian Philosophy is ten.
- 8. The three sources—Perception, Inference and Savda are admitted by ancient Vaisnava philosophers and also by

Manu the Law-giver, the others being included in these three.

- 4. Samvit as a source of knowledge is included in Savda.
- 5. Perception as a source of knowledge—not an independent authority and vitiated by reason of many defects-too great distance etc.
- 6. Inference being based upon Perception is attended with the same defects and open to the same objection; besides, it does not always hold good.

CHAPTER II.

AUTHORITATIVENESS OF THE VEDAS.

- 1. Inadequacy of the two sources-Perception and Inference-being proved, the only final authority is Sabda or the Vedas.
- 2. Fundamental conceptions about the sole independent authoritativeness of the Vedas; the same is viewed also by the great sage Vādarāyaṇa in his Brahma Sūtras and the Bhāgavata and also by many authors of Smṛti texts.
- 3. Denotation of the term Veda-the four Vedas proper Rk, Yajuh, Sāman and Atharvan, as well as the Itihāsas and Purānas.
- 4. The Purānas serve merely as an interpretor of the true meaning of the four vedas proper, same view is held in the Mahābhārata and in the Manu Smrti.
- 5. The Purānas are a supplement to the four Vedas, as indicated by the very name Purāna.
- 6. Relation of Bhedabheda between the Puranas and the four Vedas.
- 7. Numerous Sruti texts corroborate the fact of the Purānas being the Vedas; statements in several Purānas prove the same.

- 8. Superiority of the Puranas over the four Vedas is clearly indicated by way of fundamental conceptions; the same fact is corroborated by a critical examination of the true meaning of Religion, as well as by the real nature of the Summumbonum.
- 9. Threefold classification of the Purānas-Sattvika,* Rājasika, of which the Sāttvika class of the sage Vyāsa is the best.

CHAPTER III.

SUPREME AUTHORITATIVENESS OF THE BHAGAVATA.

- 1. Different statements about Brahman in different Sattvika Purānas; a reconciliation thereof is possible by reference to the Brahmasūtras of the same author Vyāsa.
- 2. But the Sutras themselves are interpreted differently by different commentators, hence a reconciliation is necessary.
- 3. The only reconciliation is effected by the Bhāgavata Purāna belonging to the Sāttvika class.
- 4. The Bhagavata Purana is the best and most natural interpretor of the Brahman-Sütras-the authorship being one and the same; it is the unfolder of the meaning underlying all the various revealed texts, the Itihasas and all other Puranas; it is the suprems Bhasya on the sacred Gayatri.
- 5. A thorough exposition of the first verse of the Bhāgavata as the unfolder of the true meaning of the Brahma Sūttas and of the Gāyatrī.

CHAPTER IV.

IMPORTANCE, POPULARITY AND CONTENTS OF THE BAAGAVATA.

1 1. Supreme authoritativeness of the Bhagavata is corro-

^{*}In spelling I have used the two letters v and w indiscriminately in some cases, and hope to be excused.

borated by the fact of Truth revealed to Vyāsa in his spiritual meditation.

- 2. Revelation as the authority in religion according to western systems.
- 3. The Bhāgavata Cult is indirectly accepted by the great Śańkarāchāryya and directly by other commentators.
 - · 4. Extensive popularity of the Bhagavata.
 - 5. Other reasons for the supremacy of the Bhagavata.
- 6. The Bhagavata is the best pramana or source of knowledge in all matters, preeminently in the matter of religion.
 - 7. Contents of the Bhagavata very briefly indicated.

BOOK II.

CHAPTER I.

PROBLEM OF THE ABSOLUTE.

- 1. Faith in the Absolute is the starting point of all true religion.
- 2. Starting faith is intuitive and not based upon Scriptures, for in the latter case there would creep out a paralogism in Pure Reason.
- 3. Inadequacy of intuition as a basis of certitude in religion, which however depends upon certain latent characteristics.
- 4. The latent characteristics are made explicit if the intuitive faith be directed in consonance with the Scriptures, rather, with the highest Scripture-the Bhāgavata.
- , 5. The verse of the Bhāgavata which explicitly states the definite character of the concept of the Absolute Reality.

CHAPTER II.

THE CONCEPT OF ADVAYA JNANA TATTWA.

1. The principle of the Absolute as Advaya Jñāna Tattwa is stated in the first line of the verse.

- 2. Five concepts are involved in this main concept, viz-Tattwa, Jñāna, Advaya, Advaya Tattwa and Advaya Jñāna.
- 3. The concept of Advaya implies in the first place a स्वयंसिद्ध or Self-existent thing; secondly, that there is no other thing of the same class or of a different class, which is self-existent at the same time (स्वजातीयभेदवर्जित), and thirdly an absence of difference between the thing-in itself and its body as well as between the different parts of the body (स्वगतभेदवर्जित).
- 4. Scriptural texts on the point that the Absolute is not a formless Substance but an embodied Substratum in which inhere endless auspicious qualities. The body consists of Existence, Knowledge and Bliss.
- / 5. Scriptures on the point that there is absence of Swagatabheda.
- 6. Jňāna is explained by Jīva Goswāmi as चिद्करपस् and Advaya Jñāna means selfluminous consciousness; Jňāna further implies one possessing consciousness.
- 7. Advaya Jñāna necessarily involves an element of bliss, which fact is also shown by the use of the word Tattwa in the verse.
- 8. Presence of the attributes necessarily implies that the Absolute has got potencies, which intrinsically are Sandhinī, Samvit and Hlādini.
- 9. Potencies are potential and kinetic. Nirvisesa and Savisesa states of one and the same Ultimate Reality, Savisesa being the highest stage.
- 10. Relation between the threefold Sakti; Preeminence of Bliss; Bliss necessarily implies associates, dwelling place etc. of the Absolute.

Chapter III.

THE CONCEPT OF BHAGAVAN

1. Threefold manifestation of the Absolute Advaya

Jñāna Tattwa is indicated in the second line of the verse, viz, Brahman, Paramātma and Bhagavān, the last being the highest aspect.

- 2. Visnu Purāna texts on the concept of Bhagavān.
- 3. The Absolute Bhagavan possesses a form and body similar to those of a human being, as evidenced by the Bhāgavāta and the Gopāla Tāpanī texts, and as strengthened by the true implication of Christianity and Islāmism.
- 4. The Absolute is limited and unlimited simultaneously, the limitation is self-determined.
- 5. Three-fold classification of the potencies into (a) Swarupa or Para (b) Tatastha or Jiva and (c) Vahiranga or Māyā
- / 6. The concept of Bhagavan implies an eternal display of the Swarupa Śaktis Sandhini, Samvit and Hladini, which constitute the very self of the Absolute.
- 7. Six fold lordliness; a graceful charm underlying the same is the differentia of the concept of Bhagavān
- , 8. Gradation of the three Swarūpa Śaktis. An elaborate exposition of the Śruti text रसी वैस: रसं हावांच लड्डवानन्दी भवति। Dwelling place of Bhagavān is something supersensuous, quite distinct from the heart of beings.
- 9. A critical examination of the various Scriptural texts on the concept of Bhagavān.
- 10. Recapitulation of the characteristics of the concept of Bhagavan.

Chapter IV.

THE CONCEPT OF BRAHMAN.

I. In the derivative sense the concept of Brahman is identical with that of Bhagavān; hence to avoid confusion Vaisnava Philosophy applies the term Para Brahman to Bhagavān and Brahman to the concept of the Absolute as explicated by the school of Śańkara.

2. Sankara's theory of Brahman is briefly indicated This Brahman is the bodily lustre or a partial manifestation of Bhagavān.

3. Brahman is the Nirviśeṣa state of Bhagavān-the savi-

śesa state.

, 4. The distinction between the two concepts is not absolute, but one of degree, and is inseparably connected with the difference in religious realisation. Realisation as Bhagavan is superior to that as Brahman.

5. The distinction is upheld by the Bhagavata and other

texts.

6. A critical examination of the Upanisad text "ब्रह्म पुन्छं प्रतिष्ठा" and of the Gita text ब्रह्मणो हि प्रतिष्ठाहम्"

7. The same relation of difference between the two concepts is also viewed by the Charitamrta and the Brahma Samhitā.

Chapter V.

THE CONCEPT OF PARAM \overline{A} TM \overline{A} .

1. Being the partial manifest in the savisesa state of Bhagavan, Paramatma is the direct displayer of the Vahirangā or Māyā Śakti, the Immanent Regulator of all beings, and is preeminently called the Kṣetrajña Ātmā.

2. Paramātmā is Purusa while Bhagavān is Purusottama as the Mahopanisad Sruti says. Resemblance of this view to

the Hegelian view of Personality.

3. Threefold manifestation of Paramātmā Puruṣa, viz, (i) Mahā Viṣṇu as Kāraṇārvaśāyi Samkarṣaṇa, (ii) Garbhodakaśāyī Puruṣa and (iii) Kṣīrodaśāyī Puruṣa.

. 4. Relation between the three concepts of Bhagavan, Paramātma and Brahaman is explained by way of reference to Sruti texts and the Vedanta Sutras. The relation is one of gradation in the heirarchy of manifestations of one and the same Ultimate Reality.

BOOK III.

Chapter I.

THE CONCEPT OF KRSNA AS THE ABSOLUTE.

- 1. An exposition of the first verse of the Bhagavata so as to show how the whole theory of the Kṛṣṇa Cult is contained in t.
- 2. A positive, emphatic and unambiguous statement about Kṛṣṇa's absoluteness in the Bhāgavata Mahāvākya"ऐत चांशकला: पुंस: कृष्णस्तु भगवान स्वयम्"
- 3. A critical examination of the Mahāvākya shows that Kṛṣṇa is not simply an Avatāra but the Ultimate Reality or Bhagavān Himself in the absolute sense of the term. The same fact is conclusively established by the main canon relating to the exegesis and apologetic of Hinduism.
- 4. The derivative meaning of the name of Kṛṣṇa conclusively shows that He is the Being in Whom all the three Swarūpa Śaktis have eternally attained the highest development. The same fact is corroborated by the Vṛhat Goutamīya, the Gopāla Tāpanī and other Śruti Texts.
 - 5. Absence of Swagata Bheda in Krsna is illustrated.
- 6. Reasons why Kṛṣṇa is most appropriately described as the Absolute of all Absolutes. The guiding force of Madhuryya or graceful charm is present in Him revelling in beatific sports in the supersensuous Heaven-trio, and attains the fullest display in His sports in Goloka or Vṛṇdāvaṇa-which stage is the highest object of worship in the Bhaktimārga.
- 7. The fact that in Krsna the Absolute all contradictions are conquered is illustrated in the Bhagavata texts.
- 8. The Gopāla Tāpanī describes Him as having the form and dress of a Gopa, with complexion like that of a surcharged cloud, ever young, with eyes like full-bloomed lotuses,

wearing a cloth yellow like lightning, and a Vanamālā. Metaphysical interpretation of the several epithets used here.

9. The associates and dwelling place of Krsna. Deification of the same. Mataphysical interpretation of the term Vasudeva, Devakī, Nanda and Yasodā.

10. Conclusive evidences of the Gītā texts to show that Krsna is the Absolute as described above.

11. Kṛṣṇa as the Absolute is evidenced by various Upanisad and Vedic texts. The attribute of Mādhuryya which is the differentia of Kṛṣṇaism is aptly illustrated in the Bhāgavata texts.

Chapter II.

THE PRINCIPLE OF RADHA.

1. The Principle of Rādhā contributes to the all-surpassing excellence of the Bhakti Cult.

2. The concept of Mahā Lakṣmī explained in relation to that of Bhagavān.

3. The twofold aspect of the endless attributes of Bhagavan-(i) Mahā Lakṣmī or Antarangā Mahā Śakti (ii) Vahirangā Śakti.

4. Difference between the triad of Swarupa Śaktis and the triad of Sattwa, Rajas and Tamas. Meaning of विश्वद सत्व or Pure Chit.

5. The associates of Kṛṣṇa are the divinites of the three Saktis and the relation between Kṛṣṇa and His Associates is one of Achintya Bhedabheda.

6. Radhā is Mahā Lakṣmī,. The ultimate causality of creation etc. of the entire universe lies in Rādhā. The same relation of Achintya Bhedābheda exists between Kṛṣṇa and Radhā.

7. Meaning of the term Gopī. The Gopīs are the Kāyavyūhas of Rādhā as evidenced by the Brahmasamhitā and the Charitamṛta.

- 8. A brief review of the diverse manifestations of devotional love towards Kṛṣṇa Rādhā represents the highest stage in the heirarchy thereof.
- 9. A brief analysis of the ecstatic devotional feeling called Mahābhāva which constitutes the differentia of the concept of Rādhā the Ideal Devotee. Reference to the principle of Rādhā in the Rg Veda.
- 10. The Cult of Radha Kṛṣṇa admitted by the Bhāgavata and other texts.

Chapter III.

MEANING OF LĪLĀ

- 1. The word Līlā best rendered into English as 'Sport' occurs in the Vedānta Sūtra "लोकवनु लीलाकेवल्यम्" which deals with the theory of creation.
- 2. A criticism of the theory of creation according to the Objective Idealism of Hegel.
- 3. The most tenable theory of creation, as is indicated in the above sutra, is that it is a mere sport flowing spontaneously from the Bliss attribute alone of Bhagayan Kṛṣṇa.
- 4. But this sport does not flow from Kṛṣṇa as Kṛṣṇa but from His partial aspect, and in it the Bliss lies hidden under the Māyā Śakti.
- 5. The only Lilā of Kṛṣṇa as Kṛṣṇa is the beatific sport in which the best part is played by the divine conjugal relationship which Rādhā bears to Kṛṣṇa.
- 6. Eternity of Līlā. Twofold aspects of Līlā, Prakata or Manifest and Aprakata or Non-manifest. Relation between the two.
- 7. Two-fold aspect of non-manifest Lilā-(i) Mantropasanamayī (ii) Swārasikī, meaning of the two. A reconciliation between the two is indicated by way of reference to Bhāgavata texts, and is possible only because Kṛṣṇa is the Absolute in whom all contradictions are conquered by the supreme lordship. The latter fact is illustrated in various sports mentioned in the Bhāgavata.

Chapter IV. JTVA OR INDIVIDUAL SOUL.

1. The reason why Jīva is called the Tatasthah Śākti of

Bhagavān.

- 2. The intrinsic nature of a Jīvā is negatively and affirmatively stated-a Jīva is eternal and permanent ever retaining its own identity; not an aggregate of conscious states as the materialistic view states, but an entity of which consciousness is the attribute; Bliss also is its attribute; selfluminous, having the power of pervading; truly called Aham or Ego; not one but many; of an atomic size-the smallest of the small pure; Ksetrajña; not liable to any change; not addicted to the effects of Māyā, having its nature not concealed; ever in the habit of resorting to Bhagavān-the Highest Resort of all.
- 3. The view is supported by Sruti texts and the Vedanta Sūtras.
- 4. Classification of Jīvas into (1) Eternally released (ii) Averse to Bhagavān from beginningless time.

Chapter V. THE DOCTRINE OF $M\overline{A}Y\overline{A}$.

- Māyā is the Vahirangā Śakti of Bhagavan. The Tatastha Lakṣana and the Swarūpa Lakṣana of Māyā.
- 2. Two main aspects-(i) Nimitta or Jīvā Māyā and (ii) Upādāna Māyā, corresponding to the Aristotelian classification of causality into (a) Efficient and (b) Material. The four concepts of काल देव; कम्मे and स्वभाव constitute the elements of the Nimitta aspect, while those of द्वरंग, प्राण, श्रातमा (Empirical Ego)विकार and देह, of the Upādāna aspect.
- 3. Twofold function or emanation of Jīva Māyā-Vidyā and Avidyā. Vidyā is a doorway to right knowledge. Avidyā has two functions-Āvarņātmikā and Vikṣepātmikā.
 - 4. Various names of Upādāna Māyā. The operation of

Māyā is explained by way of analogy to the operation involved in solar phenomena.

- 5. Śańkara's theory of Māyā as an Illusion is briefly stated with a preliminary observation. Māyā according to that theory is something undefinable-neither being nor non-being.
- 6. Untenability of this theory is sufficiently proved. The theory is full of inconsistencies and almost amounts to atheism, and hence should be rejected. Some merit of the doctrine is pointed out.
- 7. The principle of Māyā as the potency of Bhagavān is strengthened by means of scriptural texts-Rg Veda and others.

Chapter VI

RELATION BETWEEN THE ABSOLUTE (BHAGAVĀN) AND INDIVIDUAL SOUL (JĪVA)

- 1. The true relation between the Absolute and an individual soul is one of Achintya-bhedābheda and is tenable the more because it tallies with the view of other religions prevailing amongst civilised nations, is revealed to our conscience, and is in agreement with our reasoning.
 - 2. The same is referred to in scriptural texts.
- 3. A critical examination of Vedānta Sūtras I, 2-12, II 1-22, II 3-42...45, to show that Bhedābheda is the real relation.
- 4. The relation of non-identity is further corroborated by various other scriptural texts-Svetā. Up, Mundaka, etc.
- 5. The relation is akin to one between a master and his servant as definitely established in the system of Vaisnava Philosophy and as corroborated by scriptural texts.
- 6. A critical examination and refutation of the Avachheda Vāda or the Appropriation-Theory with results.—
 - (a Brahman would become the sufferer of endless miseries;

- (b) It is the internal organ and not Brahman appropriated which ought, according to that theory, be regarded as soul;
- (c) Brahman, really श्रद्धंद्य and श्रद्धार्य, would become split up into parts;
- (d), there would appear a constant changeability of Brahman;
- (e) the concept of Release according to that view would be untenable;
 - (f). Brahman would be reduced to an unreality;
 - (g). the analogy shown is false.
- 7. A critical examination and refutation of the Prativimba Vāda or the Reflection Theory with results-
- (a) Reflection is not possible of Brahman which according to that view is devoid of attributes;
- (b). the all-pervasiveness of Brahman stands in the way of tenability of the theory;
 - (c). the analogies shown are proved to be materially false;
 - (d). Reflection itself is false according to that theory;
- (e). the comparison drawn in substantiating the theory is proved absurd.

Chapter VII.

THE PROBLEM OF CREATION.

- 1. A critical estimate of the two doctrines of Vivarta and Parināma, the latter alone being proved tenable.
- 2. By Parināma Vāda the world is real and the reality is relative or conditional, i. e. the world though real is transient and perishable.
- 3. A critical examination of the Sruti Text "श्रपाम स्रो-मम् श्रमृता श्रभुमश्रज्ञच्यं ह वै चातुर्म्भास्ययाजिनः सुकृतं भवति
- 4. The world, though the effect of the Māyā Śakti of the Eternal Being, is yet non-eternal owing to the inconceiv able power of the Lord.

- 5. Vijñāna Bhikṣu on the reality of the world. Other sruti texts prove the same view. True implication of the text तस्मादिदं जगदशेषमस्त्रस्यस्पम् ". Sankara himself indirectly admits the view, as appears from a critical examination of his definition of Māyā.
- 6. Reconciliation between the two apparently conflicting texts- 'सदेव सौम्य इद्मग्र श्रासीत and श्रसदेव इद्मग्र श्रासीत
- 7. A brief critical review of some of the important western theories about the world, the highest development reaching in the Objective Idealism of Hegel whereby the reality of the world is maintained.
- 8. The doctrine of the world's reality plays not an insignificant part in the sphere of Vaiṣṇava Religion, as is evidenced by Bhāgavata texts. True nature of the duties of worldly beings, which are compatible with the real significance of true religion, is critically examined.
- 9. Creation, though directly proceeding from the unconscious Pradhāna, proceeds therefrom only because of the ईच्या or conception, i. e. consciousness of the Absolute Idea The same view is directly held by Christianity and indirectly by the Sāmkhya system.
- 10. The two constituent elements of the actual or concrete world, Spirit and Matter.
- 11. The theory of Sabda Brahman in its bearing upon Creation. The same idea occurs in the Western theory of Logos and in the Neo-Platonic philosophy.
- 12. The doctrine of the world's reality affords a most satisfactory and reasonable explanation of the world itself. The reason why creative processes do proceed at all. A thorough exposition of the sūtra लोकवन्त लीलाकेवल्यम्

Chapter VIII.

THE CULT OF GOURANGA.

- 1. An introductory historical background to, and general remarks about, the Gouranga Cult.
- 2. Popular misconceptions about the concept of Gouranga; a criticism thereof with an observation on a similar misconception about the divinity of Christ. The true view stated.
- 3. Gourānga is Advaya Jñāna Tattwa Bhagavān Himself as evidenced by the Charitāmṛta Text-"न चेतन्यात् कृष्णात जगीत परतस्व परमिह". Identity between the two concepts of Kṛṣṇa and Gourānga as viewed by the Charitāmṛta
- 4. The differentia of the concept of Bhagavān-(a) the eternally concrete potency for granting beatific joy to all alike even to plants and creepers; (b) the charming gracefulness ever manifest in all acts. Presence of the first attribute in Kṛṣṇa is conclusively proved by texts like the Laghu Bhāgavatamṛṭa, the Bhāgavaṭa, the Satapatha Brahmana, and the Manu Smṛṭi; psychological interpretation of the same fact. Presence of the same in Gourāṅga is proved by Charitāmṛṭa texts and explained psychologically.
- 5. Presence of the second attribute alike in Kṛṣṇa and Gourānga, but preeminently in the latter, as evidenced by various texts.
- 6. Relation between the Kṛṣṇa Cult and the Gourānga Cult-identity in theory but difference so far as the beatific sports are concerned.
- 7. Philosophic necessity, possibility and actuality of the manifest sports of Kṛṣṇa.
- 8. The same of Gouranga sports: Non-fulfilment of three-fold desire during the manifest sports in Vṛndāvana; To satisfy the same constitutes the inner reason for the Gouranga Cult; The outer reason consists in the object of teaching the

phenomenal beings of the Kali age the principles of Bhakti by way of Himself playing the role of the Ideal Devotee Rādhā, and thereby putting an end to the religious anarchism prevailing at the time.

- 9. Gouranga-sports supplement Kṛṣṇa-sports, and the two are eternally flowing in current. Charitamṛta texts on the point.
- 10. A critical exposition of the Bhāgavata and other texts which support the theory of Gouranga as the Advaya Jūāna Tattwa.
- 11. Removal of the modern misconception that Gourangism is irrespective of Kṛṣṇaism. Combination of the two concepts of Kṛṣṇa and Rādhā in the concept of Gouranga.
- 12. The concept of Gourānga is involved in the first verse of the Bhāgavata.
- 13. Superexcellence of the Gouranga Cult consists in the fact that besides all the characteristics of the concept of Kṛṣṇa something more is present in the concept of Gouranga.

Book IV

THE CULT OF BHAKTI AND THE SUMMUM BONUM.

Chapter I.

GENERAL FEATURES OF THE CONCEPT OF BHAKTI.

- 1. Preliminary observations on the concept of Bhakti. Bhakti is the means which counteracts the Jīva's averseness to, and restores the natural function of contiguity with, Bhagavān.
 - 2. Bhakti is the only means for the attainment of the

blissful knowledge of Bhagavān, and derivatively it means. Upāsanā or Dhyāna. The same is viewed by lots of scriptural texts.

3. Bhakti is the highest duty (प रोधर्म: as the Bhāgavata says). Meaning of Dharma. The differentia of the concept of Bhakti consists in the two attributes ग्रन्हेतुको and अप्रतिहत। Scriptural texts and the Kantian theory on this point.

4. In the highest stage Bhakti as the instrumentality for subjugating Bhagavān consists of the essence of the Hlādinī potency combined with the Samvit. A critical examination of this fact.

5. The full concept of Bhakti implies the harmonious combination of bliss, knowledge and act, preeminence being attached to bliss. An elaborate exposition of this doctrine by way of reference to scriptural texts.

6. The nine stages in meditation-Śraddhā, Sādhusanga Bhajanakriyā, Anarthanivrtti, Nistha. Ruchi, Āśakti, Bhāva and Prema,-the last being the highest stage.

7. Definition of the Ahaitukī or Uttamā Bhakti sufficiently explained.

Chapter II.

RELATION BETWEEN THE CULT OF BHAKTI AND OTHER CULTS.

1. The various modes of religious realisation are classified into (a) the Karma-Mārga, (b) the Jňāna-Mārga, (c) the Yoga-Mārga, (d) the Bhakti-Mārga proper.

2. The Karma Marga is based upon the Karma Kanda of the Vedas which are in this respect called a **utimate** (i. e. the real meaning of the acts or ceremonial rites enjoined in the Vedas lies hidden).

3. Acquisition of Brahma-jñāna is one underlying motive of the performance of such acts, and resignation of such acts to Bhagavan is one means for attaining Release.

- 4. But this means is only a preparatory i.e. indirect and remote one, and hence its inferiority to the Bhaki-Mārga The latter fact is supported by Gītā texts.
- 5. The Jňāna-Mārga consists in realisation of Bhagavān in the Nirvišesa state, i. e. of Brahma. Two classes of followers-(a) those that meditate upon Brahman irrespectively of an implicit faith in Bhagavān, (b) those that do so with the starting faith in Bhagavān. Sub-classes of these two classes.
- 6. Superiority of the second class is established by comman sense and scriptural texts. Hence the superiority of the Bhakti Cult as evidenced by lots of scriptural texts.
- 7. Meaning of Yoga. The Swarūpa-lakṣaṇa is 'suppression of the modifications of the thinking principle,' the taṭastha lakṣaṇa-'the tranquil state of the thinking principle which is called Asamprajñāta Samādhi and which is followed by Kaivalya."
- 8. Three main stages of Yoga. In the Yoga Mārga Bhagavān is realised in His Saviśesa state as Paramātmā and hence it is one kind of Bhaktī.
- 9. Relation between the three cults of Jñana, Yoga and Bhakti-the all surpassing supremacy of the Bhakti Cult over the others as shown by the Gītā and other texts; the next higher stage is Yoga; the lowest is the Jñāna Mārga. Bhakti is the sole basis of the two others, if these latter are to yield any realisation at all.
- 10. The gradation is explained further. Relation between the four Mārgas-Karma, Jñāna Yoga, and Bhakti-is briefly indicated.

Chapter III.

EXCELLENCE OF THE BHAKTI CULT, AND JĪVA'S PRONENESS THERETO.

1. The Bhakti Cult alone. irrespectively of any earth-

ly qualities, is capable of uplifting one to the highest heaven and contributing to the beatific sports of Bhagavan.

- 2. It embraces all irrespective of their outward rites. True significance of the Smrti texts and meaning of सदाचार. Defiled practices are not altogether ignored.
 - 3. It is accesible to all irrespective of caste, creed etc.
 - 4. It is alike welcome to the literate and illiterate.
- 5. It is equally intended for beings desirous of Mukti and those that have already attained it.
- 6. The formal rite of worship as prescribed in the Bhakti Cult is not restricted to the dedication of particular varieties of things and acts.
- 7. The state of being initiated into the Bhakti Cult is irrespective of attachment or averseness to worldly objects.
- 8. Bhakti is compatible with whatever motive a devotee might have in view.
- 9. It is the best safe-guard against all kinds of evils and difficulties besetting a man.
- 10. It has the unique power of counteracting sinful acts.
- 11. Two plausible theories on the question of Jīvas' proneness to Bhakti, viz (a) the first initiation depends upon an individual being's contact with saintly characters, (b) the grace of Bhagavān is the primary cause. Reconciliation of these two theories consists in the conclusion that the first initiation is due to the goodness of Bhakti itself.
- 12. Classification of saints. Characteristics of a true saint of the Bhagavata type.
- 13. The question of 'necessity of spiritual guide' is discussed and established by scriptural texts. How far a spiritual guide is to be honoured and worshipped.

CHAPTER IV.

TWO STAGES OF BHAKTI-(A) INJUNCTORY, (B) RAGANUGA OR THE FLOWING CURRENT OF DEVOTION.

- 1. Injunctory Bhakti consists in practice under the sole guidance of the injunctions laid down in Scriptures. The principal elements are-(a) Śaraṇāpatti, (b) Wor-hipping and honouring the spiritual guide (c) Śravaṇa (hearing of scriptural texts), Kīrttana (citation of the sweet names of Bhagavān in a quorum, attended with music), Pādasevana, Archana, Vandana, Dāsya, Ātmanivedana. A rational interpretation of these concepts.
- 2. Injunctory Bhakti alone does not lead to the attainment of the summum Bonum which can be directly attained by Rāgānugā.
- 3. The word Raga in the wide sense means the natural flow of desire for, or the spontaneus inclination towards, the enjoyment by a self or subject of the contact of its own not-self or object.
- 4. Hence the various Divinities of the Bliss attributes of Bhagavān are naturally, spontaneously and unconditionally inclined towards the Infinite Rasa, and the latter though one and the same appears differently through the medium of the Divinities just in the same way as the difference in the six sensuous rasas, sweet etc, is caused by different substances in bibling one and the same source—rainwater.
- 5. Fourfold classification of the different supersenuous emotional feelings-Dāsya, Sakhya, Vātsalya and Mādhuryya; Sānta Bhakti is directed towards Paramātmā. Distinctive features of these five.
- 6. The common feature of the five is Raga which in this technical sense meanes excessive concentration naturally directed towards Bhagavan. Bhakti based upon this is Ragatmika

and Rāgānugā is Sādhana Bhakti proceeding on a similar line.

- 7. Superiority of Rāgānuga over Injunctory Bhakti. A critical examination of the Mīmāmsā Sūtra चोदनालचाणोऽर्थो धर्म: and of the Bhāg. text श्रुतिस्मृती ममेवाके यस्ते उल्लंघ्य वर्तते। श्राक्षाच्छेदी मम द्वेषी मद्भक्तोऽपि न वैष्णव:॥ in their bearing upon the concept of Rāgānugā.
- 8. The true spirit of Rāgānugā is an excessive fervency and buoyancy in devotional spirit, which is so very important that even though displayed from an insincere or sinister motive is amply rewarded by the grace of Bhagavān. Illustration of this fact
- 9. True meaning and implication of the conjugal demonstrations in the devotional love between Kṛṣṇa and the Gopīs. The final reason for such demonstrations is to be found in the Ved. Sūtra लोकवत्त लीलाकेवल्यम्।

CHAPTER V.

SUMMUMBONUM-DIFFERENT THEORIES ABOUT IT.

- 1. In the Vaisnava System Prema Bhakti is the summumbonum. Its content is fuller and richer than, and reconciles within itself, all other concepts of summumbonum.
- 2. In the systems eastern and western three things are generally described as the summumbonum-(a) Extinction of miseries, (b) attainment of pleasure, (c) self realisation. The first being negative in character is excluded; the second also is excluded owing to the paradox that the impulse towards pleasure, if too predominant, defeats its own aim. The third is the true summum-bonum.
- 3. A critical review of the important western theories viz, those of Plato, Aristotle, the Stoics, the Epicureans, the

Mediaeval Philosophers, Lock, Mill, Bain and Sidgwick, Hegel and his school.

- 4. The self-realisation theory of Professor Green is briefly stated. Though he has hitted upon the right point, yet he is unable to explain the full import of self-realisation and thereby involves himself in an inextricable circular reasoning.
- 5. A critical review of some of the Indian theories viz those of Chārvāka, Buddhism, Nyāya, Vaišesika, Mīmāmsa and Yoga systems.

CHAPTER VI.

THE HIGHEST GOOD OR SUMMUMBONUM IN THE VAISNAVA SYSTEM.

- 1. According to the school of Sankara Mukti is the summunbonum which is described by them as consisting of three elements viz (a) absolute merge of soul in Brahman, (b) absence of the consciousness of any feeling whatsoever, (c) extinction of miseries. Untenability of this proved by means of scriptural texts.
- 2. According to Vaisnava Philosophy, by Mukti is meant that intuition or sight of the Highest Lord, which is the natural state of the individual soul, and which follows on the destruction of the influence of the Māyā Šakti by the only means of Bhakti.
- 3. Such intuition may take place in two ways-(a) the Highest Lord may reveal Himself to the contemplative mind alone (अन्तःसादात्कार), (b) He may present Himself to the mind as well as to the different sense organs चहिःसादात्कार In either case a peculiar state of composure of the mentality is indespensably necessary.
- 4. The minds not attaining this state are classified into two-(a) those that are averse to the Supreme Lord, (b) those

that are hostile to Him. Each of these admits of two subclasses.

- 5. This meaning of Mukti is supported by the Sruti text-स वा एवं पश्यन् एव.....कामचारी भवति।
- 6 Mukti is of five kinds-(a) Sālokya, (b) Sārṣti, (c) Sārūpya (d) Sāmīļ ya, (e) Sāyujya. Distinctive features of the same.
- 7. Common characteristics of Mukti in all the five stages are (a) intuition of the Lord, (b) regaining of the soul's natural bliss, (c) extinction of miseries. The first constitutes the Mukti proper, while the others follow as a concomitant consequence.
- 8. But for the highest bliss or love to follow as a consequence, the vision of the Lord must be the clearest of all, and that is possible only when the eye of Bhakti is tinged with the collyrium of Prema.
- 9. At this stage Mukti is called Prema Bhakti and this Prema Bhakti is the sumumbonum in Vaisnava Religion.
- 10. Relation between Mukti and Bhakti is one of Bhedābheda.

CHAPTER VII.

DEFINITE CHARACTER AND CONTENT OF PREMA BHAKTI-THE SUMMUMBONUM.

- 1. Derivatively Prema Bhakti implies an act which is definitely designated as the act of Sevä or servitude to Bhagavan. This is also the true and natural meaning of 'Self-Realisation', not clearly understood by Professor Green.
- 2. The concept of Prema Bhakti-accurately speaking—of Prīti Bhakti is the fullest and richest of all other concepts of summumbonum, and yet reconciles them within itself.
- 3. All-surpassing superiority of this Prīti Bhakti is established by scriptural texts.

- 4. A Psychological analysis of the meaning of the word find in finality ascertains that the devotional love towards Krsna is similar to the love between a mother and a child, between husband and wife, etc, only so far as the altruistic character of the emotional feeling is concerned.
- 5. Prīti Bhakti is defined as that love which subjugates even Bhagavān; and though it is the summumbonum of phenomenal beings, it occupies the lowest stage in the gradation of love between Kṛṣṇa and the Divinities of His Bliss-attributes.
- 6. A short account of the heirarchy of super-springs of action from the lowest called Prīti Bhakti to the highest called Mahābhāva.
- 7. A full discussion of the controversial point "Is the devotional worship of Lord Gourange to be regarded only as the means to the summumbonum-Prema, Bhakti, or the summumbonum itself"?

Concluding Chapter.

PLACE OF MORALITY IN THE SYSTEM OF VAISNAVA PHILOSOPHY.

- 1. Close relation between religion and morality briefly indicated.
- 2. Religion as the basis of, and a guarantee for, morality according to all the Hindu systems of thought-preeminently according to the Vaisnava system.
- 3. Moral qualities and moral precepts as laid down in the Charitamrta and other texts.
- 4. A short review of the cardinal quality of 'kindness to Jīvas', and of many corollary virtues e. g. gift-making, frugality etc.

- 5. Duties on the basis of personal relationship, eg. duties to parents, children etc.
 - 6. Veracity and control of the passions.
- 7. The highest conception of morality according to the Bhāgavata Cult-love and service to the whole creation. A criticism of the Positivist's doctrine of 'Love and service to humanity'.
- 8 A foreshadow of the concrete realisation of the fact that Vaisnava Religion in its main principle is capable of becoming the Universal Religion.

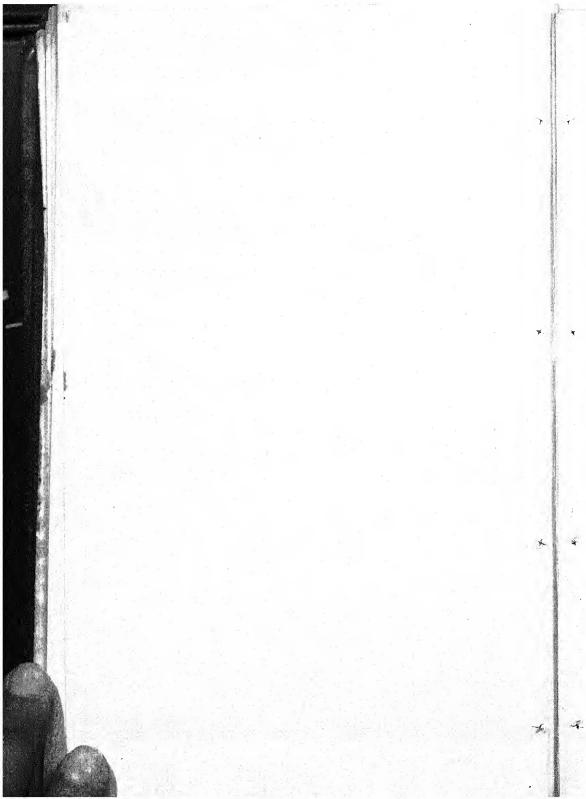
CONCLUDING VERSE.

BENEDICTORY VERSE.

यस्य ब्रह्मेति संज्ञां कचिदिप निगमे याति चिन्मात्रसत्ता-प्यंशो यस्यांशकः स्वैविंभवित वशयन्नेव मायां पुमांश्च। एकं यस्यैव रुपं विलस्ति परमन्योम्नि नारायणाख्यं स श्रीकृष्णो विधत्तां स्वयमिह भगवान् प्रेम तत्पादभाजाम्॥ (षद्सन्दर्भान्तर्गततत्त्वसन्दर्भे श्रीजीवगोस्वामी।)

"May that Absolute Being Śrī Kṛṣṇa, with the sole instrumentality of His eternal compassion, grant to His devotees Prema (the fifth and highest object of human pursuit)—the Being whose existence as pure Idea or Knowledge is styled Brahman in some of the Śruti Texts, whose partial aspect the Purusa by way of subduing Māyā is ever positing His supremacy in his own aspect, and whose preeminent aspect Nārā-yaṇa is ever manifesting Himself in the region (supersensuous) called Paravyoma.".

(Tattwasandarbha)



INTRODUCTION. CHAPTER I.

What do we understand by Philosophy of Religion?

"The object of Religion", says Hegel, "as of Philosophy is the eternal truth in its very objectivity, -God and nothing but God, - and the explication of God. Philosophy is not a wisdom of the world, but cognition of the nonworldly; not a cognition of the external mass of empirical existence and life, but cognition of what is enternal, what is God and what flows from His nature, for this nature must reveal and develop itself. Hence Philosophy explicates itself only when it explicates Religion......Thus Religion and Philosophy coincide: in fact, philosophy is itself a divine service, is a Religion; for it is the same renunciation of subjective fancies and opinions, and is engaged with God alone" (Wallace's Logic of Hegel, P. 24). From these lines it is quite evident that a Philosophy of Religion is indeed possible whatever objections might be raised by advocates of the theory of Relativity of Human Knowledge. What, then, is the meaning of Philosophy of Religion?

The primary task of a Philosophy of Religion is to ascertain and exhibit the nature of Religion taken as a whole; and in so doing the Science or Philosophy which treats of it as a whole must obviously be most comprehensive, for this follows from the very nature of Religion. Now what is Religion? As distinguished from Fetish worship and the like, Religion in the true sense of the term implies a faith in and devotion to the Absolute Being. Religion, in other words, is a relation between a worshipping subject—an individual soul, and a worshipped object—the Absolute

Lord. It implies further an element of distinction as well as one of unity between the subject and the object. there no distinction, there would be no religion. there no unity but only distinction, were the Absolute Being-the worshipped object and an individual being-the subject worshipping-absolutely separate from and indifferent to each other,-religion must be impossible. Religion thus supposes two main factors which are different and yet related -- so far distinct and so far akin. Our views of Religion must depend on our views of these two main factors. Religion involves something more. The Absolute Being does not act on man by the direct manifestation of His Absolute Essence, nor does man know Him by immediate vision. Take away the written word i.e. the Scriptures, or the general revelation of the Absolute, take away again the special revelation i. e. the results of the realisation by many worshipping subjects of the same Absolute, and an impassable chasm will separate man from the Absolute Being, and all religion will at once be destroyed. direct revelation of the Absolute as laid down in Scriptures, as well as the revelation through particular inspirationthese will bridge over the chasm and consequently religion is every where found existing in some form or the other.

Again, even revelation would be useless if man had not the faculties to apprehend it and to avail himself of it by way of following a particular method of experience. The happy relation between the worshipped object and the worshipping subject can only be realised through religious faculties and processes which can be analysed and which have laws of exercise and evolution that can be traced. Finally, the exercise of such faculties to apprehend, as well as the undergoing of these particular processes, would be meaningless and visionary, so to say, if these acts were not done

with some object in mind. It is the end which satisfactorily accounts for the means to be performed. The poet says—"प्रयोजनमनुद्दिश्य न मन्दोऽपि प्रवर्ततं" i. e. no energising of whatever kind is found to proceed without a definite object in view.

Thus ultimately we come to this, viz:—that Religion requires us to treat (1) of the object of religion (the Absolute), (2) of the subject of Religion (man or any other being), (3) of the media and processes of religion, and (4) of the end to be attained by following the processes. These are the topics that are generally found to be included in the function of a philosophy of religion.

CHAPTER II.

Is there any necessity for a Philosophy of Vaisnava Religion?

Philosophy of Religion as indicated in the previous chapter, though it itself is special in relation to Philosophy of which it is only one department, may yet be regarded as general in so far as it treats of religion taken as a whole. This general character is compatible with the universal character of the meaning of Philosophy; and as such, to write a treatise on the philosophy of Religion seems natural and consistent. But if there is a special Religion which is very significant and important and is the pivot round which a good number of special religious centre, then the philosophy of such a sectarian religion would, I am afraid, not detract from the general character of the philosophy of Religion, and hence can not be regarded as an irrelevent task. And for the same reason it should not be urged against this that such a treatment is tain el with the fault of a lius d attempt. Even if for argument's sake such a biassed motive be a lmitted, we can fairly as et thereto that no one, however liberal-viewed and open-minded he might profess to be, is altogether free from some sort of biass. Principal Caird, for example, who is regarded as a great philosophical writer of note in Europe, begins to write an introduction to the philosophy of Religion and finishes with a chapter in which he cannot refrain himself from the temptation of showering an eulogy upon Christianity which is but a special kind of Religion. Thus there is nothing unnatural and objectionable in our humble attempt at writing a treatise on the philosophy of Vaisnava Religion however sectarian it might be regarded by critics.

The question then arises—Is there any necessity for the philosophy of Vaisnava Religion?

In the first place Vaisnava Religion or the Cult of Davotion is concerned with faith in, and devotional worship of, Visnu. Notwithstanding the minute differences-more or less in details, all the different scriptural texts of the Hindus agree in asserting that the conception of Divinity culminates in the concept of this Visnu inasmuch as Visnu represents in the highest degree all that is majestic and sublime, all that is blissful; and this is signified also by the derivative meaning of the term which from the root any to pervade means the Allpervading One. 1 In preference, therefore, to the other religious sects prevailing in India, Vaisnava Religion alone is to be truly called Religion inasmuch as it is concerned with the All-pervading Being-the Absolute. Besides, as will be made clear by and by, the concept of Visnu or Krsna is so very rich in character and content that while retaining its own uniqueness it includes the various concepts of the Object of worship in the other Religious sects prevailing here and abroad, and consequently, if the ultimate Reality according to these latter sects be called the Absolute, the worshipped Object and Loving Deity of the Vaisnavas might appropriately be styled the Absolute of all Absolutes. The main tenets and

^{1.} See Appendix.

didactic precepts, again, as laid down in Vaisnava Theology are highly lofty in nature far outriding in many respects those in any other religion. It appears therefore that Vaisnava Religion reconciles within itself and yet transcends all the different sects of religion that prevail amongst the civilised nations of the world; and hence a scientific treatment of its theory in a most comprehensive way is helpful to the study of all religions, and, if thoroughly mastered and practised, prepares the way for making men pious and religious.

Secondly, the theory of Vaisnava Religion, as will be shown in the following pages, is based upon the Scriptural texts and the Vedānta Sūtras which have also given birth to many more sects prevailing in India. This common storehouse of the principles of Hindu Sectarian religions has been interpreted differently by different commentators, but of all the interpretations the one advanced by Vaisnava Philosophers is the most natural and faithful in-as-much as it never goes beyond the texts and the Sūtras. Yet, strange to say, the authors and critics abroad in Europe and America have been remaining quite in the dark about this meaning for a very long time though they seem to know something of the other interpretations and theories. Writers like Caird, Hoffding and others, for example, while going to give an account of the Vedanta System, refer only to Samkara's interpretation and that too in a way which testifies to their superficial knowledge only even of this defective commentary. Those few again who have ever cared to know anything of the Bhagavata and other allied texts have not been able to understand a bit the philosophy of the beatific sports of Bhagavan Krsna and thus have dared to make a most harmful statement, viz. that the Bhagavata Texts are full of allegories. To remove such sheer ignorance and gross misapprehension of facts affords a sufficient reason why an exposition of the Philosophy

of Vaisnava Religion should be attempted.

Thirdly, in India also a similar unhappy-perhaps more pernicious-result has occured owing to a miserable ignorance of the true theory and a consequent vitated exposition of the principles of Vaisnava Religion by a class of irresponsible teachers or Gurus. These so-called preachings and malpractices have unfortunately given rise to a few sects of psuedo-Vaisnavism which may be justly described as the ghostly shadow of the very laudable Goudiya Vaisnava sects, and these latter, including the Sahajíyā, the Aul, the Vāul, the Kartābhajā and other sects, have been spreading their unhealthy influence all around, and thereby, far from making men religious, are fast throwing them into a state of utter ruin To check the progress of such debauchery and irreligion. in religion and such gross immorality affords no less an important reason why an attempt should be made for a faithful exposition of the principles of Vaisnava Religion.

Lastly, in the present day, many a scholar of repute in the sphere of Indian Philosophy and a good number of irresponsible Bhāgavata preachers, while giving an exposition of the Bhakti Cult, are proceeding in such a haphazard way and introducing many foreign ideas in such a blending manner that many earnest students of Vaisnava Philosophy are unfortunately inclined to accept as the views of ancient Vaisnava Savants what is really far from them.

At such a critical time and for the above reasons it seems not unfair that a short treatise dealing with the true Philosophy of Vaisnava Religion should be undertaken. And ours is an humble attempt towards that direction, and it lies with the goodness of kind readers to judge how far it has succeeded.

To enable our readers to follow what we are going to say, we think it necessary to give an idea, in as few words as practicable, of the several fundamental doctrines that are commonly accepted in almost all the systems of Hindu Philosophy. The next chapter therefore deals with that topic.

CHAPTER III.

The Dogmas or Fundamental doctrines common to nearly all the systems of Indian Philosophy—the Vaisnava system included:—

1. The doctrine of Transmigration of Soul.

All the six systems of Indian Philosophy maintain that the soul (excepting those that are eternally released) has everlasting existence and that it is exempt from liability to extinction. They all hold that the soul is again and again invested with a corporeal frame, that every individual passes after death into a series of new existences in heaven or hell or in the bodies of men, animals or plants on earth, where it is rewarded or punished for all deeds committed in a former life. The soul may soar so high as to become a divinity or it may descend so low as to appear as a tree.

The great merit of this doctrine lies in the fact that it gives a most satisfactory explanation of the misfortune or proseperity which being seemingly caused by no action done in this life, can not be accounted for in any other way, that it satisfies the requirement of justice in the moral government of the world and at the same time incultates a valuable ethical principle which makes every man the architect of his own fate.

(2) The doctrine of Karman.

All the six systems maintain that every event of the present life is the result of an action done in a past life, that the same holds true of each preceding existence ad infinitum. The subsequent effectiveness of acts good or bad, com-

monly called "Adrsta or Unseen" but often also simply karman, is believed to regulate not only the life of the individual but also the formation and development of the world and all effects wrought therein by which souls are in any way affected. There is thus no room for independent divine rule by the side of Karman which governs everything with iron necessity. Hence even the theistic systems that acknowledge God assign to Him the function of guiding the world and the life of creatures in strict accordance with the law of retribution which even He can not violate.

(3) The doctrine about the cause of bondage or transmigration.

According to all the systems Ignorance is the chief cause of bondage; and ignorance means 'that the soul though distinct from the mind, the senses and the body, identifies itself with them'. The Vaisnava system specifically states that from beginning-less time the soul or Jiva deviates away from its natural and proper function of contiguity to Bhagavan, and for this act of transgression the soul comes under the influence of the Māyā Śakti of Bhagavān, and thereby identifies itself with the mind, the senses and the body which are but the effects of the same Māyā Śakti. From this identification it receives pleasure or pain. Hence there arises in the soul a desire for pleasure and an aversion from pain. And by reason of such desires and aversions it engages in various good and bad acts from which accrue to it merit and demerit. Then to receive requital it has to pass to heaven or hell, and repeatedly to be born and to die.

Again the systems declare that goodworks no less than bad works contribute to bondage, for works of whatever character entail inevitable consequences which necessitate rebirth (cf अवश्यमेव भोक्षण्यं कृतं कम्मे ग्रमाश्रमम्) And it is not to be questioned that the fruit of good works being hap-

piness, they cannot lead to bondage; for goodworks, for the enjoyment of their desert-the so called happiness (सुलसंबकम्) compel the soul, until their fruition is consummated, to abide in the body of a deity, a man or some other superior being. Besides, the happiness resulting from good works is only transitory and itself is misery. (cf तद् यर्थह कम्मजितो लोक: चीयते एयमवामूत्र पुर्यजितो लोक: चीयते—Chhā. VIII, 1, 6.)

Good works again are distinguished primarily into incumbent or obligatory, and voluntary. Incumbent acts are those that must always be done under all circumstances and are such that their non-performance leads to a transgression. e.g. the daily muttering of prayers and the like. Voluntary acts are those that are done with a desire for the attainment of some fruit e. g, elysium etc. the performance of which is not obligatory, and hence are such that their non-performance does not lead to a transgression. Such acts are the performance of sacrificial rites as enjoined in the scriptures. The incumbent acts are further divided into constant (daily muttering of prayers etc.) and occassional (bathing in the Ganges on the occasion of an eclipse, or the like). It is to be noted here that, according to the Vaisnava system, of these three classes of acts the constant or incumbent ones which relate to the devotional worship of the Absolute Being Bhagavan do not operate for bondage but prepare the way for the attainment of the Summum bonum.

It is further to be noted in this connection that works in general are of three descriptions viz. accumulated (सञ्चत) current (क्रियमाण), and fructescent (प्रारच्च). Accumulated works are such among those done in former lives as have not yet borne fruit; by the acquisition of right apprehension (according to the Vaisnava system, by the grace of Bhakti which yields right apprehension as a concomitant

consequence), these are burnt or rendered ineffectual. Current works are those which are done in the present life; these have no effect on the possessor of right apprehension. Fructescent works are such as were done in former lives and gave origin to the body now inhabited, determining its duration and everything appertaining to the present state of existence. These works cannot be made void by right apprehension; and it is to receive the requital thereof that the man of right apprehension has to remain for some time in the body and to experience divers joys and griefs. Subsequently to the enjoyment thereof—the enjoyment which is not attended with a further desire for attaining effects, these works however are rendered void. According to the Vaisnava System specifically, these fructescent acts also are rendered void immediately by the high potency of Bhakti.

4. The Doctrine of Salvation or Emancipation.

The systems all declare that release from transmigration and from all that it entails, in other words, emancipation, can be achieved only by acquiring Right Apprehension, which again in the Vaisnava System is based entirely upon Bhakti. Right Apprehension consists in the recognition by the soul of itself as distinct from the mind, the senses, the body and all else.

5. The Doctrine about the origin of the world.

That the world originated from a material cause is likewise a doctrine of all the Systems. That out of which anything is made or from which anything proceeds is called its material cause. Clay is such a cause of a jar, and gold of golden ornaments. As every effect must have a material cause, the systems deem the ultimate material cause of all effects to be without a beginning. Of course the world is from time to time resolved into elements and then evolved again, the gross world being sublimated on the occurence

of this resolution into its subtle material cause, but as these resolutions or mutations have always been taking place, the stream of the world has been flowing on from eternity.

Chapter IV.

Topics for discussion in the present treatise;

We have already said that in a treatise dealing with the Philosophy of Religion the Anuvandhas or topics for discussion are generally four in number; and for convenience to readers these should be enumerated here, viz-(a) Visaya or subject matter, which is the same as the object of Religion, (b) Sambandha or relation between the subject matter and the being that practises religion, (c) Abhidheya or the means to be adopted for realising the subject matter, and (d) Prayojana or the highest end or object of desire to be attained.

In the benedictory verse it has been tacitly indicated that Srī Kṛṣṇa is the subject matter of the present treatise, in other words, Kṛṣṇa is that which this treatise is going to establish as the Absolute Being, and which therefore is the Object of Vaisnava Religion; that the relation between Krsna-the Object and the being or subject that follows Vaisnava Religion is that between the worshipped object and a worshipping subject; that Bhakti or devotional cult in all the various stages is the Abhidheya or means; and finally that Premānanda (strictly speaking Sevā or servitude to the Lord Kṛṣṇa) is the Summumbonum or the highest end to be attained in consequence of realising the Highest person Kṛṣṇa. To discuss and elucidate these four points is the sole object of this our humble attempt. But in all matters, no less in the sphere of religion, nothing can be-nothing should be-stated, which is not based upon or corroborated by Pramānas. It is meet therefore to ascertain and exhibit the nature of Pramana in the very beginning.

BOOK I.

Chapter 1.

Pramānas or sources of True Knowledge:

In the Vātsāyana Bhāsya on the Nyāya Sūtras Pramāṇa is thus defined—"प्रमाता येनार्थ प्रमिणाति तदेव प्रमाणम्" "that whereby a seeker after right knowledge attains the same is called a Pramāṇa". This definition tallies also with its etymological meaning viz प्रमीयते स्रोन इति प्रमाणम्—"It is called Pramāṇa because by it one arrives at Right Apprehension". Briefly speaking, therefore, Pramāṇa is प्रमाकरणम् or the instrumental cause of right knowledge (Pramā). On this point however, viz, that Pramāṇa is indispensably necessary for the attainment of right knowledge all philosophers agree. Still there is a good deal of difference as to the number of such Parmāṇas or sources of knowledge, and this appears from the following verses:—

पत्यत्तमेकं चार्व्वाकाः कणादसुगतौ पुनः । श्रजुमानञ्च तचापि सांख्याः शब्दञ्च ते श्रपि ॥ न्यायैकदेशिनोऽप्येवमुपमानञ्च केचन । श्रथीपत्त्या सहैतानि चत्वार्याहुः प्रभाकराः ॥ श्रभावषष्ठान्येतानि भट्टा वेदान्तिनस्तथा। सम्भवैतिह्ययुक्कानि तानि पौराणिका जगुः ॥

Followers of Chārvāka admit only one source of know-ledge, viz. Perception. Followers of the Vaiśesika and Buddhistic systems admit two viz perception and Inference. The Sāṃkhya and Yoga systems three viz Perception, Inference and Śabda; but from their treatment it appears that they admit, besides, a fourth Pramāṇa viz Ārsa (Vijāāna). Hölders of the Nyāya View admit four viz Perception, Inference, Śabda and Comparison (Upamā). Of

the Mīmāmsists, those belonging to the school of Pravākara add Arthāpatti (Supposition) to the above four, while those of the Kumārila school enumerate six in all viz Perception Inference, Sabda, Comparison, Arthāpatti and Anupalabdhi. Some Vedāntists also, e. g., the followers of the school of Samkara, recognise these six as we come to know from the Vedānta Paribhāṣā and other allied treatises. Most of the Purāṇas enumerate eight viz those six and Sambhava and Aithiya Over and above these we find reference to another source viz Cheṣṭā चा in the Tantra System. It thus appears that the maximum number of Pramāṇas as stated in the Hindu Scriptures is ten.

But on a careful consideration it would appear that those ten Pramāṇas can be reduced into three only viz Perception, Inference and Śabda, for the remaining others can be shown to be identified with one or the other of these three; e.g., Comparison, Arthāpatti, and Sambhava have the main character of Inference, while Anupalabdhi, Aitihya (ऐतिहा) and Chestā can be brought under Perception, and Ārṣa may be included in Śabla. That Pramáṇas are these three in number is admitted by Śrī Madhwāchāryya, and is also the view of Manu as we come to know from the text—प्रत्यन्ञानुमानञ्ज शास्त्रञ्ज विविधागमम्। त्रयं सुविदितं कार्य्य धम्मेशुद्धममीण्सता॥ (Chapter XII, 105). ¹ Of these again, the two sources Per-

^{1.} Besides these three sources of Knowledge we find another viz संवित (Samvit) referred to in the Bhagavata text-यत्रेमें सद्सद्रूपे प्रतिषिद्ध स्वसंविदा। श्रविद्ययात्मिन कृते इति तद्-द्वसद्शनम् ॥ (1,3-33). This Samvit is also recognised as an authority in the Garga Samhita. It means knowledge or self-revela ion acquired by the hearing of, and contemplation and deep meditation over, the scriptural texts, and perhaps is the same as is referred to by the com-

ception and Inference, it must be admitted, are not found to hold good in all cases. Being performed by phenomenal beings these two processes are necessarily vitiated by the four defects viz error, inadvertance, proneness to deceive others, and incapacity of the different sense organs—the defects that generally associate themselves with wordly men. Hence they cannot invariably hold true, and it is not safe therefore to accept them as authorities specially in the sphere of religion. Yet they may be regarded as such only when they follow some sort of Sabda or Revelation. To take concrete instances:—(Pratyaksa or Direct Perception) A juggler makes a show of some magical head in such a skilful way that one of the spectators with whose senses the

mentator Govinda Raja in his interpretation of the expression हृद्येनास्यनुज्ञातः in Manu's definition of Dharma—the first verse of the second chapter viz विद्वद्भिः सेवितः सद्भिर्नित्यमद्वेषरागिभिः । हृद्येनाभ्यनुज्ञातो यो धर्मस्तं निपंचत ॥ In his classification of Pramanas as we find in the Satsandarbha, Jiva Goswami however does not refer to this Samvit Pramana and the reason is obvious. The scriptural texts are regarded as the direct revelation of the Absolute Being. Taken as a whole they might be regarded as revelation or rather self-revelation (i. e. revelation of the Highest Self) in the most generic sense of the term. But for the purpose of an individual being's attaining religious realisaton, this self-revelation must be transfused into, and permanently impressed upon, the individual mind, and thereby individualised, so to say, by the limitation of a finite self. Thus if Samvit means self-revelation, it is but one aspect of the generic self-revelationthe scriptural texts. Hence there is no inconsistency in including this Samvit Pramana within the Sabda or Scriptural texts, and thereby recognising three and not four sources of knowledge.

thing comes in direct contact clearly perceives it, and by way of recognition ascertains it to be no other than the head of his friend that died some time ago. He is thus overwhelmed with grief, when suddenly some body whose words he always accepts as true removes his error by saying 'This head is something illusory, and not a real thing'; the spectator thus abiding by his words rids himself of all his sorrow and his perception is consequently proved a false one. If, again, on another day the same juggler shows a real head, the spectator would not be inclined to accept it as true unless and until some reliable person directs him to that effect. we see that the admissibility or not of Perception in the present case depends entirely upon the words of some trustworthy personage. In other words, Perception as a source of knowledge cannot be regarded as an independent authority; the only authoritativeness it has is a relative one based upon that of Sabda or Revelation.

Besides, Perception is vitiated and falsified by reason of many defects viz (1) too great distance, (2) too much nearness, (3) affectation of the sense organs and organs of action, (4) restlessness and distraction of the mind, (5) too smallness of the thing to be perceived, (6) intervention of something else with regard to the thing in question, (7) over powering by something else, (8) mixture with a similar thing and (9) nonproduction. To take examples—a bird flying too high above in the atmosphere cannot be perceived; so also is the collyrium in one's own eyes, so very near to him; owing to defects of the eyesight, ears etc., things cannot be perceived; a man overpowered with passions cannot perceive even a near object in broad day light; atoms—the smallest thing can never be perceived; a thing screened by the wall cannot be perceived; stars and planets cannot be seen in the day time owing to the overpowering light of the sun; a drop of water fallen and

mixed with a big reservoir cannot be perceived; cards cannot be perceived in a quantity of milk which has not yet been transformed into (but may be transformed) the cards. श्रातद्रात् सामीप्यादिन्द्रियद्यातान्मनोऽनवस्थानात्। सोदम्याद् व्यवधानादिभिभवात् समानाभिहाराच ॥ Sāṃkhya-Kārikā, 7).

We have thus no hesitation to say that philosophers recognising Perception as the only source of knowledge are always the butt end of ridicule just in the same way as Chārvāka was retorted to by some body saying "चार्वाक तव चार्वकीं जारतो वीदय गीभेगीम्। प्रत्यज्ञमात्रविश्वास घनश्वासं किमुज्बिस"॥ "O Chārvāka, O Ye believer in Perception alone, why are you sobbling thus in anger. and remorse, seeing your wife become pregnant from co-habitation with a paramour".

In the case of inference also the same untenability would appear. Now what is an Inference? It is a process for arriving at a knowledge on the basis of a Vyāptijñāna. The latter therefore is indispensably necessary for an Inference; it is the same as 'natural connection'. Smoke is technically called Vyāpya (pervaded) and fire Vyāpaka (pervader). This natural connection or Vyāptijñāna is to be understood in the sense "whereever there is smoke, there is fire", but not in the sense "whereever there is fire, there is smoke", for fire can exist even without smoke, as is well said in Vāchaspatimiśra's Nyāya Tātparyya commentary—"धूमादीनां यह-न्यादिसम्बन्धः स्वाभाविकः नतु वहन्यादीनां धूमादिभिः, ते हि विनापि धूमादिभिद्युक्थ्यन्ते"।

The judgment thus involved is called Vyāptijnāna, and on the basis of this judgment the knowledge of fire which we arrive at is called an Inferential Knowledge. The Anumāna or Hindu Sylloggism can be briefly stated thus:-whereever there is smoke there is fire; this mountain is smoky, therefore this mountain is fiery. But, accurately speaking,

there are five numbers in every Hindu Syllogism, viz Pratijñā, Hetu, Udāharaṇa, Upanaya and Nigamana. (1) Pratijñā is defined as "साध्यवत्तया पत्तवचनं प्रतिज्ञा", that is to say, statement of the Sādhya (e.g. fire which is going to be established) as being associated with the Paksa (e. g. 'mountain' which is that in which the fire inheres) is called Pratijñā. (2) Hetu is defined as "लिङ्ग प्रतिपादकं वचनं पञ्चम्यन्तम्"; ভিক্ল is the sign or medium through which the existence of fire is inferred; hence Hetu in the present case is expressed as भूमवरवात् 'because of the smokeness'. (3) Instance is ज्याप्तिप्रतिपादकं वचनम् or a universal proposition stating the Vyāpti, e.g., whatever is smoky is fiery, as the kitchen hearth (4)Upanaya is ज्याप्तिविशिष्टलिङ्ग प्रतिपाद्कं वचनम् e.g. तथा चायम् this mountain is smoky. (5) Nigamana is हेत्साध्यतया पत्त-प्रातिपादकं वचनम् e. g. तस्मात् तथा—Hence the mountain is fiery.

According to Hindu Logicians, a Syllogism is the most strengthened if it consists of these five members. Still instances are not rare in which an inference becomes untenable and falsified. From the existence of smoke we cannot invariably conclude about the existence of fire. In the mountain where fire has just been extinguished by heavy showers smoke is visible for some time in greater quantities without the existence of fire. In the rainy season again some mountains are found to be smoky though fire does not exist at all. Besides, inferential knowledge which is regarded as the root of all our developed knowledge in worldly affairs is a very complicated process, and as such it is not possible to carry on this process in a high degree

unless and until our mental power is sufficiently developed, and it is not at all possible to grow in the case of an infant or one of immature age and intellect.

Chapter II.

AUTHORITATIVENESS OF THE VEDAS.

It thus appears that the two Pramāṇas, Perception and Inference, cannot be regarded as independent instrumentalities for the attainment of right knowledge simply because they cannot be relied upon invariably in all cases. The only reliable authority or source of right knowledge therefore is Sabda i.e. the Vedas. And why? Because the Vedas being the direct revelation of the Absolute Being (ब्रह्मणो निः श्विस्तमेतद् यद् ऋग्वेदो यजुवेदः सामवेद अथवाङ्गिरसः etc. Vih. II, 4, 10,) are eternally existent handed down to us through

1. It is to be distinctly noted here that in the Vaisnava System Inference is not altogether rejected as a Pramana. All that is emphasised here is that Inference is not a Pramana if it is independent of Scriptures, but if an inference is based upon Scriptures it is surely to be regarded as an authority, for the mere fact of the authoritativeness of Scriptures without any inferential process would yield nothing whatsoever; ef—

श्रुतिसाहाय्यरिहतमनुमानं न कुत्रचित्। निश्चयात् साधयेदर्थं प्रमाणान्तरमेव च ॥ श्रुतिस्मृतिसहायं यत् प्रमाणान्तरमुत्तमम्। प्रमाणपदवीं गच्छन्नात्र कार्य्यो विचारणा॥ पूर्वोत्तराविरोधेन कोऽत्तार्थोऽभिमतो भवेत्। इत्याद्यमुहनं तर्कः शुष्कतर्कन्तु वर्ज्ञयेत्॥

(Kurma purana texts cited in the Madhwa Bhasya, p. 9.)

^{2.} The implication of the word नि: श्व सित here is to be care-

tradition from time immemorial, because the Vedas are the eternal fountainhead of all knowledge whatsoever, and consist of words and imports that are far above wordly things.

To establish the final authoritativeness of the Vedas on a sound basis we must look at first to the fundamental conceptions regarding them taken as a whole. Now what are the Vedas? They are styled the Sabda Brahman which again is nothing but a partial aspect of Brahman and is eternal. Like Brahman the uncaused cause of all beings, Sabda Brahman is the original eternal fountainhead of all words and ideas. Brahman, again, is also described as Ākāśa in the Śruti Texts. (cf. को द्येवान्यात् कः प्राएयात् यदेष आकाश न्नानन्दों न स्यात्—Chhāndogya). Śabda Brahman therefore is similarly styled Akasa. And apart from the derivative meaning, the word 'Akasa' generally means something similar to what the Western Science calls Ether. 3 According to the Scientific theory, again, the infinite Ether in its vibrations is regarded as the source of all sounds and words. Besides, there is also the Logos theory of the Greeks developed later in Hebrew Thought and appearing in the twofold aspects of

fully noted. To say that the Scriptures came out of the x-e halation of Brahman is simply a childish non-sense. The only meaning possible is that the Scriptures stand to Brahman in the same relation as exhalation is to a living being. In other words, the Scriptures are so very important and valuable that they may be regarded as if they were constituting the very life and essence of Brahman. All that is necessary therefore for the attainment of the realisation of Brahman in a clearly defined way is to be found only in the Scriptures. This is the same thing as to say that the Scriptures are the highest authority.

^{3.} See appendix.

eternal Word and eternal Reason. Thus in agreement with the combined implications of the Ether Theory and the Logos Theory, the Sabda Brahman or the Vedas taken collectively and generically is appropriately styled the eternal fountainhead of all concepts and words. The Vedas, or, strictly speaking, the generic Veda, being thus identified with the eternal Word, what the Hindus call the four Vedas is to be understood in the sense of different manisfestations of the same Sabda Brahman according to time and space. Purāņas also similarly manifest what is already the eternal word. Though thus manifestations according to time and space, the four Vedas and the Puranas are yet to be regarded as eternal and above the limitations of time and space just in the same way as Bhagavan the most primeval and eternal Being, manifesting Himself differently at different times and in different spaces as Narayana and the other incarnations, ever retains His own Eternity undistur-Such being the fundamental conception about the Vedas, there can be no gainsaying the fact that the Vedas are (and ought always to be) regarded as the highest authority in all matters. Again, both the east and the west regard perception and inference as two sources of knowledge; and these are nothing but words and ideas subject to the limitations of time and space. If, therefore, limited words and ideas are regarded as sources of knowledge, there can be no doubt that the eternal word, subject to no limitations, and the source of all conceivable and inconceivable words and ideas, must be regarded as an authority par excellence. The authoritativeness of the Vedas, in other words, is absolute and independent, while that of the two other sources -Perception and inference—is only a relative and dependent one.

This independent sole authoritativeness of the Vedas has been fully recognised by the great sage Bādarāyaṇa in his Brahman sūtra and also by many authors of Smrti Thus from the Sūtra तर्काप्रतिष्ठानाद्प्यन्यथानुमेयमिति चेदेवमप्याविमोत्तप्रसङ्गः। (II, I, 11) we know that a theory which rests exclusively on arguments derived from human reasoning may at some time or place be disestablished by arguments devised by people more skilful in reasoning, and that again by others more skilful, and so on. In other words, owing to the unlimited diversity as to the nature of intellect in the beings that carry on argumentation, the varieties of argumentation are necessarily numberless and no one can positively assert that his is the best and highest argumentation and that reasoning can go no further. This ill-foundedness of human reasoning is moreover evident from the facts that the arguments put forward by the ablest intellectual giants like Buddha, Ulukya, Aksapada, Ksapauka, Kapila, Patanjali and others do not tally with one another, nav. they are often times contradictory and no one can definitely assert itself in preference to others. The conclusion from all this, as summed up by the ablest commentators on the Sūtras like Śamkara, Rāmānuja, Madhvāchāryya and Vidyābhūsana is that with regard to supersensuous matters Scripture alone is authoritative and that reasoning is to be applied only to the support of Scripture. In agreement with this, the great expounder of the Dharmasastras-Manu also says-' He who supports the teaching of Rsis and the doctrines as to sacred duty with arguments not conflicting with the Veda, he alone truly knows sacred duty". (Manu XII, 106)

Similarly, on Sūtra I, 1, 3 शास्त्रयानित्वात् all the foremost commentators agree that Brahman the Absolute, Being being raised above all contact with the senses, is not an object of perception or of the other means of proof, but to be known through Scriptures alone and by Scriptures we are to understand the four vedas, the Bhārata, the Pancharātra and other allied treatises. ¹

This view about the authoritativeness of the Vedas we also find in the Bhāgavata Purāṇa where the great sage Vyāsa says that the Veda alone is the best eye for men, gods and other beings to see the Absolute Being in His intrinsic nature—in body as well as in splendour and grandeur.

The question now arises—"What is the denotation of the word Veda? Does the word Veda denote only the four Scriptures Rk, Yajuh, Sāman and Atharvan, or are the Itihāsas and Purānas also to be regarded as Vedas? The answer is not far to seek. Owing to the very great vastness and highly complicated nature of the Vedas, and in view again of the short span of life and scanty intellect of human beings in this Kali age it is not at all possible for a man in his whole life time to acquire a complete mastery over the Vedas which thus remain unintelligible to Indeed in ages long gone by when the span of human life was not short and intellect was very great, it was possible for the sages that led a purely ascetic life to study and master the entire Vedas. But those very sages, it is curious to note, understood one and the same Veda in different lights, as is evident from their statements that are often times conflicting. The true import of the Vedas thus remained quite in the dark, and to make it clear appeared the Puranas

^{1.} र्. ऋग्यजुः सामाथन्वाश्च भारतं पञ्चरात्रकम्। मूलरामाय-णञ्चेव शास्त्रमित्यभिधीयते ॥, Skandapurana text cited in the Madhwabhashya, p. 10.

through the instrumentality of the great sage Vyāsa who is nothing but an incarnation of the Absolute Being. The Purāṇas, therefore, serve merely as an interpretor of the Vedas. Those portions of the Vedas which are now lost to us can be inferred to have once existed through the medium of the corresponding ideas in the Purāṇas. Moreover, in some places we find ideas tersely or vagely put in the Śruti Texts, and whose very ideas are clearly elucidated in the Purāṇas. As has been well said in the Mahābhārata and in the Manu smṛti—"The meanings of the Vedas must be made clear by means of the Itihāsas and Purāṇas" (cf. হারহামবুরাঝাইয়ার समुपद्देशन—Saṭṣandarbha, p. 7.).

The Puranas therefore are to be regarded as a supplement to the Vedas, and this is evident from the very name grown which word in Sansket means 'that which fills up or supplements'. A supplement can not be different in kind from that which is supplemented. The defective part or parts of a gold bangle is made good by gold alone and not by any other metal.

The relation, however, which thus appears between the Vedas and the Purāṇas is not one of pure identity but of non-difference as well as difference—non-difference because both are revealed, and difference because while in the Vedas proper differences in accentuation like Udātta, Anudātta, Svarita etc. are minutely and carefully observed, there is no such thing in the texts of the Purāṇas. This conclusion about the Purāṇas being Vedas is corroborated by various Scriptural texts viz (1) "Oh Maitreyī, Rk, Yajuh Sāman, Atharvan, Itihāsa and Purāṇa came out directly and easily from the Absolute Being as if they were manifest in His exhalation (एवं वा अरे महतो भूतस्य निः व्यक्तिनेतद् यद् अर्थवेदो यज्ञवेदः सामवेदो ऽयञ्जोङ्गिरस इतिहासः पुराणम्

—Maitr. Up. VI, 32); also Vṛh. IV, 4, 10; (2) "The All—seeing Being created from all His mouths Itihāsas and Purāṇasthe Fifth Veda" इतिहासपुराणानि पञ्चमं वेदमिश्वरः। सन्वेध्य एव वक्त्रेभ्यः सस्ते सन्वे दर्शनः Bhāg. III, 12, 39, (3) "I am studying, O Lord, Rk Veda, Yajurveda, Sāmveda, Atharv an—the Fourth Veda, and Itihāsas and Purāṇas the Fifth in serial order of the Vedas" ऋग्वदं भगवो अध्योम यजुन्वेदं सामवेदमाथन्वेणं चतुर्थमितिहासं पुराणं पञ्चमं वेदानां वेदम्—Chhā. VII, 1, 2; (4) The same fact thus corroborated is strengthened further by a great number of texts of the Vāyu Purāṇa, the Skanda Purāṇa, the Bhaviṣya Purāṇa and others, which however it is difficult to quote here in full for want of space. 1

The Vāyu Parāna states further a special reason why the Puranas are regarded as the fifth Veda. While in the Vedas Rk and others we find amongst other things an account of the performance of sacrificial rites by the agency of the fourfold personalities called Rtvik, Adhvaryyu, Udgātā and Brahmā, there is no such thing to be found in the Pur-On the other hand, the portions of the Vedas called Akhyāna, Upākhyānā, Gāthā and Kalpa are elaborately dealt with in the Puranas, and hence a Purana is defined as one treating of five topics. These five main topics consist of cosmogony, description of the earth, the doctrine of the cosmic ages, the exploits of deities, saints and heroes, accounts of the incarnations of Visnu, the genealogies of the solar and lunar races of kings, rules about the worship of God and deities by means of prayers, fasting, votive offerings, pilgrimages and the like. The conclusion of the Vayu Purana is thus a settled one, viz, that the portions that are tersely, implicitly and vaguely stated in the Rk and others

^{1.} See Appendix

are elucidated in the Puranas. In other words, the Puranas are the same as the Vedas. 1

Again we come to know from the Matsya Purāṇa that the implicit portions of the Rk and others, referred to above, were indeed current in toto in the celestial region amongst gods in the shape of hundred crores of slokas, but seeing the intellect of human beings not sufficient to grasp and retain such a big volume, the Absolute Being appearing as the Incarnation Vyāsa simplified and codified these hundred crores of slokas into a system of four lacs of verses and exposed them amongst human beings in the shape of eighteen volumes. Thereby also the same conclusion is arrived at, viz, that the Purāṇas are not different from the Vedas. ²

In the Siva Purāna also the same idea is expressed somewhat elaborately thus: - The great sage and incarnation Kṛṣṇa Dwaipāyana by way of analysing the entire Veda made out a classification of the same into the four-Rk, Yajuh, Sāman, and Atharvan, for which act of analysing his name is Vedavyāsa (the word Vyāsa coming from root 578 to analyse). By the same Kṛṣṇa Dwaipāyana the contents of the entire Purana, still in vogue amongst the gods in the shape of hundred crores of verses, were codified and consummated into four lacs of verses in order that they in this less elaborate form might suit human intelligence.3 And the contents of these four lacs of verses were separately expounded amongst mankind by eighteen different sages Brahmā, Skanda etc., whence evidently is the classification of eighteen Puranas. The number eighteen is, however, not to be understood in the sense that the different Puranas were composed by eighteen personages, for in that case the

^{1.} See Appendix.

^{2. ,, ,,}

^{2. 39}

Puranas would, contrary to fact, be regarded as non-eternal.

Although the Puranas are thus included in the Vedas, yet from one point of view their superiority over the four Vedas Rk etc. cannot be denied. The authors of the Hindu Sastras, for reasons best known to themselves, have specifically laid down that to the study of the four vedas only the twice born classes are entitled, and that the Sudra class as well as women in general are excluded from the right of studying To the study of the Puranas, however, all men, irrespective of caste, sex, age etc., are equally entitled. The only reason for this cosmopolitan character of the Puranas is that although they deal with varieties of topics, their subject matter is centred round one point from the knowledge of which no body is barred, and that point is' devotion and prayer to the Absolute Being.' Realisation of the Absolute Being and the means thereto cannot, in the fairness of things, be the birth-right of a few select classes, and there is no reason whatsoever why women and Sūdras—the created beings of one and the same Almighty Being-should be excluded from the right of attaining the Summum bonum of life. As has been well said in the Skanda Purāņa, Prabhāsakhanda-" The name of the Absolute Being Kṛṣṇa which is the sweetest of all,—the eternal fountain-head to supply sweetness to all things, which is the highest bliss of all blisses-the eternal spring from which flow all streams of bliss, and which is the absolutely real fruit of the eternal creeper-like Vedas, and is a thing not at all earthly but made up of pure chit—this name Kṛṣṇa, when uttered once at least in faith or without faith, raises all beings whatsoever high up from the trammels of mundane existence. (मधुरमधुरमेतन्मङ्गलं मङ्गलानां सकलानिगमवल्लसित्फलं चित्स्वरू-

पम्। सकृदपि परिगीतं श्रद्धया हेलया वा भृगुवर नरमात्रं तारयेत् कृष्ण नाम ॥)

In this important fact of their being accessible to all beings lies the superexcellence of the Puranas. Besides, the Puranas are also to be regarded as higher than the Samhitā texts of Manu, Yājňavalkya and others for the reason that the personality of their expounder Vyasa far surpasses that of Manu and others. It has been well said in the Padma Purāna1-" Even Hiranyagarbha Brahmā and others could not realise what the great sage Vyasa realised. He knew what others knew, but there were many things known to him which were not known to others. Herein lies the superiority of Vyasa over others". In this connection, however, it is to be noted that the theory of eternal cycle of creation being accepted there cannot be one Veda-Vyāsa but many. In the Visnu Purana Paraiara says "My son Vyāsa, in the 28th Manvaniara, analysed the Veda into four. A similar analysis of the Vedas is effected by many other Vyāsas and by myself. In the four Yugas at different cycles of creation the different branches of the Vedas are expounded by different Vyāsas. Of these Vyāsas, the one that appeared in the 28th Manvantara in the Dwapara Yuga and revealed the Mahābhārata as well as the Bhāgavata is an incarnation of the Absolute Being and as such is superior to others". (III, 4, 2-5).

The superiority of the Purāṇa—Vedas over the four vedas, which is thus indicated, may be further strengthened by other important facts. The central theme of the Vedas is indeed to aim at Right Apprehension; in other words, the Pramā in the Vedas is knowledge of, and constant devotion and prayer to, the Absolute Being. But from the manner of

^{1.} See Appendix.

treatment it is hardly possible to understand this main issue. From the fact that there is apparently no consistency between the beginning and the conclusion as well as from the constant reference to Viniyoga, it appears as if the Vedas aim at ritualistic observances, and this very fact has been erroneously taken by the Mīmāmsā Philosopher Jaimini as the supreme end of life. The mere act of performing sacrificial rites in strict accordance with the injunctions laid down, though it might be useful as an auxiliary process, can never by itself and without any reference to the knowledge thereof be the summum-bonum of life. Such a theory seems rather absurd and ridiculous—it does not tally at all with any of the extant religious theories of the world. Religion, if it is properly called Religion, is based upon man's intuitive belief or faith in the Absolute Being. This intuitive belief may at first appear as blind faith, but by strict adherence to certain principles, by a constant earnest practice of these principles, the blind faith becomes developed into a clear vision and true knowledge of the Absolute Reality. This important fact constitutes the essential chracteristic of all religions of the civilized nations of the world, and this very fact is the preeminent characteristic of the religion of the Hindus also.

The Vedas, therefore, cannot but aim at Right Apprehension of the Absolute Reality. But this vital point—rather the only point—lies hidden in the Vedas as a crux. It is a hard knot which it is not at all possible for the scanty intellect of human beings specially of the Kali age to rend asunder. The great sage Vyása having analysed the Vedas realised this difficulty, and out of sincere compassion for His Beings expressed this in clear terms. Moreover, commentators on the Vedas—b th ancient and modern, understood them in different lights, and hence it is not at all possible to make out

the true import of the Vedas from amongst the various commentaries This true meaning therefore has been expressed by the expounder himself in the supplementary Vedas, the Purāṇas. Thus it is stated in the Nāradīya Purāṇa-"There is no doubt that the meaning of the Vedas is firmly established in the Purānas". 1 Indeed different commentators have tried in their own way to unravel the meaning of the Vedas, but in view of the inumerable branches of the Vedic study, what these commentators have really read seems rather too meagre and insignificant, and with this scanty knowledge it is simply a veritable impudence on their part to set up a meaning of the illimitable ocean of vedic study. Besides, when the analyser of the Vedas himself has made a full exposition and elucidation thereof in the shape of the Puranas, it is simply a foolish act to grope in the dark by way of going through the forced artifical commentaries of a few so called Pandits of mediocrat intellect and learning. Further, it is to be noted that though many portions of the Vedas which are not now accessible to us can be inferred to have once existed from the corresponding ideas now to be found in the Smrti texts of Manu and others (cf. त्वमेको ह्यस्य सर्वस्य विधानस्य स्वयम्भुवः। Il Manu Chp-श्रचिन्त्यस्याप्रमेयस्य कार्य्यतस्वार्थवित् प्रभो 1, 3), but the Purānas contain many things that can be found at present neither in the Vedas nor in the Smrti texts. fact also proves the superiority of the Puranas over the Srutis and Smrtis. Hence he who has studied the Vedas along with the six subsidiary studies as well as the Smitis but not the Puranas, can never be called a truely learned one". 2

Although the authoritativeness of the Puranas is thus

^{1.} See Appendix.

^{2. ,, ,,}

established, yet there arises another doubt as to their final admissibility. "From the Matsya Purāna1 we come to know that the Kalpa period has three main phases, viz-(1) the Sāttwika Kalpa in which owing to the preponderance of the Sattwa Guna, faith in the glory of the Absolute Being Hari is manifest every where; (2) Rājasa Kalpa in which owing to the preponderance of the Rajas Guna the simple faith in Hari degenerates into that in Hiranyagarbha Brahmā, a remote aspect of the Absolute; (3) Tāmasa Kalpa in which owing to the preponderance of the Tamas Guna adherence to Siva as well as to performance of sacrifices becomes predomi-Accordingly, the Puranas also appeared at different Kalpa periods in these three different phases, and men of mediocrat intellect are at a loss to make out which of those is the most admissible and the best authority. And this inability is owing to their ignorance of the important fact laid down in the Hari Vaméa viz that as in the Veda, in the Rāmāyana, in the Mahābhārata, so in the Purāna—in whatever phase it appears, glory of the Absolute Being is sung implicitly or explicitly from the beginning to the end". To remove this doubt the Matsya Purāna states clearly which the Purāṇas are Sāttvika, which are Rājasika and which Tāmsika; and to determine the comparative excellence of these three classes of Purana it further states that those of the Sattvika class are the best in view of the fact that preponderance of the Sattva Guna in which the two other Gunas are conquered prepares the mind for that state of calmness and composure in which, as if on a clean mirror, the ever flowing grace of God becomes clearly reflected i.e. absorbed, and the mind thus constituted can entertain a hope for realisation of the Absolute Idea.

^{1.} See Appendix.

Chapter III.

SUPREME AUTHORITATIVENESS OF THE BHAGAVATA

superiority of the Sattvika Puranas being thus established, there arises still another difficulty. In the Purānas of this class we find Brahman described differently in different places, viz, as possessed of attributes, as devoid of attributes, as possessed of the only attribute knowledge, as unintelligent, and so on. The question now is, How to reconcile these different theories so as to arrive at the best theory about the Absolute Reality? A reconciliation however is possible only if we look to the Brahman Sutras composed by the same sage Veda Vyāsa. But, again, the Sūtras themselves are written in such a concise form that it is very difficult to make out the true meaning which the author had in view. Indeed the word Sutra () is defined as 'one of the fewest possible words, unambiguous, weighty, with wide application, without a superfluous letter in it, and faultless.'1 To unravel the meaning of the Sütras attempts have been made by different commentators e. g. Vowdhāyana, Tanka, Yādava, Nimvārka, Madhwacharyya, Samkara, Ramanuja, Valadeva Vidyabhūsana and others in their respective commentaries or These commentators, it cannot be denied, were all intellectual giants equally possessed of a wonderful power of reasoning; and so their attempt must no doubt be regarded as commendable. But the difficulty lies in the fact that they do not agree with one another. Being unmindful of the true function of a Bhasya, 2 each tried his best to set up

^{1.} The verse is— श्राहणात्तरमसीन्द्रग्धं सारवद् विश्वतो मुखम्। श्राह्मोभमनवद्यञ्च सुत्रं सुत्रविदो विदुः।

^{2.} The true function of a Bhashya lies in the explanation of the words of a Sutra in accordance with the general body of the Sutras as well as in the explanation of its own words.

his owntheory based however on different Sruti Texts severally selected for his own purpose, and in so doing, it might be that they were guided by their own biases. Bacon might have advanced his own pet theory that in all scientific investigation as also in interpreting things the mind must be got rid of the fourfold phantoms, but such a valuable doctrine lives more in theory than in practice. No body has ever been able to explain a philosophical theory with an unbiassed mind—in Europe as well as in India. Had it been so, there would not have been so many different interpretors of one and the same Hegelian Theory as McTeggart, Wallace, Caird and others.

In the face of these different commentaries it is very difficult for one to chose from amongst them the true meaning of the Sūtras. That which is absolutely true can be one and one only. Singularity is the inseparable characteristic of truth. The pragmatic value of a thing is determined not simply by truth but also by an allsided applicability.

Consequently, the true meaning of the Sūtras, which constitutes the true theory of the Vedānta, can be one and one only; and that again becomes charmingly true which combines within itself all of them and yet transcends them. Herein lies the best reconciliation of differences. Unity irrespective of differences is a mere empty abstraction—an illusion so to say—a mere void ending in a fuss. The Hegelian Dialectic recognises as real or concrete unity that alone in which the differences are admitted and conquered, and which is thus unity-in-differences. The question now is—'How to get hold of that meaning of the Sūtras which is in reality one and true.' There is only one way of getting at it. If there is available once such Purāṇa which contains in a nutshell, as it were, the whole contents of all the Revealed Scriptu al texts,—Itihāsas and Purāṇas, and at the same time which ascertains the real meaning of the Brahman

Sūtras, then and then only a reconciliation of all the different definitions and descriptions of Brahman that are to be found in the Sāttvika Purāṇas, as well as of all the different commentaries on the Brahman Sūtras is possible. And that sacred treasure-trove of the Hindus, that illuminating Śastra which is regarded by Vaiṣṇavas as the crest jewel of all scriptural texts of the Hindus, is the famous Bhāgavata Purāṇa expounded by the sage Vyāsa. What then is this Bhāgavata Purāṇa, and why is it to be regarded as the best final authority in the matter of Hindu Religion with special reference to its Viṣṇuite Sect?

That Purāṇa which contains eighteen thousand verses in twelve Skandhas (Books) and which begins with an explanation of the sacred Gāyatrī is called the Bhāgavata Purāṇa.1 The sage Vyāsa after having revealed all the other Purāṇas composed the Brahman Sūtras. But the Sūtras happened to be couched in such a language and style that it was not at all easy to draw out the meaning underlying them. The wonderful and inconceivable acts of the Absolute Lord, indicative of His omnipotence, tempered and dominated by His Infinite Bliss and graceful charm, was involved in the Sutras in such an ambiguous and implicit form that the author himself whose object was to express them clearly could not be satisfied with this. He divined this difficulty in his spiritual meditation, and in that state of ecstacy got hold of the Bhagavata Purana and revealed the same to the view of mankind with the sole intention that it would serve as his own commentary on his own work The dominating feature and marked the Brahman-Sütras. superiority of this Purana lies in the fact that in the proper understanding of its contents is possible an adequate reconciliation of all the scriptural texts of the Hindus; and this follows as a corol'ary fron the fact that the beginning verse is nothing but an elucidation of the sacred Gayatri. Truly has it been

^{1.} See Appendix.

said in the Garuda Purāṇa—"The Bhāgavata Purāṇa is the best interpretation of the Brahman Sūtras, the unfolder of the meaning underlying the texts of the Mahābhārata, and the supreme Bhāsya on the Gāyatrī; it teems with the meaning of the Vedas, Rk and others; as Sāman is to the Vedas, so it is to all the Purāṇas; it is the direct revelation of the Absolute Lord, and consists of eighteen-thousand verses divided into twelve skandas.¹ To elucidate this vital point it is but meet that we should explain the first sloka of the Bhāgavata in its bearing upon the Brahman Sūtras and the Gāyatrī.

A thorough exposition of the First Verse of the Bhāgavata as the unfolder of the true meaning of the Brahman Sūtras and the Gāyatrī:—

The first sloka runs thus—

जन्माद्यस्य यतोऽन्वयादितरतश्चार्थेष्वभिन्नः स्वराद् तेने ब्रह्मद्वदा य श्रादिकवये मुद्यन्ति यत् सूरयः। तेजो वारिमृदां यथा विनिमयो यत्र त्रिसर्गोऽमृषा धाम्ना स्वेन सदा निरस्तकुहकं सत्यं परं धीमहि॥

The Vedānta Sūtras begin with the Sūtra अथातो ब्रह्माजज्ञासा "Then therefore the enquiry into Brahman". The meaning of the Sūtra is involved in the latter half of the above verse तेजा वारि....धीमहि. The word Brahman in the Sūtra denotes the Highest Person (पुरुषोत्तम) who is essentially free from all imperfections and possesses numberless classes of auspicious (अआइत i. e absolutely different from those qualities that are to be found in created beings) qualities of unsurpassable excellence. Secondarily, the term Brahman is applied to any thing that possesses the quality of greatness, but primarily denotes that which possesses greatness of essential nature as well as of qualities in unlimited fullness, and such a thing is only the Lord of all. The

I. See Appendix.

case is analogous to that of the term भगवत् which denotes primarily the Absolute Lord and secondarily the incarnations of the Absolute and also any holy person. This latter distinction is clearly expressed by the two words स्वयं भगवान and भगवान of which the former is applied only to the Absolute Reality Śrī Krsna, the subject matter of this treatise, and the latter to those whose Lordliness is not absolute but dependant upon or relative to the Absolute Krsna. Thus the word Brahman in the Sutra surely means the ultimate Reality—the Lord of all, and hence is identical with स्वयं भगवान. This very conception of the Absolute is attached to the word TIT in the Bhagavata sloka. How? The word que in Samskit means, amongst other things, 'chief', and this chiefness may be with respect to a small class or group of things, e. g. Devadatta is the chief of the class of boys in this college. But by reason of the Hyperconnotation of terms called सुक्रप्रमहा योगवृत्ति the word पर here must mean the foremost chief—the chief of the highest class of things; and this can be no other than the Absolute Being-the Ultimate Reality (मूलद्रप) —the Greatest of all, Brahman. It is to be noted further that this ultimate Reality is the soul of all, and yet stands above all; that is to say, It is both Transcendent and Immanent, just in the same way as the sun according to Hindu conception is the origin of the rays and yet something different from the rays themselves.

Next the word fater. Derivatively the word means 'desire for knowledge' (of Brahman), and, as Rāmānuja has truly said, this knowledge which the Vedānta texts aim at inclucating is the knowledge other than the mere knowledge of the sense of sentences, and is denoted by such synonymous terms as exist, equation etc. (i. e meditation). With this view agree the Scriptural texts viz,—Having known it, let him practise meditation (Vrh. Up. IV, 4, 21); "Meditate on the Self as Om (Mu. Up.

II 2, 6); "Let a man meditate on the Self only as his world" (Vrh. Up. I, 4, 15). "The Self is to be sighted, to be heard, to be reflected on, to be meditated upon" (Vrh. Up IV, 5,6). Meditation again means steady remembrance, i.e. a continuity of steady remembrance uninterrupted like the flow of oil, in agreement with the Scriptural passage which declares steady remembrance to be the means of release, viz,-"On the attainment of remembrance all the ties are loosened" (Chhā. Up. VII, 26, 2). This conception is also invloved in the word धीमहि in the sloka which in Samskrt is the first person plural form of the root ध्ये (to meditate, ध्यान). The plural number in the verb implies that the Absolute Lord Kṛṣṇa is the object of meditation not only of Vyāsa the expounder of the Purānas, but also of all beings existing at all times and in all spaces, as well as of all the different innumerable secondary Lords or High Priests that are the different aspects of the Absolute and serve as the knowers of the selves of the innumerable beings in the innumerable Brahmāndas.

Now we come to the word अथात: To explain this we must state at first that there are two parts in the Veda, viz-(a) the Karmakanda dealing with rituals or performances of sacrificial rites, and (b) the Jnanakanda dealing with know-The Karmakanda is the ledge of or devotion to Brahman. earlier part, since the Srutis, seeing that individual souls forgetting their natural function of devotion become addicted to and take delight in the transient effects of the Maya Sakti, first satisfy them with such things, and with that object enjoin the acts of sacrifices and the like whereby they take birth in different regions like earth, elysium etc., and in this way gradually withdrawing their mind from these transitory worldly objects teach them in the long run something permanent i. e. knowledge of Brahman. The system of Philosophy based on the earlier part is called the Purva Mimamsa and that on the latter part is called the Uttara Mīmāmsā or Ved-Since, then, the fruit of sacrificial rites as enjoined in the Mīmāmsā System is limited and non-permanent, and since the effect of Brahman jñāna enjoined in the latter Mīmāmsā is unlimited and permanent, the Brahman Sūtras begin with the statement that Brahman is to be known after the knowledge of Vedic rites has previously taken place and effected the preparatory stage of the mind. And the meaning hereby indicated is expressed by the two words savia; for the word श्रश means 'after' and श्रत: means 'for this reason.' Again, the two characteristics of limitedness and nonpermanence attached to the fruit of Vedic rites imply that this fruit which consists in the enjoyment of elysium etc. is variable in character and hence not true, whereas the other two characteristics of 'unlimitedness and permanence' attached to Brahmanjñāna indicate that this is true and real, for unchangeableness is inseparably connected with truth and reality; and it is this belief in its truth that induces us to inculcate the knowledge of Brahman, in otherwords, induces us to seek after that pure bliss or Premananda which comes as an inevitable consequence of the knowledge or devotion to The Absolute Being, therefore, cannot but the Absolute. be true, for the knowledge and bliss constitute the very essence of the supreme body of the Absolute Lord. Hence the Absolute Lord (प्रम्) has been described as True (सत्यम्) in the śloka.

Moreover, the word सत्य derivatively means "सते हितम" "that which is beneficial to an existent one"—"that to whose existence the existence of all beings is due, and hence the ever-existent non=decaying Ultimate Reality". It is also an Upalaksana and so implies 'itself as well as the two other concomitant attributes of knowledge and bliss,"

for the Śruti says सत्यं ज्ञानमानन्दं ब्रह्म (Tait. II, I, 1); in other words, the Absolute Being is Satchidānanda—

Vigraha.

The expression धासा.....कहकम् explains reason why the Absolute Being is called the foremost chief (पर). On the authority of the Amarkosa text गृहदेहित्वद प्रभावाः (the synonyms of धामन् are house, body, lustre and prowess) the word श्रामा here is to be taken in the sense of power or luminosity; and the word कहक means that which deludes, and this delusion can be the effect of no other thing than the Māyā Śakti of the Absolute Lord. The expression, therefore, means 'that which by the sole instrumentality of its auspicious power and lustre overthrows its own Sakti-the Māyā'; and the instrumental case in धाझा indicates that in overpowering the Māyā Śakti the power and glory of the Absolute Lord has the greatest capacity-nay, it is only the glory or bliss-potency of the Absolute Lord that can do this, for what else can possibly conquer Māyā which being but one kind of Śakti of the Absolute is mighty enough to produce manifold wonderful creation and effects in the universe. This very idea also occurs in the Gita text-देवीहाया गुणमयी मम माया दुरत्यया। मामेव ये प्रपद्यन्ते मायामेतां तरन्ति ते ॥—VII, 14. Herein lies the Absolute. The of absoluteness स्वेन धाम्ना as explained just now indicate further though the Māyā is but a Śakti of the Absolute Lord, yet the Latter by dint of His inconceivable unfathomable bliss potency is not affected in the least by the effect of Māyā. On the other hand, the Absolute lord in His intrinsic selfhood is a different from Maya-or, to speak in other words, the Absolute being Satchidananda bears to Maya the relation of difference as well as non-difference.

The fact that the Absolute is true (स्य) has led some Vedantists to conclude that the world is false, the sum and substance of their theory being "Brahman is true, the world is false, the individual soul is but identical with Brahman and nothing whatsoever". But, as will be fully discussed later on, this theory of the opponent Vedantist is entirely untenable, and accordingly the external world should not be regarded as false but true. It is to be noted; however, that there is a difference between the truth of Branman and that of the world; while Brahman is absolutely true, the world is relatively so; in other words, whatever existence the world has is all due to the existence of the Absolute Lord. It is with this object in view that the Absolute Lord has been described as Satya in the śloka, and this view is corroborated by a volume of scriptural texts e. g. "True of the true, Pranas (i. e. subtle and gross elements) are true, (He is) True of those"—(Vrh. II, 3) which evidently indicate that, while the world consisting of subtle and gross things is true, the Absolute Lord is absolutely true.

Thus after all the sense of the first sutra of the Vedanta is clearly shown to be involved in the latter half of the first śloka of the Bhāgavata Purāṇa. Let us next try to show how the sense of the second, third and fourth sutras is involved in the first half of the same śloka, viz,— जन्माद्यस्य यताऽन्ययात etc.

A thing can be defined in two ways, viz (1) by pointing out its essential marks (स्वरूपलच्या) (2) by pointing out its collateral marks (तरस्थलच्या). The firt may be regarded as corresponding to the logical Definition, while the second to what is called Description in logic. Thus the fact that the Absolute is True, Knowledge, Bliss

and Infinite, constitutes the Swarupa Laksana of Brahman, and this has been stated in the two words Satya and Para The other kind of definition-Tatastha in the śloka. Laksana—is stated in the second Veda. Sutra जन्माद्यस्य यतः. The Sūtra means that Brahman or the Absolute is that Highest Person who is the ruler of all, whose nature is antagonistic to all evil, who possessess infinite auspicious qualities such as knowledge, blessedness etc., who is omniscient omnipotent, supremely merciful, and from which proceed the creation, sustentation and reabsorption of this entire world with its manifold wonderful arrangement not to be fathomed by thought and comprising within iteslf the aggregate of living souls from Brahmā-(Hiranyagarbha) down to blades of grass all of which experience the fruits (of their former action) in definite places and at definite This definition of the Absolute is founded on the texts—"Bhrgu Vāruni went to his father Varuna saying Sir, teach me Brahman etc", up to "That from which these beings are born, that by which, when born, they live, that into which they enter at their dissolution, try to know that, that is Brahman (Taitt. III, 1, 1), and also on the text -" That created fire-". (Chhā. VI, 2, 3).

The same Taṭastha Lakṣaṇa is also contained in the very beginning of the Bhāgavata śloka which therefore means that we meditate upon that Absolute Lord who by means of His inconceivable omnipotence is both the efficient and material cause of the creation subsistence, reabsorption of the entire world described above. It is to be noted, however, in this connection that though the Absolute is both Transcendent and Immanent, yet He is to be meditated upon by His beings only in His aspect of Transcendence in which state, being entirely unaffected by the inauspicious effects of

His own Māyā Śakti. He possesses endless auspicious qualities of supreme excellence, and this the highest aspect of the Absolute is what the present treatise is going to establish as Śrī Kṛṣṇa. Besides, strictly speaking, the Highest Person in His intrinsic selfhood is not the direct cause of the creation etc. of the world: it is the Purusa, an emanation or remote aspect of the Absolute Lord Kṛṣṇa, which, being attended with the material cause Prakṛti, is the direct efficient cause of the creation etc. of the world; yet this direct causality is ascribed to the Absolute Lord just in the same way as a fish or hark which is really born in a part of the ocean is generally described as born in the ocean, or as the act of administration of a country, though directly done by officials and people, is ascribed to the viceroy. Further, it is to be observed that being the supreme cause of the world, which has clearly an embodied form, the Absolute Being, in opposition to the purely Monistic Theory of the Vedanta, must possess a form and body of his own. And the reason is obvious:—In the world itself we find innumerable forces, by way of acting and reacting, produce innumerable embodied things, and these forces are never found to produce any thing without themselves inhering in embodied things sensible or insensible; these small forces again, in the Inductive Deductive process, can be shown to be traced to force some which is the highest; evidently therefore the highest force cannot but act without inhering in some embodied thing which is surely the auspicious body of the Absolute Lord containing within itself the germs of all kinds of bodies.

The above definition of the Absolute is strengthened by the third and fourth sūtras. The third sūtra शास्त्रयोः नित्यात् can be explained in two ways:—(A) Owing to the illfoundedness of argumentation as also to the fact that

Brahman is raised far above all contact with the senses, Brahman is not an object of perception and the other sources of knowledge, but to be known through Scriptures alone. Therefore the texts such as "whence these creatures are born etc." have to be accepted as instructing us about the true nature of the Absolute.

The illfoundedness of reasoning may be shown thus-(i) As against the theory of Brahman being the cause of creation etc. of the world, some, being ignorant of the true meaning of the sutra लोकवन्त लीलाकेवल्यम, might argue thus: Souls that have got release are never known to be the doers of things because they have got no desires unfulfilled and so no motives for acting; the Absolute is a Being in whom all desires beings realised there is no scope for motives; hence the Absolute cannot be the doer of any act e. g. the creation etc. of the world. (ii) Others might argue: Jars and the like are effects and are found to be produced by individual souls; hence the external world which with its manifold names and forms is indeed an effect must be created by an individual soul or souls, and so the agency of Brahman need not be brought in. (iii) A third party might come forward with some other argument, and so on ad regressum.

In this way it might be shown that in case Brahman be at all established by means of perception or any other means of proof in any philosophical system, this will be nullified by counter-arguments in other systems, and because such counterarguments may proceed in endless ways, there is no help admitting what has already been established, viz. that scriptures alone-nothing but scriptures—are the authority for establishing the Absolute Lord-the prime cause of the creation etc. of the world.

(B) In the second sutra the causality of the creation

etc. of the world is ascribed to Brahman. Why is it, the opponent might argue, that this causality is assigned to Brahman and not to unconscious matter or to some individual soul or souls? The reason is this—From the Sruti ऋरेऽस्य महतो......सूत्राणि (Vrh. II, 4, 10) we know that the Scriptures which consist of endless knowledge of divers kinds are the direct revelation of the Absolute Being; and because the eternal words of the Vedas play an important part in the matter of creation (cf Śruti-"एत इति प्रजापतिर्देवान सृजत ऋसृग्रामिति मनुष्यानिन्द्व इति पितृं स्तिरः पवित्रमिति ग्रहानाशव इति स्तोत्रं विश्वानीति शस्त्रमभि सौभगेत्यन्याः प्रजाःquoted in Kulluka's commentary on the verse-"सर्व्वेषान्तु स नामानि कर्माणि च पृथक् पृथक् । वेदशब्देभ्य एवादौ प्रथक संस्थाश्च निम्मेमे ॥ Manu Ch. I, 21) the Absolute Being, the direct revealer of the Vedas, cannot but be the cause of creation: moreover. the creation such wonderful thing consisting of such a manifold diversity of names and forms that it can only be caused by the Omniscient, Omnipotent primeval being-the Absolute Lord, and not by unconscious matter unaided, nor by any individual soul or souls. Although thus the most primeval source of the Vedas, the Absolute Lord reveals them amongst beings at the beginning of every cycle of creation not directly but through the firsthand instrumentality (अदिकवये) of Hiranyagarbha Brahmā in whose heart the same Lord ever resides as the Immanent Regulator. This very idea, which is based upon the text यो ब्रह्माएं विद्धाति पूर्व यो वै वेदं दधाति पूर्व यो वै वेदांश्च प्रहिणोति तस्मै तं ह देवमात्मबुद्धि= प्रकाशं मुमुजुर्वे शरणमहं प्रपद्ये.......... Sveta. VI, 18, is indicated by the expression तेने ब्रह्महदा य आदिकवये in the Bhagavata Śloka. The word आदिकवये signifies that

though Brahmā is the first teacher of the Vedas to the beings of a particular Brhmānda, yet his power of teaching being a derivative one, the Absolute Being is most fittingly styled the ultimate source of the Scriptures, and this is the real meaning of the third sūtra. It should not be redargued that some released soul or souls do this act of revealing the text, for, far be it said of such souls, even Padma-nābha Nārāyaṇa, while lying on the primeval supersensuous water, gets stupified and bewildered at realising the endless aupicious qualities of the Highest Lord, so much so that he is called Seṣa (meaning one who is unable to get across the illimitable ocean of qualities). This is the meaning signified by the words

The Fourth Sutra explained: It corroborates the third

मुह्यन्ति यत् सूरयः।

sūtra and means that the authoritativeness of scriptures with regard to Brahman is possible on account of Samanvaya i. e. proof both direct and indirect. In other words, all scriptural texts directly and indirectly establish the Absolute Lord as the highest aim of beings. Thus the texts-(a) Truth, Knowledge, the Infinite is Brahman (Taitt. Up. II, 1) (b) Bliss is Brahman (Taitt. Up. III, 6, 1) (c) one alone without a second is Brahman (Chhā. Up. 6, 2) (d) That is true, that is Self' (Chhā. Up.) (e) 'Being only, my dear, this was in the beginning—one without a second (Chhā Up. VI, 2) (f) Soul only there as in the beginning, the Person (Vrh. Up. 1, 4) (g) The Person-Nārāyana (Nārāyanātharvaśira Upanisad) (h) It thought, may I be manifold, may I be born (Chhā. 6, 2) (i) From that—This Highest soul was created Akāsa (Taitt.) (j) He created fire (Chhā. 6, 2) (k) whence are created these beings (Taitt III, 2) (1) The Nārāyana thought and then from Nar. was born Brahma whence were created all beings (Narāyaṇātharva I), "(m) Nārāyana is the Absolute Lord the Ultimate Reality (Nar. Up. I, 12) (n) (Bow to) The

Highest Person who being dark-yellow is True, Real and the Absolute (Nār. I, 23) (o) That (Being) is this Lotus-eyed Lord whose body is Knowledge, from whom is the portion having lustre like that of lighting, Who is also styled Debakī's son and Madhusūdana (Nār. Atharvaśir 3)—these and other scriptural texts directly prove that Brahman is the Ultimate Reality, the Absolute Lord, the Highest Person who is True, Knowlege, Infinite, possessed of endless auspicious qualities, the Self of all, and the cause of the creation, subsistence and reabsorption of the entire universe, and from the last two quotations it appears that the Absolute Lord having knowledge as an ingredient of His auspicious body is dark-yellow in complexion and so might perhaps refer to Rādhā-Kṛṣṇa the subject matter of this treatise.

Again, the texts कथमसतः सज्जायेत " If there be no Reality as the starting point, how could the world which is a real thing be created;" (Chhā. Up. VI, 2), को होचान्यात् कः प्राएयात् यरेष श्राकाश श्रानन्दो न स्थात् "who would have breathed, who would have lived, had this Akā'a not been consisting of eternal bliss" (Taitt. Up. II, 7) एको ह वे नारायण श्रासीच ब्रह्मा न च शङ्करः "One alone Nārāyaṇa there was in the beginning, neither Brahmā nor Saṃkara" (Mahopaniṣad I), and similar other texts indirectly prove the same Absolute Lord as the ultimate Reality and the highest aim of beings.

It thus appears that the different scriptural texts cited above, and those not cited, however differently couched in language they might be, contain the same unflinching truth that the Absolute Lord of eternal Infinite Bliss is the Ultimate Reality and the cause of creation etc. of the world. This very fact is also clearly expressed in the Bhāgavata

sloka by the words अन्वयादितरतश्याधेषु which mean thus —From various scriptural texts it follows directly (अन्वयात्) as well as indirectly (इतरतः= other than अन्वयात् i. e. indirectly) that the One supreme Being revealed in the diverse texts is the cause of the creation etc. of the world, and because those very texts directly and indirectly prove that the Absolute Lord is consisting of supreme bliss, the realisation of such a Being is the summumbonum of life.

The word Afra: in the śloka may be regarded as involving the meaning of the fifth Vedānta Sūtra क्रिकेटिंग्स्. The Sūtra has been thus interpreted by Rā nānujāchār ya:—About the Chhāndogya Text. "Being only this was in the beginning, One only without a second. It though—may I be many, may I grow forth. It sent forth fire", it has been argued by an opponent theorist that the word 'this' indicates the causal state viz the aggregate of things comprising manifold effects such as ether etc. consisting of the three gunas—Goodness, Passion and darkness. And because such causal state is the equipoised condition of those three gunas, and the Pradhāna taught by the great sage Kapila is this equipoised condition, therefore by the process of inference the text quoted which speaks of the origination of the world intimates the Pradhāna of Kapila, in other words, the word

^{1.} In connection with this view of interpretation of the Sutra it might be said that if Kapila's theory is really understood it will appear therefrom that creation does not proceed from Pradhana considered in its sole aspect of unintelligent substance. It is when owing to the contiguity of Purusha the consciousness of the latter reflects itself upon the Pradhana (just in the same way as owing to contiguity the redness of a Jaba flower reflects upon a white crystal which thereby looks red) that the equilibrium of the Gunas in the Pradhana is disturbed and evolution takes place in the order of

, Being' in the text means Pradhāna". This prima facie view is set aside by the words of the sūtra. Since the text exhibits the root in which means 'to think' as denoting a special activity on the part of what is termed 'Being', since again thinking cannot possibly belong to the Pradhāna which is unintelligent substance, the term Being therefore can denote only the all-knowing Highest Person who is capable of thought. In agreement with this we find that in all texts which speak of creation, the act of creation is stated to be preceded by thought—"He thought, shall I send forth worlds; He sent forth these worlds" (Ait. Āraṇ II, 4, 1, 2) "He thought, He sent forth Prāṇa (Vṛh. Up. VI, 3) Thus the word Ina: in the śloka, while indicating that creation etc. of the world is preceded by the thought and consciousness of the Absolute Lord, supplies a reason to

Mahat Principle, Agail etc. Kapila thereby really admits that conscious thought plays an important part in the matter of creation where Pradhana serves as the material cause. Indeed Kapila might not have been theistic in the sense in which a Vedantist is, and there might exist many points of difference between his theory and that of the Vedanta, but so far as the present point is concerned there seems to be no discrepancy between the two. Both equally, directly or indirectly, admit that creation is preceded by thought, the gam or thought of Brahman, and herein there is some sort of similarity to the Greek Theory which states that the connecting link between God and creation is supplied by Logos or primeval wisdom which manifests itself in two ways viz as Eternal word and Eternal reason or Nons. I am thus quite at a loss to understand why the commentators श्कर and रामानुज and even Jiva Goswami the reputed author of the Satsandarbha, have criticised the theory of Kapila on this point in the aforesaid manner.

corroborate the fact of Brahman being the cause of creation as expressed in जन्माद्यस्य यतः। Having explained so far the bearing of the Bhāgavata śloka upon the Vedānta Sūtra, let us next explain the bearing of the same upon the Gāyatrī Text.

As the derivation गायन्तं त्रायते या सा गायत्री Gavatri is that which being sung or muttered (from the trammels of mundane the mutterer existence). What then is that thing? The scripture 88Y8 भिचते हृदयग्रन्थिश्छिद्यन्ते सर्वसंशयाः चीयन्ते चास्य कर्माः णि तस्मिन दृष्टे परावरे. (Mund. II, 2, 8). "The tie of heart is broken, all doubts are removed, and all acts are annihilated when that Highest Self is seen." The trammels of mundane existence, again, are caused by acts done with a view to effects thereof, and consequently these are put an end to by self-realisation. Thus the meaning of the sacred Gayatri can be nothing else than devotion to the Absolute Lord, for, as will be shown later on, devotion is the only means for attaining self-realisation in the fullest sense Besides, the Gayatri is described as Veda-Mātā or the mother of the Vedas, and, as such, contains within itself in a nutshell as it were the essential meaning of all the Vedas i. e. Devotion to the Lord. Such being the case, the Gāyatrī may be thus interpreted in the lines of the Agni Purana. The Pranava Om, which is made up of the three letters standing for the initial letters of Aja-Brahmä, Upendra-Visnu and Maheśwara, expresses the meaning of जन्माद्यस्य यतः, viz, that Brahman causes creation as Hiranyagarbha Brahmā, subsistence as Visnu, and reabsorption as Maheśwara. The three Vyāhṛtis "भू:, भूव: and स्वः", which literally mean the three worlds, imply the whole pheno-

^{1.} See Appendix.

menal world by the figure of speech called Upalaksana Vrtti, and this is to be connected with the 'Om' so as to constitute the object of creation etc. The word तत, means 'that which is established by the Scriptural texts'. The next word स्वित: is to be taken along with देवस्य which again is to be taken along with wit: thus the meaning is "the lustre of that Being who is self-luminous and so illumines everything else-the sun included-by his own light. The word with which is derived from root and 'to shine' बराय means superior i. e. superior to all means lustre. The clause धियो नः प्रचोदयात means who has other lustre. sent forth our intellect—the intellect of everything else excepting Himself, hence the understanding power of Hiranyagarbha Brahmā as well. Thus this clause corresponds to तेने ब्रह्महृदा य आदिकेवये in the sloks. The last word धीमहि needs no further explanation because already fully explained. The complete sense of the Gayatri text1 therefore is-"we contemplate and meditate upon the lustre-the lustrous Being or the Absolute Lord who is selfluminous (स्वराद) whose lustre is superior to all lending forth lustre even to (cf. न तत्र सूर्यो भाति न चन्द्रतारकं नेमा विद्युतो भान्ति कृतोऽयमग्निः । तमेव भान्तमनुभाति सर्वे तस्य भासा सर्वमिदं विभाति । Svet. 6, 14), who is the source of whatever intellect is to be found in the whole creation in as much as He, in the aspect of the Immanent Regulator, serves as the teacher of all beings, who by taking recourse to His own Māyā Šakti appears in the threefold aspects of Brahmā, Visnu and Maheswara and thereby creates, sustains and reabsorbs the whole phenomenal word simply by way of

^{1.} The full text of the Gayatri is this-

[॥] ॐ॥ भूर्भुवः स्वः ॥ तत् सवितुर्वरेग्यं भर्गो देवस्य धीमहि धियो यो नः प्रचोदयात्॥ ॐ॥

making sports. Thus there is no difference in meaning between the first verse and the sacred Gāyatrī.

CHAPTER IV.

IMPORTANCE, POPULARITY & CONTENTS OF THE BHAGAVATA

It has thus been clearly proved beyond doubt that the Bhāgavata Purāna is the best interpretation of the Vedānta Sūtras and of the Gāvatrī which contains the essence of all the four Vedas. Consequently, if one wants to acquire true definite knowledge of the Absolute, he must look to this Purāna which, as has been truly said, appeared as a supreme sum to dispel the gloom of ignorance of the men whose minds are greatly averse to religious consciousness. Such authoritativeness of the Bhagavata is strengthened by the fact that the great sage Vyasa, after having revealed the other seventeen Purānas and composed the Vedānta Sūtras, could not rest satisfied with these concise and vague statements, and hence was inclined to engage himself in deep meditation for the purpose of a fuller realisation. As a result of this deep meditation the true nature of the Absolute as the Highest Person in the fullest splendour of all His auspicious attributes was revealed to him. He realised therein how the individual soul. which in its intrinsic nature is nothing but pure chit and bliss and so beyond the affectation by the three gunas, on account of its transgression of deviation from devotion to the Lord, is deluded by the Maya Sakti and thereby forgetting its real self contradictorily thinks itself as consisting of the three gunas and thus plunges itself into the ocean of untold He realised further how, by the grace of the Lord miseries. acting upon its own freedom of the will, the same soul by way

of practising the cult of Bhakti can restore its natural function and thereby rid itself of the clutches of miseries. The results of this spiritual exaltation were expressed by Vyāsa through the medium of language in the Bhāgavata Purāna.

Such revelation of the Absolute Lord to his devotee Vyāsa adds further to the authoritativeness of the Bhāgavata. thereby making it regarded as an authority par excellence. Nor is it to be argued that it is Hindu religion alone which is based upon scriptures or Revelation. "Undoubtedly the notion of Revelation", says Principal Caird in his Introduction to the Philosophy of Religion, "nay, rightly understood, of a supernatural revelation, is presupposed in the notion of religion, or forms the inseparable correlate of it. There can be no elevation of the finite spirit into communion with the Infinite which does not imply divine acts or divine process of self-revelation. Neither thought nor the aspiration of the religious nature can be satisfied with rationalistic notion of a merely subjective religion-of opinions and beliefs wrought out by the purely spontaneous activity of the human mind and implying nothing more on the divine side than is involved in the original creation of man's rational nature. A God who does not reveal Himself ceases to be god, and religious feeling, craving after a living relation to its object, refuses to be satisfied with a mere initial or potential revelation of the mind and will of God-with a God who speaks once for all and then through the whole course of history ceases to reveal Himself." (Page 60).

This very idea we find expressed in the Mathara Sruti text भक्तिरेवैनं गमयति भक्तिरेवैनं दर्शयति भक्तिवशः पूरुषः—

"Bhakti alone leads the individual self to the Lord, Bhakti alone makes the finite self see the Lord, and by means of Bhakti alone the Absolute is bound down in a living relation to the self". Here, since the word Bhakti means the essence of the Hlādinī and Saṃvit Śaktis of the Lord, the underlying sense of the above texts evidently is that if religious craving is to be satisfied at all, it is by means of the Lord revealing, Himself to the devotee through the medium of the current of revelation flowing eternally between Himself and His constant beatific associates, and thereby the devotee is bound down to the Lord in some sort of living personal relationship e. g. Dāsya, Sakhya, Vātsalya etc.

The Bhāgavata Cult indirectly accepted by the great Samkarāchārya and directly by other commentators—extensive popularity of the Bhāgavata:—

The authoritativeness of the Bhāgavata Purāṇa, though sufficiently established by all sorts of argument based on Scriptural texts, will, I am afraid, be the more acceptable to many here and abroad if it can be shown that it was indirectly accepted even by Saṃkarácháryya. From the two Padma Purāṇa Texts स्वागमेः किएपतेस्त्वञ्च जनान मद्विमुखान कुरु। माञ्च गोपय येन स्यात् सृष्टिरेषोत्तरोत्तरा॥ (Padma Utt. Khaṇḍa Ch. 62, 31 cited in the Param. Sandarbha p. 221) and मायावादमसञ्ज्ञासं प्रञ्जे वौद्धमुज्यते। मयेव विद्वितं देवि कसी वाह्यसमृत्तिना॥ (Utt. Khaṇḍa ch. VI.) it appears that the great Śaṃkarāchāryya wrought out the theory of Absolute Monism and his peculiar doctrine of Māyā in obedience to the command of Lord Śiva which he obtained in his spiritual inspiration.¹ Really however he was a great devotee of the

A Similar idea also occurs in the Varaha purana text (cited in the Madhwa bhashya p 8, also in the Param. Sandarbha p. 221)

[&]quot;एक सोऽहं खजाम्याशु यो जनान् मोहियण्यति । त्वञ्च रुद्र महावाहो मोहशास्त्राणि कारय ॥

Absolute Kṛṣṇa, for tradition says that he appeard as an incarnation of Siva and Siva according to the Vaisnava theory is one of the greatest devotees to Krsna. As such, Samkara could not but be an advocate of the Bhakti Cult that lies imbedded in the Ślokas of the Bhāgvata Purāṇa, and to bear testimouy to this as well as for his self-satisfaction and beatific spirits he composed the famous Govindasataka or "the Eight verses that deal with the Lila of Krsna." Or, to satisfy a rationalistic critic, we might put the thing in another way:-At the time when Samkara flourished, Buddhism in the fullfledged form prevailed throughout the country-nay, it was abused in most cases. Having itself professed to be a revolt against the immoral and antisocial results of Brahminism misunderstood, it, in its turn, being handled by ignorant people, led to far greater immoralities and vicious practices. And when these attrocities reached the climax, Samkara wrote his famous commentary, preached his own doctrine, and established religious sanctuaries or matha in different places, simply as a check against the prevalent tyranny of religion, and for the revival of true Hinduism. But, alas, the course turned the other way. In his excessive zeal and undue bias for setting up his own pet theory, he twisted the scriptural texts, and in explanation thereof took to the Laksana Vrtti and Adhyāhāra in such an extreme way that his own theory ultimately turned to be Krypto-buddhism. He realised thereby the ious defect of his intellectual manipulation, and realised also the fact that true religion can never reveal it-

श्रतथ्यानि वितथ्यानि दशेयस्व महासुज । प्रकाशं कुरु चात्मानमप्रकाशञ्च मा० कुरु ''॥

in which Visnu tells Rudra to have the delusion—Sastra composed (by his devotee). and to reveal thereby anything and everything except His own intrinsic selfhood.

self except by means of devotion, and the results of his own meditation he published in the famous Govindastaka.

Whatever may we think, the philosophy of Religion revealed in the Bhāgavata texts was really in Samkara's heart.

As to the extensive popularity of this sacred Purāṇa it will suffice here to say that in ages long gone by quite a learned commentaries and expositions good number of appeared, the most important of which are (1) the Tantra Bhāgavata, (2) Hanumad Bhāsya, (3) Bāsanā Bhāsya, (4) Sambandhokti, (5) Vidvat-Kāmadhenu, (6) Tattwa-Dīpikā, (7) Muktāphala, (8) Hari-Līlā, (9) Bhakti Ratnāvalī, (10) Bhābārthadīpikā, (11) Paramahamsapriyā (12) Suka-hṛdaya. these many are now obsolete, but there is good reason to believe from the evidence of the Sat-sandarbha that they were available in the fifteenth century A. D. After the time of Samkara and about the twelvth century A. D. the famous Vedāntist and great devotee Madhawāchārya even in his ripe old age brought out a learned commentary which is still now available. The exposition, again, upon which is based the religion in all its details practised by the present devotees of Bengal came from the pen of the well-known Goswamis, Rūpa, Sanātana and Jīva, who are recognised as eternally released souls-the constant associates of Lord Gouranga in His Līlā; and also from the pen of Valadeva Vidyābhusana, the reputed author of the Govinda Band of Viśwanatha Chakravartty who flourished perhaps in the 17th Century A. D.

The cumulative evidence of the above facts conclusively shows how the Bhāgavata Purāna contains within itself the essence of the contents of the four Vedas proper Rk, Yajuh, Sāman, and Atharva, as well as of the philosophy of the Vedānta system. And because this essence consists of super-

natural Bliss capable of being enjoyed by devotees from the stand point of any one of the five-fold personal relationships to the Absolute Lord Kṛṣṇa, the Purāṇa may be very well regarded as the representative of Kṛṣṇa Himself. So it has been rightly observed by the sage Vyāṣa:—Kṛṣṇa the Absolute Lord having retired to his own realm along with Dharma and Knowledge (after having finished His manifest Līlā in the phenomenal world) this sun like Purāṇa (meaning the Bhāgavata) has appeared for the benefit of the beings of the Kali age who have lost their spiritual sight. 1

Besides, in it are to be found in happy consonance all the threefold functions of the Vedas, the Purāṇas and the Kāvyas viz, that in the capacity of a Veda it acts like some authoritative lord or master and teaches us religion in the shape of commandments and injunctions, in the capacity of a Purāṇa it teaches us liks friends, while as a kāvya it serves the purpose of a well wishing better—half. For all these reasons, the Bhāgavata stands unrivalled in the whole sphere of Pramāṇas, and since Vaiṣṇavā Religion is entirely based upon it, we can explain the Philosophy of Vaiṣṇava Religion in no better way than by attempting an exposition of the philosophy taught by the Bhāgavata Purāṇa.

Contents of the Bhagavata indicated :-

We have already shown that in the Bhāgavata Purāṇa the Sage Vyāsa expressed in language what he had realised in deep meditation. The results of this realisation have been concisely stated in the following verses:—

भक्तियोगेन मनसि सम्यक् प्रशिहितेऽमले। श्रपश्यत् पुरुषं पूर्णं मायाञ्च तदपाश्रयाम् ॥ यया सम्मोहितो जीव श्रात्मानं त्रिगुणात्मकम्। परोऽपि मनुतेऽनर्थं तत्कृतञ्चामिपद्यते॥

^{1.} The Sloka runs thus कुणे स्वधामोपगते धर्मज्ञानादिभि सह॥
कलौ नष्टदशामेष पुराणाकोऽधुनोदित ।
Bhag. I, 3, 43-44.

श्रनथोंपरामं साचाद्भक्तियोगमधोक्ते । लोकस्याजानतो व्यासश्चके सात्वतसंहिताम् ॥ यस्यां वे श्रूयमाणायां कृष्णे परमपूरुषे । भक्तिरुत्पद्यते पुंसः शोकमोहमलापहा ॥

· I, 7, 4-7

The subtle principles (Tattwas) involved in these verses are the following—(1) the principle of the Absolute Being (Bhagavat-tattwa), (2) the principle of individual soul (Jīva-tattwa), (3) the principle of Māyā (Māyā tattwa), (4) (4) the principle of creation (Sṛṣti-tattwa), (5) the principle of the means to be adopted for realisation of the Absolute Being (Abhidheya-Bhakti-Tattwa), (6) the principle of the end to be attained by realisation (Prayojana-Prema-Tattwa). The four Anubandhas or topics that have been stated at the beginning are included in these problems, viz that the first and second Anubandhas correspond to the first four principles herein stated, and the third and fourth anubandhas respectively correspond to the fifth and sixth principles. Let us take up one by one.

BOOK II.

Chapter 1.

PROBLEM OF THE ABSOLUTE.

All history and our own experience tells us that belief in the Absolute Being is an inseparable characteristic of human mind. Implicitly or explicitly it rests in the mind-more accurately speaking—in the heart of all beings. Even the man who was at a time regarded as the greatest atheist in the world, it is said, cried out at the dying moment 'Lord save me'. Mr. Herbert Spencer, with what consistency he alone knows, attempts to combine with his pet theory of the

Relativity of Human knowledge the assertion that "we are constrained to believe in the existence of the Absolute and that we can in a vague manner not amounting to positive thought have a certain consciousness of it". This belief inthis vague consciousness of-the Absolute is the starting point of all true religion. And because the Absolute Being is अधोत्तज. a thing which is beyond the ken of the senses, it must be regarded as intuitive. Indeed, as one of the greatest scientists of ancient Europe, Mr. Pascal, rightly observes, "the heart has reasons which reason does not know"; and intuitive belief means what this reason of the heart tells us. Nor should we argue that mere belief in or a vague consciousness of the Absolute Being is based upon the Scriptural texts. Had it been so, the argument would come to this—We believe in the Absolute because scriptures tell us to hold this belief, in other words, we believe in the Absolute because we believe in the Scriptures; and we believe in the scriptures because we believe in the Absolute whose direct revelation the scriptures are. Thus we arrive at a parallolegism of pure reason or argument in a circle. To avoid this fallacy we cannot but admit the intuitive nature belief. Thus it is faith or intuition which legitimate and most primary organ of spiritual knowledge. Yet we cannot gainsay the fact of the inadequacy of intuition as a basis of certitude in religion. If faith is to guide us aright and make us advance in the path of religion, it must be made certain, strengthened on a broad sound basis, and deep rooted in our heart. This certitude and permanence of faith depends upon the following characteristics viz-(a) that the concept of religious faith implies the conviction of a steadfastness, a certainty, an uninterrupted interconnexion in the fundamental relation between the individual soul and the Absolute self, however great may be the changes to

which the conditions of relative reality are subjected; in other words, faith is subjective continuity of disposition and will which seek to hold firmly to and objective continuity in existence; (b) that faith bears a close relation to will, for if an expression is to retain permanent validity there cannot but be a development of activity, and for the permanence of faith this activity of will consists in the holding fast to the idea of an end which has to be reached; (c) that confident boldness is an important element in faith, in other words, faith to be certain and permanent, must go paripassu with the knowledge 'that the Absolute is that where-at man provides himself with all good and finds a refuge in all needs'; (d) that in faith an important part is played by the intellectual and æsthetic elements inasmuch as contemplative natures are bent on gaining a conception of the whole in the light of which the relation between the Absolute Self on the one hand and the individual soul and phenomenal world on the other shall be made clear; and finally (e) that in religious faith an important characteristic is determined by adherence to an example—an authority; faith is here an echo which is made possible by inner surrender to the example and so is based more upon the experience of others than upon direct independent personal experience.

These latent characteristics of faith, again, are made explicit and conspicuous if the intuitive faith be directed in consonance with the direct revelation of the Absolute Being Himself, i. e. with the Scriptures. The function of the Scriptures therefore in positing their authoritativeness is not to supply us with mere belief in the Absolute, but to teach us in detail the definite character of the concept of the Absolute and the practices to be followed for a complete realisation of such an Absolute. Accordingly, in the Supreme Scripture—the Bhāgavata Purāṇa—we find the following whole one utte-

rance about the definite character of the concept of the Absolute Reality viz:—

वदन्ति तत्तस्विविदस्तस्वं यद् क्षानमद्वयम् । ब्रह्मेति परमात्मेति भगवानिति शब्द्यते ॥

(I, 2, 11).

Chapter II.

THE CONCEPT OF ADVAYA JNANA TATTWA

In the first line of the above verse the ultimate Principle or Tattwa is described as Advaya Jñāna Tattwa, and the second line speaks of the three gradations of the same Reality viz as Brahman, Paramātmā and Bhagavān. On a careful—scrutiny it would appear that there are six concepts involved in the first line viz. Tattwa (तत्त्व), Jñāna (ज्ञान), Advaya (अद्भय), Advaya Tattwa (अद्भयतत्त्व), Advaya Jñāna (अद्भयतत्त्व), and Advaya Jñāna Tattwa (अद्भयज्ञानतत्त्व); and the full significance of the last word which is the main concept here will be made out if we understand clearly the meaning of the first five terms; each of these therefore requires an elaborate examination.

To begin with the word Advaya. It has been thus defined by Jīva Goswāmī in the Tattwa Sandarbha p. 37-"ग्रह्मयत्वञ्चास्य स्वयंसिद्धतादशादादशतत्त्वान्तराभावात् स्वशक्त्येकसहायत्वात् प्रमाश्चयं तं विना तासामासिद्धत्वाच्य." The word literally means 'that which has got no second', which again means 'that equal to which there is no other thing'. Such a thing must be in the first place swayamsiddha or self-vistent i. e. it exists by itself, it is the reason for the exit moe of all other things, and nothing whatsoever is necessary for its existence; in other words, the potency for its existence and subsistence lies within itself. Secondly, it must be such

that there is no other thing of the same class or of a different class which is self-existent at the same time. To explain further -Difference manifests in three ways viz, (1) Difference when there is the sameness in respect of class (स्वजातीय भेद), e. g., two individual men though belonging to the same class of beings viz man might be different in many respects-age, sex etc.; similarly an individual soul is different from the Absolute soul though both come under the same category of chit-one being finite, the other Infinite. The concept of Advaya thus implies that if the ultimate Reality is Infinite Chit, it would exclude all individual beings from its own category. Furthermore, on account of the attribute of self-existence, if the Ultimate Reality is Krsna it would exclude even Nārāyana from the category, for, though both are Infinite, Krsna is self-existent, while the existence of Nārāyana, as will appear later on, depends upon Krsna's existence. (2) Difference where there is difference also in respect of class, (विजातीय भेद) e. g., the phenomenal world, time, space etc. are different from the Absolute Soul-different in respect of class also; for while the Absolute is conscious and self-existent, the world etc. are unconscious and owe their existence to the Absolute. Thus the concept of Advaya implies that equal to the Absolute self there is nothing belonging to the class of the unconscious'. (3) Difference between the thing-in-itself or essence and its body, as well as between the different parts or constituent limbs of the body (स्वगतभेद). In the case of a human being, for example, the underlying rational principle called soul is conscious and eternal while the organic body including the mind and the senses is unconscious and nonbeing made up of the five elements eternal that are unconscious and subject to decay; besides, there is difference between the different senses themselves -difference in respect of their respective functions;

the functions of the eye, for example, being never found to be performed by the ear or any other sense. The concept of Advaya implies that though the ultimate Reality is an embodied substance, yet there is no difference between the essence and the body, the ingredient being one and the same; it implies further that between the different parts of the body, between the different senses, there is no difference as will be made clear by and by.

The question now is 'Whether the Absolute is a formless substance as the monistic philosophers like Simkara say, or an embodied substrutum in which inhere endless auspicious The latter seems to be the true view, for there qualities. are lots of Scriptural texts on this point viz विश्वानघन श्रानन्द्धनः सचिदानन्दैकरसे भक्तियोगे तिष्ठति (Gop. Tap. 79), विशुद्धविज्ञानघन स्वसंस्थया समाप्तसर्वार्थममोघवाञ्छितम् । स्वतेजसा नित्यनिवृत्त-मायागुणप्रवाहं भगवन्तमीमहि॥ (Bhāg.),स यथा सैन्धवघ-नो अनन्तरो अवाह्यः कृतुस्तो रसघन एवैवं कृतुस्तः प्रज्ञानघनःहोवाच याज्ञवल्क्य (Vrh. 1V, 4, 13), इदं महद्भृतम-नन्तमपारं विज्ञानघन एव.......ग्रनुविनश्यति (Vrh. II, 4, 12), तदिदं पुराडरीकं विज्ञानघनम् (Nar. Sira), विज्ञानघन एवास्मि (Parama Skandha I) कारणक्रपं वोधस्वक्रपं विश्वानधनम् (Ātmарга), श्रस्मात सर्वस्मात प्रियतम श्रानन्द्धनो हि, स्वप्रकाशमा-नन्द्घनम्, सद्घनोऽयं विज्ञानघन ग्रानन्द्घनः (all these three oc. curing in Nisimhottara-tāpanī), in which the word चन impliies the idea of मूर्ति or body according to the sutra of Panini मर्चा घन:. Hence all these texts clearly state that the Absolute Lord has knowledge and Bliss as His body. idea also occurs in the beginning verse of the Brahma Samhitā viz इश्वरः परमः कृष्णः सञ्चिदानन्दविग्रहः। अनादिरादिगोविन्दः

सर्विकारण कारणम् ॥, in which the word विग्रह means body and the Ultimate cause or Reality is described as one whose body consists of Existence, Knowledge and Bliss. In the texts again त्रपाणिपादो जवनो प्रहीता पश्यत्यचत्तुः स श्रुणोत्यकर्णः (Sveta. 3, 19), and अपाणिपादोऽहमचिन्त्यशाक्तिः पश्याम्यचन्तुः स अयुगोम्यकर्ण: (Kaiv. up. 2, 2) Brahman is apparently described as devoid of hand, foot, eye, ear etc; but the real significance of these texts is that the Absolute has got no limbs like ours which are made up of the five sensuous elements, but really possesses supersensuous limbs of which the sole ingredient is bliss and consciousness; otherwise there would be no consistency with the previous texts सर्वतः पाणिपादं तत् सर्व्वतोऽिचाशिरोम्खम् । सर्व्वतः श्रुतिमल्लोके सर्व्वमावृत्य ति-ष्ठति ॥ सर्व्वेन्द्रियगुणाभासं सर्व्वेन्द्रियविवर्ज्जितम् । सर्व्वस्य प्रभुमी-शानं सर्वस्य शरणं सुद्धत् ॥ (Sveta III, 16 & 19) which mean that the Absolute possesses endless hands, feet, heads, faces, eyes and ears pervading throughout His body. Similarly in the same Upanisad the text न तस्य कार्यं करणञ्च विद्यते etc which apparently means that the Absolute has no senses (करण) is really to be understood in the sense that He has no gross senses like ours, but possesses supreme senses consisting entirely of bliss and knowledge, otherwise what follows viz परास्य गुक्तिविधिव श्र्यते etc would be quite unmeaning and inconsistent (this text means that His powers are endless including of course the powers of the senses).

As regards the fact that there is no Swagatabheda in the Absolute, we might state that since He is described in the Sruti as Satya, Jñāna and Ānanda, evidently there is no difference in His case between the Thing-in-itself and the body—both being consciousness etc. Besides, each sense organ and organ of action of the Absolute simultaneously performs the function of itself as well as of each of the others, and

this appears from the texts—सन्देत: पाशिपादं तत् etc. cited above and श्रङ्गानि यस्य सकलेन्द्रियवृत्तिमन्ति पश्यन्ति.....(Brahma-Samhita V, 32). In this respect of nondifference between the essence and body as well as between the different limbs of the body, the Absolute is completely differentiated from other beings—phenomenal world and individual self, and thereby the term Advaya most appropriately applies to the Absolute.

Next the word size is being explained. Jeeva Goswami explains ज्ञान as चिद्रकल्पम् (Tattwā Sandarbha p. 37) i. e. 'that of which Chit is the only Rupa'; Rupa again means 'that whereby a thing shines beautifully'. Thus Jhana meansthat consciousness which shines on account of Chit which means Ego or Self. So we see that consciousness is an attribute which shines only on account of the existence of Ego This is the ordinary view which holds good in the case of created beings, and this view evidently takes cognisance of a difference between the Ego and the consciousness -- the difference being due to the fact that consciousness in such cases depends upon something else besides the Ego viz, the senses and the body. But when standing apart from the body and the senses, consciousness is selfluminous, i.e. shines not on account of something else but by itself. And this self: luminosity is possible only if to Jñana be appended the character of selfexistence and the absence of Swagatabheda; in other words, consciousness is selfluminous if Jňāna is Advaya.

Again the word Jñāna here is also to be regarded as one possessing consciousness on the ground of its derivation from the base Jñāna with the suffix স্থাৰ্ by rule স্থা সাহিম্য সূৰ্ From this, as well as from the fact already explained, viz that the Absolute is an embodied thing, it appears that the

Absolute is an Ego or substance in which inheres the attribute of consciousness which consciousness is self-luminous, whose body consists of the ingredient of consciousness, which is self-existent depending upon its own potency, equal to which there is no other thing of the same class or of a different class and which is therefore the only primeval source of the origination and existence of all other things.

But, as we know from various scriptural texts viz श्रानन्दो ब्रह्मति व्यजानात् (Taitt. III, 6), सत्यं ज्ञानमानन्दं ब्रह्म (Taitt. II, 1, 1), विज्ञानमानन्दं ब्रह्म (Brih. III, 9, 28), आनन्दं (Taitt. II, 4, 1), the ब्रह्मणो विद्वान् न विभेति कुतश्चन Absolute consists not only of Infinite Knowledge but also of Infinite Bliss, and to keep up the reconciliation of the Bhāgavata Purāṇa with all the scriptures we must anyhow show that the concept of Bliss is alike involved in the proposition stated in the verse cited. To this end however we cannot say that mere knowledge necessarily involves the element of pleasure; for, had it been so, the explanation of चिदेकरूपम् would have no significance; Jñāna besides it is not warranted by our experience. Nor can we say so on the basis of the text सत्तास्वानन्दयोगीतात चित परं ब्रह्म चोच्यते (Brhat Goutamīya Tantra). For in that text the fifth case-ending in योगात् is either हेतौ or ल्यव्लोपे; in either case, the meaning of the text is that Chit alone not called परव्रह्म (Ultimate Reality). something else viz conjunction of Existence and Bliss is necessary for the conception of the Absolute. From this it never follows, unless it is a forced meaning, that in Chit are necessarily involved the elements of Existence or Bliss. Although thus mere consciousness cannot be said to involve the concept of Bliss, yet we cannot but admit that consciousness which is Advaya in the sense already stated, that is to say, knowledge in the state of the highest development necessarily involves the concept of Bliss. In ordinary life also we see how an individual attains development not in all kinds of knowledge but in that or those in which he takes interest or delight; in other words, pleasure is inseperably connected with knowledge the more as the the latter gets developed. The term Advaya Jňāna therefore really implies the attributes of Existence, Knowledge and Bliss (Satchidānanda).

That the Absolute according to the Bhagavata Cult consists of Infinite Bliss appears also from the word Tattwa occuring in the verse. The word at in Samsket means, amongst other things, Sara (at) or the most essential thing; and the most essential thing is that to which the mind is the most inclined. Again, it is pleasure towards which all mental activities are naturally and preeminently directed. Thus the word Tattwa really means pleasure or bliss. Philosophers might differ about the definite character of this pleasure, but this is an undoubted fact that they all directly or indirectly describe good or pleasure as the end to be attained. If this bliss be Advaya or non-parcil, it is called the real and highest end which ought to be attained. The Absolute is thus constituted of Infinite Bliss—the Highest good to be attained.

the ever-existent Being holds up His own existence as well as grants to individual souls and the phenomenal world the power of existence is called the Sandhini Sakti. It is owing to this potency that the Absolute is called the root of the existence of the Universe, and in this sense He is described as the Ultimate Reality whereas the world and individual Soul as relative Reality. Secondly the potency whereby the Absolute Truth and Consciousness manifests Himself as Omniscient and also makes others possessed of knowledge is called the Sacavit Sakti. In this sense it is that in the Bhagavata Gītā the Absolute Kṛṣṇa is described as the Achāryya or Preceptor of all beings. Lastly, the potency whereby the Absolute is constituted of the attribute of Infinite Bliss, as well as grants to beings unspeakable pure bliss by way of acceptance of their servitude is called the Hladini Sakti. It is only a very small bit of this Infinite Bliss of the Absolute (कर्णागिका कापि कापि as Kṛṣṇa Karṇā-mṛta says) that is capable of contributing to the total amount of supreme pleasure to be enjoyed by the beings of the Universe 1(cf. एपोऽस्य परम त्रानन्दः, एतस्यैवानन्दस्यान्यानि मृतानि मात्रामुप-जीवन्ति—Brih. IV, 3, 32).

Saktis or Energies are twofold—potential and Kinetic. These are but two aspects or stages of one and the same force. The Kinetic character consists in the actual production of effects, and herein lies the speciality and preeminence of a force. One might possess the power of making jars and the like, but the mere possession of the power in a potential state does not make him conspicuous and valued in the estimation of others—nay it counts for nothing, so long as it is not applied to a lump of clay, and, thereby bringing about certain changes, it does not give it a definite shape etc. Although however abstraction and concreteness

^{1.} See appendix.

are—interrelated, yet the superiority of the latter cannot be ignored and in the development of philosophic thought in the west this was clearly made out by the Dialectic Reasoning of Hegal.

This twofold aspect holds equally good in the case of the Absolute. His three Saktis mentioned above have eternally and simultaneously got the two stages-potential and The stage in which the Saktis are potential we might describe as Nirvisesa state of the Absolute, which is the same as the conception of Brahman according to the School of Sankara. Leaving aside this point for a fuller treatment later on, we might state for the present that the highest stage of the Absolute—the state of Krsnaism according to Vaisnava Philosophy-consists in the actualisation of the three Saktis and herein lies the Absolute Lordship or Bhagavattā (भावता) of the Absolute. One of the concrete effects of the Saktis is evidently the embodiment or eternal assumption of a particular shape. be consistent with the conception of Perfection in the Absolute we cannot but admit that the Absolute, as contradistinguished from the theory of Non-differenced Substance, is the Highest Person having a peculiar body of His own made up of the sole ingredient of Reality, Knowledge and Bl ss. his point as has been shown, is corroborated by various Scriptural texts e. g. विज्ञानानन्दधनः, सचिदानन्दविग्रहः which unmistakably prove that the Absolute has a body.

Although the three Para Saktis are eternally collateral attributes of the Absolute, yet there is a peculiar relation between them. Without entering at present into a detailed examination of this point we might briefly indicate here that of the three Saktis Sandhini, Samvit and Hladini each succed-

ing one includes and supersedes the preceding. The Hladini Sakti therefore involves the two others and yet transcends them. Indeed the excellence of the Bhakti Cult lies in the fact that though it does not exclude the concept of knowledge in the Absolute, yet it lays special stress upon the attribute of Bliss, and this doctrine about the allinelusive allsurpassing importance of Bliss is the more tenable because the best theory of creation, as will be elucidated later on, is possible only from the point of view of the bliss attribute of the Abso-Thus we find that the Absolute Lordship of Bhagavan is preeminently connected with Bliss and with a view to this very point the Scriptures describe the Absolute as Rasa (cf रसो वे स रसं होवायं लब्ध्वानन्दी भवति Taitt. II, 7) From the detailed examination of this text that will follow later on, it is quite evident that the Absolute Lord is in eternal enjoyment of Bliss or sportive pastime as it is called. evidenced by our own experience, sportive pastime is not practicable without associates. It must be admitted therefore that the Lord enjoys eternal sportive joy in the company of associates-these latter being of different grades as will be shown hereafter.

The theory laid down about the associates of the Absolute Lord in His eternal Lila or sports can also be explained by reference to the Scriptural text सदेव साम्प्रेम्प्र आसीत.

प्रमानादितीयम् Chhā. VI, 2, 1 "Reality, if alone there was in the beginning (meaning of course after the great Dissolution). One without a second". The One Reality again is described in Text as the Highest Person, the Lord of all. Ordinarily we find that even an earthly king never remains singly or alone; for be it said of the public capacity, even in his private capacity the king always resides in the company of his intimate associates, if not of any officials. Similarly

it must be said that after each great dissolution in the eternal cycle of creation there may not be any vestige of actual creation (श्राद्धतीयम्)—the creative power might be in the potential state, but the Absolute Lord is there ever dwelling in His own divine heaven, always in the enjoyment of sportive pastime attended by His constant beatific associates.

The theory about the Absolute Lord having a peculiar dress, decoration etc, and a transcendentally supreme residence of His own follows as a corollary from what is stated above. It will thus be clear how one apt phrase **xatatatatata** reveals such an astonishingly great volume of truths, and with what admirable subtlety the Vaisnava Philosophers care to analyse each word used in the texts so as to find out the real meaning that otherwise lies hidden to seekers after truth. The full significance of the expression Advaya Jñāna Tattwa may now be consummated as follows:—

The Absolute Lord that consists of endless auspicious qualities, whose Saktis or potencies though endless in number, for a clear conception to be made out to the inquisitive, are broadly classified into three classes—Sandhinī, Saṃvit and Hlādinī; equal to whom there is no other thing of the same or different category, in whome there is no difference between the self and the body, between the different elements of the body; who is self-existent, who Himself is Truth, consciousness and Bliss and whose body is made up of the same supreme ingredients of Truth, Consciousness and Bliss; who is preeminently bliss¹ and the inexhaustible source of all

This doctrine about the preeminence of the Bliss attribute in the Absolute, supported by various scriptural texts, follows from the very wording of the Bhagavata Sloka. Rendered into English the first line of the verse stands thus—

bliss that is to be found in the Universe; who is the greatest summumbonum so to say reconciling and yet transcending within Himself all other summumbonums conceived by other systems of Religion; who possesses a peculiar divine shape, dress, adornments and the like; who is eternally in the midst of ecstatic joy in the company of His own intimate associates; who is adored by all—even by those ascetics the fetters of whose Karman have been rent asunder; of whom Brahman and Paramātmā are but partial aspects—this Absolute Lord is what is signified by the Phrase Advaya Jūāna Tattwa.

Chapter III.

THE CONCEPT OF BHAGAVAN.

From the second line of the verse it is quite clear that one and the same principle of Advaya Jñāna Tattwa is differently manifested according to difference in the degree of realisation, and styled differently as Brahman, Pramātmā and Bhagvān and never as Jīva or individual soul. The term Brahman here is to be understood not in the sense of Brahman or ultimate Reality which the expounder of the

'Knowers of truth and Realisers of Bliss describe that as Tattwa which Tattwa (bliss) is Advaya Jnana'. The logical proposition stated here is '(which) Tattwa is Advaya Jnana'; and on the basis of the text अनुवादमनुक्ता तु न विधेयमुः

दीरयेत्। न हालःधास्पदं किञ्चित् कुत्रवित् प्रतितिष्ठति॥

(Kavya Prakasa) the word Tattva stated first is evidently the Anuvada or subject, and Advaya Jnana the Vidheya or predicate term. From the respective significance of the two terms Anuvada and Vidheya viz that the Anuvada word stands like a substratum for the predicate to inhere in, some sort of preeminence is no doubt given to the word Tattwa in the text.

Brahman Sūtra had in view, but in the sense of Brahman as understood by the followers of the theory of Abstract Monism i. e. Brahman as a Non-differenced Substance as Samkara puts it. To avoid confusion, and for the sake of accuracy, Vaiṣṇava Philosophy uses the term Para Brahman and identifies it with the Ultimate Reality or the principle of Bhagavān. To understand clearly the course and development of philosophic thought in the sphere of Hindu Religion, with special reference to the height of reflection and realisation which the authors of Vaiṣṇava Philosophy—the constant associates and adherents of Lord Gourāngā had reached, it is necessary therefore to explain in sufficient detail the meaning of the three technical terms. Our next attempt therefore is to give an exposition of the concept of Bhagavān.

In the Bhagavata Cult Bhagavan means the ultimate Reality or Advaya Tattwa. All the characteristics, therefore, of the Advaya Jňana mentioned above apply to this concept.

To explain more clearly and elaborately we might refer in the first place to the Visnu Purana texts cited in the Bhag. Sandarbha, p. 50, Viz-यत्तद्व्यक्तमजरमचिन्त्यमजमत्त्रयम् । ऋनि-र्देश्यमरूपञ्च पाणिपादाद्यसंयुतम् ॥ विभ्रं सर्व्वगतं नित्यं भूतयोनिम-कारणम् । ब्याप्यब्याथं यत सर्व्वं तद् वै पश्यन्ति सूरय ॥ तद ब्रह्म परमं धाम तद् ध्येयं मोत्तकां दिष्णाम् । श्वतिवाक्योदितं सूदमं तद् विष्णोः परमं पदम् ॥ तदेतद् भगवद् वाच्यं स्वरूपं परमात्मनः (VI, 5, 66-69). वाचको भगवच्छव्दस्तस्याद्यस्यात्तरात्मनः ॥ "That which is the subject matter of all the Upanisads and other scriptural texts, which is non-manifest (to the grosssenses), devoid of old-age infirmity, inconceivable, not born, not decaying, not carable of being pointed out (by way of reference to any perceptible object), not having any (gross) form, not endowed with hands feet etc. (earthly limbs), capable of doing any thing at His will, entering into anything

and everything of the Universe, eternal, the source of all beings, Uncaused, all-pervading. not pervaded by anything else, which is the highest and most excellent abode, which is to be devoted to and worshipped by all desirous of release, which is the manifester of Paramatma, the halo of whose bodily lustre is what the Monistic theory describes as Brahmanthat is called Bhagavan. A little below the above texts in the same Purāṇa we find the meaning of the constituent letters (Bha, ga, Va) of the word thus stated—संभर्तात तथा भत्तां भकाराऽर्थद्वयान्वितः। नेतागमयिता स्रष्टागकारार्थस्तथा मुने॥ वसन्ति तत्र भूतानि ऋखिछात्मनि ' स च भूतेष्वशोषेषु वकारार्थ स्ततोऽब्ययः ॥ (cited in the Bhag. Sandarbha, p. 50) " The letter 'Bha' signifies the idea of sustaining and aggravating the real and natural devotional function in His own devotees, as well as of sustaining the whole universe in general; the letter 'ga' indicates that He by His own grace makes his devotee attain the Summumbonum called Premananda as well as the supersensuous heaven-trio-the abode of Himself; the letter 'va' implies that all beings ultimately lie with Him and He lies within all beings in the capacity of His own partial aspect-Paramātmā. The term 'Bhaga' again implies the idea of eternal potency sufficient to conquer all beings, eternal influence (similar to the influence of incantations and medicinal gems that we find working in the phenomenal world), eternal fame for possessing all qualities of the mind, body and speech, eternal prosperity of infinite varieties, Omniscience, eternal non-affectation by things of the phenomenal world (cf. पेश्वर्य स्य समग्रस्य वीर्यस्य यशसः श्रियः॥

श्वानवराग्ययाध्येव पर्रणां भग इतोङ्गना॥— Visnu. VI, 5 cited in the Bhag. Sandarbha, p. 51). There is a distinct statement further that in Bhagavan exist only those sixfold lordlinesses without the slightest tinge of any gross quality such as is to be found in the phenomenal world (cf. ज्ञानशक्तिवकेश्वर्यवर्थितजांस्यशोषतः भगवच्छव्दयाच्यानि विना हेयेगुंणादिभि:॥—Visnu. VI, 5, cited in the Bhag. Sandarbha, p. 51).

On a careful examination of these lines as well as of what preceded in explanation of the word Advaya Jñāna Tattwa, we can arrive at some of the important characteristics of the concept of Bhagavan. The most important one-that which is the distinctive feature of Vaisnava Philosophic thought is, as we have proved by lots of Sruti texts, that the Ultimate Reality has a form and body of its own. This form is that of a human being as appears from the texts यन्मर्यलीलौपायकं दधदवप्ःभूषणभूषणाङ्गम् (Bhāg. III, 2, 12), मायामनुष्यभावेन गृहै-श्वर्थे परेऽज्यये.....सर्वात्मनीश्वरे (Bhāg. XI, 6, 49), गूढं परं ब्रह्म मनुष्यतिङ्गन् (Bhāg. VII. 15, 75, "Para Brahman is a. much concealed form consisting of the sign of a human being)", श्रव्यक्तं मर्त्यतिङ्गमधोत्त्वजम् (Bhāg. X, 9, 14), भगवान् गृढः कपट-मानुषः (Bhāg. I, 1,20), यन्नावतीर्णे कृष्णाख्यं परं ब्रह्म नराकृति— "There appeared the Absolute Being Kṛṣṇa whose form is similar to that of a human being" (Visnu. V), एवं मन्दर-पद्वी वुवर्त्तमानो नारायणः गृहीतशाक्तः (Bhag. X, 69, 44). The Gopala Tapani Sruti a'so says th t Para Brahman is of the shape of a cowherd (गीपवेशमञ्जामं तरुणं कल्पद्रमाश्रितम्—Gopāla Pūrva Tāpanī 12). It is to be noted here that the theory about the Absolute having a body, which is so clearly developed in Vaisnava Philosophy, is also indirectly hinted at in other systems of Religion. The Christian Doctrine, for example, while stating about the Throne of God, undoubtedly accepts this theory though not explictly. In the Islamic Religion again we find an indication about the embodiedness of the Absolute inas-much as Hazrat Mūsā even after ralising the halo of

divine lustre could not rest satisfied but longed after a further realisation, and, it is said, was subsequently favoured with a sight of the Lord somewhere towards the slope of a mountain. and forthwith b came unconscious and fell into a swoon owing to the ecstatic joy he felt. The theory about the human form. however, is clearly established in the Bhagavata Cult alone. and we have reasons to accept this. Does not the Christian theory, while telling us that God created man in His own image, indirectly accept the same view? Irrespectively of any biassed commentary, the very word 'image' taken in its literal sense implies that God with the Christians also is of human form—that He is the Ideal man whose true prototypes are the individual men of the world. The only difference is that the view is explicitly stated and elaborated in the Vaisnava System, whereas it is tacitly assumed or implicitly stated in the Christian Theory. Again, from this very fact as well as from the statement that our bodies are the temples of His Holy Spirit it is also evident that the Christian Theory sets before us a human life as the fullest expression and revelation of the life of God. Probably this night also be the nature and view of the Vaisnava Religious system in asserting that the form of the body of the Absolute is similar to that of the human body. Although it is a fact that, so long as the Jiva or individual soul is lying encased in a body subtle or gross, there is no hope of any religious realisation, yet because of the theory of eternal cycle of creation and of the doctrine of Transmigration of Soul we cannot but admit that our soul resides in some form of body and we must begin our religious life in that very state—call it bondage or whatever else you like; and of all the varieties of bodily forms, our own experience tells us that the form of a human body is the best suited for its controlling principle-the soul to entertain an inquisitiveness

into the knowledge of the Absolute and to that end to adopt all possible means for throwing off the shackles of sensuous matter. One fundamental dogma common to all religious theories is that it is preeminently by self-resignation that we can aspire after reaching the kingdom of God, and this divine attribute is no where to be found in the same degree as in a human being—not even amongst deities who, being devoid of infirmity and consequently never losing the powers of their sense organs, are seldom expected to be averse to temporal enjoyments.

To this doctrine about the Absolute having a definite form and body it might be objected that thereby the Absolute Being is reduced to a limited object. To that our reply is that though the Absolute has a definite form, yet He has the powers of assuming any form at any time at his own sweet will, and actually contains within Himself endless forms and bodies in a subtle state. In other words, He is eternally limited and unlimited at one and the same time. dictions merge in him, and conflicting attributes exist in Him in a friendly way as it were. Herein lies the inconceivability of His power, and hereby he is described as a Being absolutely different from any other being. Moreover, if He is limited, He is self-determined; and self-determination is no where to be found in the things of the universe. It is to be distinctly noted in this connection that the similarity between the body of the Absolute and a human body is in respect of form only and not of the ingredient. While a human body is made up of sensuous matter, the body of the Absolute consists solely of the supersensuous. The Absolute is Satchidananda, or the three supersensuous elements of Reality, Knowledge and Bliss constitute His body.

As regards the potencies of the Absolute we have already indicated that the Absolute possesses Infinite powers which

have been classified by Vaisnava Philosophy into three classes 1 viz (a) Swarūpa or Parā Śakti, (b) Tatesthā or Jīva Śakti and (c) Vahirangā or Māyā Śakti. These three Śaktis are also styled in the Visnu Purāna as Visnu Šakti, Ksetrajna or Aparā Śakti, and Avidyā Śakti. To explain by way of analogyjust as the luminous substance of the sun appears as (1) the solar disc, (2) the individual rays and (3) the reflection, so the inconceivable power of the Absolute manifests in these three ways The Jīva Śaktis correspond to the individual rays, and the Māyā Sakti to the reflection. The sun contains within itself the individual rays, yet the latter is found to be scattered away from the receptacle of the disc; similarly, Jiva Saktis, though ultimately contained within the same eternal reservoir Bhagavan (inasmuch as the Jivas are parts of Bhagavan as the displayer of the Jīva Śakti, having finite existence, finite knowledge and finite bliss) by reason of beginningless Karma, are scattered away from the original source. further-Just as the individual rays having deviated away from the sun get their normal aspect suppressed by the reflexion-force, which means that the individual rays, though intrinsically of the same character, by reason of reflexion through the medium of ether primarily and manifold objects secondarily, appear to be manifest in diverse ways; similarly, the natural function of Jivas is to exist with the Infinite Existent, to know the Omniscient and to enjoy the Infinite Bliss; and for the transgression of deviation away the Maya Sakti suppresses them by way of showing a diversity, which means that the same natural function common to all Jivas lies hidden under the cover of manifold miseries. It is clear, therefore, that the Jiva Saktis or individual souls from beginningless time come within the clutches of Māyā Sakti (excep-

^{1.} See Appendix.

tion being in the case of eternally = released souls).

The concept of Bhagavan thus implies that in this the highest stage there is a display of the Swarupa Saktis; and though Bhagavān is the original substratum of the Māvā Sakti, yet owing to the inconceivability underlying the Swarūpa Śaktis He is not in the least affected by the effects of the Māvā Śakti; in other words, just as a snake shakes off its outer skin thinking it to be of no use, so Bhagavān shakes off Māyā thinking that, of lordliness eternally and infinitely attained as He is, He has nothing to do with that useless If it by redargued-why is it that Bhagavan does Śakti 1. not display the other two kinds of Sakti? The answer is this-He does it but not directly. The Chairman of a municipality directly exercises some functions and dedicates certain powers to some officers who in their turn are untimately responsible to the Chairman. He is directly indifferent to the exercise of functions by the officers, and yet it is the fact that all functions lie concentrated in the function of the Chairman. Similarly, Bhagavan manifests the other powers not directly, but indirectly through the medium of His own partial manifest Paramatma and He remains indifferent to the doings of Paramatma-indifferent because in consequence of the display of vahirangā sakti by Pramātmā there arises an effect, viz, creation, which however depends upon something foreign i. e. beginningless Karman done by Jivas in previous existences. Because the doctrine of Karman-the doctrine, to be clear, of the totality of acts (inalien to the Swaruja Sakti) done in previous existences from beginningless time appears in the forefront as a foreign element, therefore Bhagavan remains indifferent. This indifference explains the one supreme attribute of Bhagavan which consists in impartial benevolence towards all beings.

^{1.} See Appendix

As already pointed out the Swaripa Saktis of Bhagavān are classified into three kinds viz—(a) Sandhinī, (b) Samvit and (c) Hlādinī. These threefold Siktis constituting the very self of the Absolute are, like the solar disc, the concentrated form of the endless forces that like radiating rays act in the whole universe consisting of individual souls and phenomenal worlds. So it is said in the Viṣṇu Purāṇa—"Just as of a fire placed on a spot the lustre radiates and spreads in manifold directions, so the universe existing in manifold names and forms is but the scattering forces issuing out of unlimited reservoir of forces, i. e. of Para Brahman". 1

The Sruti also says तस्य भासा सर्वभिदं विभाति (Sveta. V, 14) i. e. Para Brahman is a selfluminous substance whose light of forces illumines or manifests the whole universe. This endless storehouse of Saktis is eternally concentrated and eternally radiating. Concentration and radiation are eternally going on simultaneously, and such reconciliation of contradictories, no where else to be observed, is possible only because of the inconceivability of the power of Bhagavān, and inconceivability consists in nothing but the capacity for effectuating what is otherwise and else where impracticable.

with this inconceivability (श्रान्चन्य शकि) of Bhagavān Vaiṣṇava Philosophy establishes an inseparable connection of the fact that in Him the fullest development of the sixfold lordliness is eternally attained. These six lordlinesses have already been explained as infinite power of controlling all, infinite power for doing things that like the effects of medicinal herbs and gems etc. look like minacles, infinite good name, infinite splendour, omniscience, and eternal unattachment to the effects of Māyā. The

^{1.} See Appendix.

display of these lordlinesses is made by Bhagavān in many ways; and the stage which is the object of worship and meditation according to the Bhāgavata Cult is that in which even in the display of lordliness there is always a graceful charm (Mādhuryya bhagavattāsāra, Charitāmṛta). Lordliness is also displayed by what Rāmānuja describes as Nārāyaṇa—the Absolute in the supersensuous heaven called Vaikunṭha, but this is not the highest object of devotion according to the view of Bengal Vaiṣṇavism which says that ecstatic bliss or the greatest summumbonum consists in devotion to that stage of the Absolute whose display of lordliness is always guided by a graceful charm.

The three Saktis-their gradation:

In the elaboration of the meaning of Advaya Jñāna Tattwa it was already pointed out how the Bhagavata Cult, while recognising that the three Swarupa Saktis are eternally co-inhering in the Absolute Being Bhagavan, gives some sort of prominence to the Hladini Sakti. The concept of this Hladini Sakti necessarily involves those of Reality and Knowledge. Instead of, therefore, saying that the Absolute as Bhagavan revels in the eternal manifestation of the three Swarupa Saktis, we should better say that He revels in Hladini Sakti, the more because by such statement the prominence attached to this Sakti would be clearly made out. This very idea is clearly stated in the Bhagavata text— त्वमाद्यः पुरुषः साज्ञादिश्वरः प्रकृतेः परः। मायां व्युदस्य चिच्छुक्त्या कैवल्ये स्थित स्थातमि ॥ $-\mathrm{I}$, 7, 23, "You are the ultimate embodied Reality i. e. Bhagavan, lying in a realm far beyond the region of Māyā i.e. not in the least affected by the effects of Maya on account of your own

The first question that arises here is—"What is it that the term Rasa signifies? Is Rasa a substance or an attribute"? In all the Natural Sciences it is clearly described as an attribute. Thus in the Charaka Samhitā we find "रस-नार्थो रसस्तस्य द्रव्यमापः ज्ञितस्तथा (Sūtrāsthāna, ch. I, 51) "Rasa is that which is the object of the sense of taste, its substance is water and earth; here it is clearly described as an attribute. Again, elsewhere in the same Samhitā we find

^{1.} Although accurately speaking 'Chit' means the Samvit Sakti which is but one of the three swarupa Saktis, yet in the Bhagavata as also in the authoritative treatises on Bengal Vaisnavism (the Satsandarbha included) we find the word often used in the sense of the three swarupa Saktis combined

"चारणात् चारो नासौ रसः द्रव्यं तत्" "Kṣāra is not Rasa because it is a substance i. e. Rasa is not a substance but an attribute". And this follows from the distinctive meaning of the two terms substance and attribute, viz, that a substance is that in which Karma (कर्म) and attribute co-inhere, and which by itself on account of the Samavāya (समनाय) relation produces an act, whereas an attribute is that which by way of its inhering in a substance makes the Samavāya relation posited and which itself has no act (यत्राधिताः कर्मगुणाः कारणं समवायि यत्। तद् द्रव्यं समवायी तु निश्चेष्टः कारणं गुणः॥ P. 26, Charaka Sarahitā, Harinātha Viśārada's edition). The term Rasa therefore implies that attribute of a substance which is preceived by us by means of our sense of taste; and this perception arises in six different ways-hence the science of Ayurveda recognises six rasas. One thing however is common to all these six rasas viz pleasurableness as the after effect. That sweet is pleasurable is admitted by all; bitter, sour and other rasas also are pleasurable in-as-much as, if properly applied, they do good to the bodily system. Sweet again is not always pleasurable, but under certain restrictions. So is the case with the remaining five. Briefly speaking, pleasurableness arises as an after effect but subject to certain restrictions.

In the spheres of Poetry and Music, again, the term Rasa has an allied significance. Poetry is defined by rhetoricians as a collocation of words of which the essence is rasa (रसात्मकं वाक्यं काट्यम्—Kāvya Prakāśa). Music also is similarly defined. There is similarity as well as difference between these two—similarity because in both the existence of rasa produces pleasure, difference because the pleasure arises in the two cases in different ways.

Thus to all the three rasas as defined in Physical Science, in Poetry and in Music one thing is common, viz, pleasurableness. Now we arrive at a suitable definition of rasa viz "that it is an attribute whereby our rational principle feels pleasure". The next question is 'Is Rasa an attribute inhering in a substance lying outside our selves'? Philosophers of the Sensational School like Locke, Hume and others would at once say 'No.' Leaving aside a discussion of their theory, we, believing in the theory of things-in-themselves, should say that Rasa is an attribute inhering in a substance outside our selves, and it is an attribute whereby pleasure is felt. The quality of the pleasure varies no doubt, but this variation depends upon some other condition or conditions.

The pleasure however which is produced by the Rasa as defined above is a finite and transient one for the simple reason that the attribute itself is a finite one and the conditions are not permanent. If now we substitute the words Infinite and Eternal, we should define Rasa as that Infinite attribute whereby Infinite and Eternal pleasure is felt. 1 This infinite attribute can belong only to Bhagavān—the Absolute. Thus Rasa is nothing but the Hladini Sakti explained before. And because in the Absolute there is the relation of difference and non-difference between substance and attribute, between self and body, therefore the Absolute Himself also is styled Rasa or Rasaghana (रसञ्जः) in the scriptural texts. In other words, Rasa is the ingredient of the body of the Absolute, Rasa is His attribute, and He Himself is Rasa. Again, the Infinite pleasure is felt by whom? Surely by the Infinite Self; therefore the Absolute as Bhagavan is also called the enjoyer of Bliss-Heis Rasika, nay, He is the transcendental Rasika because of the full-

^{1.} See Appendix.

est realisation of the bliss.

Turning next our attention to the derivation of the word we would arrive at a deeper meaning. The term Rasa in Samskit is derived from root रस (to enjoy) by the addition of the suffix श्रप् in कर्मवाच्य or भाववाच्य, also from causative रस् with the suffix in कर्न वाच्य. When in कमेंबाच्य the word रस would mean the Being (Highest Self) that is to be enjoyed (रस्यते श्रास्वाद्यते श्रसौ इति रसः) -the object of enjoing, hence the Substance i. e.-Brahman (सः in रसी वैसः) in which inheres bliss, and this indicates the stage in which the individual soul has got a desire for attaining Bliss by way of self-realisation but not has actually attained it. When in Alagray the word would mean act of enjoying bliss, and the sentence रसी वै would mean 'He (Brahman) is the act of enjoying bliss'. But here comes the anomaly 'How could the Absolute Being, who is decidedly a substance, be an act?' The anomaly, however, can be explained away by the fact that when a being, the subject of the act of devotion, by way of realisation attains the state of very great buoyancy in ecstatic bliss, he would be in the midst of such an uniterrupted flow of enjoyment that his attention towards the object of Bliss would be temporarily suspended as it were. This stage of supersensuous emotional feeling has indeed no parallel in the world's history of religious feeling and cannot be adequately described in words. Yet, somehow to give an idea, we might venture to say that to this stage may be regarded as somewhat similar the stage of spiritual exaltation or ecstasy—the final goal of Neo-Platon'c speculation; but, while with the Neo-Platonists in their utter

zeal for a purely monistic conception the state of ecstasy is described as 'that in which the last distinction of subject and object vanishes and thought dies away into feeling and the finite spirit in its striving beyond itself is lost in God', the dualistic theory—more accurately speaking, the Achintya Bhedabheda theory—of the Vedānta, on the other hand, consistently with its own doctrine recognises only a temporary suspension of the distinction between subject and object. Such suspension again takes place only at the stage in which the bliss enjoyed by the ideal devotee like Rādhā attains the highest development called Mahābhāva. It is this very point which is referred to in the Charitāmṛta Text-

Pahilahi rāga nayanabhaṅga bhela Anudina vāḍhala—avadhi nā gela. Nā so ramaṇa, nā hām ramaṇī. Duhumana manobhava peśala jāni.

(Chap, VIII, Madhya Līlā).

in which the third line really means, as different from the interpretation given by many commentators, that when Rādhā manifests her Mahābhāva ecstasy, she is in the midst of such an uninterrupted flow of supreme joy that the distinction between the subject (天中町—Rādhā her-

self as the subject of the act of devotion) and the object (Absolute Lord Kṛṣṇa—रमण) is temporarily suspended as

it were to yeild place to one serene expanse of bliss-enjoying pure and unmixed. And because the Mahābhāva feeling does not manifest always, the underlying real relation of dualism between the Absolute and the devotee remains intact.

Lastly, according to the third derivative meaning the term Rasa means 'that which makes others enjoy'; in other words, the Absolute Being as Bhagavān not only Himself enjoys eternally Infinite ecstatic Bliss but also makes others enjoy the same by means of His Rasa attribute or Hlādinī Śakti. This meaning lying thus hidden within the word Rasa is made explicit in the line of Śruti Text रसं होवारं लब्धानन्दी भवति, "This (individual soul) becomes full of (supreme) joy by attaining Him (Rasa)".

From the above it appears how one apt word Rasa is so pregnant with deep meaning and contains in a nutshell, as it were, the whole theory of Vaisnava Philosophy about the Concept of Bhagavan. And this important fact that Bhagavan is Rasa or Bliss embodied is to be accepted the more because by its admission we can arrive at the best theory of creation. To this effect, the text रसौ वै सः etc. is immediately followed by the text की होवान्यात कः प्राग्यात् त्रानन्दो न स्यात "who would breathed, who would have lived, had this Akāśa not been consisting of eternal bliss"? Now the word आकाश derivatively means त्रा समन्नात् सम्यक् च काशते दीप्यति यः सः i. e. 'One who is absolutely luminous all around, hence the Absolute Being who alone is Himself luminous and by whose light the whole universe is illuminated.' The word must be taken here in this root-sense, otherwise the whole context would be unmeaning. 1 Thus the idea contained in the text comes to this-The universe is created and alive only because the Absolute consists of Bliss.

^{1.} That the word Akasa in the Sruti text does not mean the elemental akasa but refers to Vishnu the Absolute Being is

There is indeed no doubt about the fact that both Infinite Reason (Pūrņa Chit) and Eternal Bliss are the inseparable attributes of Bhagavān, still a most satisfactory explanation of the riddle of creation is possible only if we look to the attribute of Bliss. This point will be discussed in detail later on.

The theory of the Absolute having attributes being thus clearly proved by means of a good number of texts, it necessarily follows that He has a peculiar dwelling place and distinctive complexion and decorations which are all transcendental and not different in any way from His Swarupa Śaktis or Bliss. Followers of the Monistic theory of Samkara in their exposition of the philosophy of the Upanisads might urge that "God's dwelling place is the heart of man". But at once be retorted by sayingthe statement can "Well, your Brahman (if by God you mean Brahman really do) is devoid of attributes, which you can it then have a dwelling place? Having a dwelling place is no doubt an attribute and thus your exposition of the philosophy clearly exposes your own inconsistency". Besides, no body if true to his own conscience can positively assert that this is 'the' philosophy of the Upanisads. Even if one be not at all inclined to accept the supreme authoritativeness of the Bhagavata, still he can never say that the theory of

also the view of Madhwacharyya as appears from his comment on Ved. Satra I, 1—22, "को ह्येवान्यात् क प्राएयाद् यदेष त्राकाश श्रानन्दो न स्यात् इत्याकाशस्यानन्दमयत्वे हेतुरुक्तः न तु विष्णोरिति न मन्तव्यम्। यतः "श्रस्य लोकस्य का गतिरित्याकाश इति हो वाचेत्यत्र भूताकाशस्य प्राप्ति न चासौ युज्यते किन्तु विष्णुरेव स एव परो वर्रायानुदगीथ स एवोऽनन्तः इत्यादि तिह्यकात्।"

Abstract Monism is the philosophy of all the Upanisads. Irrespectively of the Bhāgavata texts all that can possibly be said is that this is the apparent view of some of the Upanisads but not of all.

The real point however is that there is truth in the above statement of the opponent theorist, but not the whole truth. The concept of Bhagavān according to Vaisṇava Philosophy clearly implies that He dwells in the heart of man not as Bhagavān but in His partial aspect Paramātmā. The recognition of a dwelling place other than the heart of man and far beyond the sphere of the phenomenal worlds is what the Bhāgavata Cult emphatically makes, and that in agreement with various scriptural texts. Thus the Chhāndogya text "स भगवः कस्मिन प्रतिष्ठित इति स्वे मोहम्नि इति । अत एवाक्स्म क इत्था वेद यत्र स इति" (VII, 24) clearly says that the dwelling place of Bhagavān is that which is wholly made up of His bliss and so is eternal; how can this be known to those who regard the Vedas as solely aiming at acts or sacrifices?"

Scriptures on the concept of Bhagavan:-

We have already said that the concept of Bhagavān implies that in Him all contradictions merge and conflicting attributes exist in a friendly way. This is evidenced by the following Sruti text cited by Madhwāchāryya in his commentary on the Vedānta Sutra-I, 3-12—अस्थूलोऽनसुरमध्यमो मध्यमोऽज्यापको ज्यापको हरि रादिरनादि रविश्वो विश्वः सगुणो निर्मुस इति '—" Hari (the Absolute) is not large, not small, not-medium, medium, not-pervading, pervading, primeval (i. e. b ginning), having no beginning, not the universe, the

universe, with attributes, without attributes. To reconcile these contradictions we cannot but admit that the Absolute is the highest of all and at the same time accommodates Himself in the heart of a devotee—the heart which is a very small thing measuring only two fingers. He is eternally in the human form (and hence, limited), and at the same time in His aspect of the Immanent Regulator pervades the whole He is transcendent and immanent universe of beings; simultaneously; He, having eternally subjugated his own Māyā Sakti, is beyond the sphere of the Gunas-Sattva, Rajas and Tamas, and consequently does not possess the attributes inhering in the phenomenal objects; and yet at the same time possesses numberless auspicious qualities." This text thus clearly falsifies the theory of the Absolute as a nondifferenced substance as propounded by Samkara and others.

The same idea also occurs in the Nṛsiṃha Tāpanī Śrutiतुरीयमतुरीयमात्मानमनात्मानमुत्रमनुत्रं वीरमवीरं महान्तममहान्तं
विष्णुमविष्णुं ज्वलन्तमज्वलन्तं सर्वतोमुखमसर्वतोमुखमित्यादिका,
in which the several attributes are affirmed and denied simultaneously of one and the same Absolute. The Brahman Purāṇa again states that He, the Highest Person, by reason of His Lordliness, consists of contradictory attributes viz that He is not large, not small, the universe, and not the universe.

Against the view that the Absolute is without name, form, body, senses, act, etc. it might be urged that if the Absolute is such a Being, how can the texts निष्कलं निष्कियं शान्तम् अशब्दम् अस्परीमरूपमन्यम्, सर्वकम्मां सर्वकामः सर्वकृत्यः सर्वरसः (Sveta. VI, 19) be explained? Undoubtedly these texts occur in the same Upanisad, and consequently the subject matter is one and the same Absolute. The several attributes viz

having acts, form, desire, sound etc are affirmed and denied of one and the same Ultimate Reality. The only way to reconcile these contradictory statements is to take the terms in different senses in the different texts. Thus we should say that though the conception of such name, act, quality etc as are associated with phenomenal objects does not apply to the Absolute, yet the Absolute holds these very things of an altogether different character. In the phenomenal world, for example, an act means an exertion intended for the removal of some want or uneasiness felt by an entity; and because the Absolute is that in Whom all desires are eternally fulfilled to the fullest extent, He can never be doing such acts; all His acts sponteneously follow from the highest exuberance of eternal infinite bliss simply as sports. Similarly, a form means whatever in the phenomenal objects is pereceived by the sense of sight which is not selfluminous, and consequently this cannot apply to the Being who is Selfluminous. This very fact clearly explains the reason why the Absolute is called in some texts All having no name i. e. having no such names as we find in the phenomenal objects. His name being thus absolutely different from the names of phenomenal objects is not different from His intrinsic self of Bliss. So the Sruti says 🕉 श्रास्य जानन्तो नाम चिद्विवक्कन महस्ते विष्णो सुमित भजामहे। ॐ तत् सत् (Quoted in the satsandarbha), in which the name of Visnu is described as His Chit Sakti and is such that its very utterance, full or partial, with or without consciousness of its significance, arouses an inclination towards His devotion.

About his lordliness and hidden prowess the text is सवा अयमस्य सर्वस्य वशी सर्वस्यशान सर्वस्याधिपतिः (Maitr. 7, 1). "He—This One (of the upanisads) is the controller of

all, the lord of all, the master of all." The fact of His eternity is strengthened by the Mahopanisad text—स ब्रह्मणा स्जिति स रुद्रेण विलापयित सोऽनुत्पत्तिरलयं एव हरिः परः परमानन्दः। He creates through Brahmā, dissolves through Rudra; He indeed is uncaused and non-decaying, He is Hari—the Highest, and consisting of the greatest bliss."

Recapitulation :-

Summing up the above statements we can finally arrive at the concept of Bhagavan as explained in the Bhagavata Cult. By Bhagavan is meant the Highest Being or the Highest stage in the hierarchy of spiritual manifestations of the Absolute as proved by all scriptural texts directly or indirectly. has a form and body similar to that of a human being. body is wholly made up of the sole ingredient of bliss or Rasa which involves the two other supreme elements of Reality and Knowledge. Though He possesses endless powers, Yet He eternally revels in the display of His Hladini Sakti or Rasa. He is eternal and the most primeval source of all bliss. He is selfexistent and self-luminous. the cause of creation etc. of the world not directly but through His partial manifest Paramatma-the Immanent Regulator of all beings. He Himself is indifferent to creation, and as such is impartially benevolent towards all beings. His sole function is to revel eternally in Infinite Eestatic bliss and by His own Rasa or Hladini Sakti to make others enjoy bliss. In Him all powers--all the sixfold lordlinesses have eternally attained the fullest development, but His display of lordliness is always guided by a graceful charm, and as such He is preeminently and primarily Bhagavan or स्वयं भगवान as differentiated from Nārāyana who also is styled Bhagavān. In short, He is

our Highest Object of worship and devotion, blending in Himself the superlatives of all that we reverence as great and good-nay, of all that we love. He is the greatest loving Deity of Vaisnavas. He is ever unknowable and inconceivable, and yet knowable and enjoyable only through His grace and benevolence. No philosophy, however lofty, has ever been or will ever be able to describe Him. however great, has ever been or will ever be able to pur-Faith—simple faith, steadfast adherence. chase Him. insatiable hankering-this alone can realise Him, this alone can conquer Him, this alone can shake His indifference, this alone can compel Him to do anything and everything even against His will and conscience, this alone can bring Him down even to the most horrible hell. He is the greatest of all-the sole independent master of all, but there is one thing that He Himself also acknowledges as greater than Himself, as His master-and that thing is a devotee—a fervent devotee who loves the Lord not from any interested motive, but simply because He is eternal Love.

CHAPTER IV.

THE CONCEPT OF BRAHMAN:1

The word Brahman, being derived from root binh (in the non-causal as well as in the causal state), means that which is the greatest of all and makes others great. (cf. बृहत्वाद् बृह्णत्वाच तद् ब्रह्म परमं विदु:-Visnu. I, 12, 75) In this sense it applies only to the Ultimate Reality or the Highest Person in whom there is the eternal simultaneous display to the fullest extent of the three-fold faktis. Such concept

^{1.} See Appendix.

of the Highest Person, we have shown, is the same as the concept of Advaya Jñāna Tattwa Bhagavān. The word Brhaman, therefore, in the derivative sense means Bhagavān, and to avoid confusion we have applied the term Para Brahman to Bhagavān. But in the Bhāgavata verse agrad etc. besides the term Bhagavān there are also the two terms Brahman and Paramātmā. Evidently, therefore, is some distinction between this term Brahman and Bhagavān. What, then is the significance of the concept of Brahman according to the Bhāgavata Cult?

The concept of Brahman, which appears as the product of Samkara's exposition of the philosophy of the Upanisads, may be briefly indicated as follows-"Whatever is, is in reality one; there truly exists only one Universal Being called Brahman or Paramatma or the Highest Self. This Being is of an absolutely homogeneous nature, it is pure Being, or, which comes to the same thing, Intelligence or Thought (Chaitanya, Jñāna). Intelligence or Thought is not to be predicated of Brahman as Its attribute, but constitutes Its very substance; Brahman is not a thinking Being but Thought Itself. It is absolutely destitute of qualities; whatever qualities or attributes are conceivable can only be denied of It". The Bhagavata Cult describes this Brahman as the bodily lustre (cf. यदद्वेतं ब्रह्मोपनिषदि तद्पस्य तनुभाः.....etc.-3rd śloka, Ādi Līla Charitāmrta) or a partial manifestation of the same Ultimate Reality Bhagavan-the stage in which the display of the endless auspicious qualities or, briefly speaking, of the three Swarupa faktis is not perceived. To explain by way of analogy-A speaker means one having the power of delivering speeches; but this power of speech sometimes remains latent

or in a potential state, and sometimes in the state of actual manifestation. Thus one and the same person is said to have two states—the Nirvisesa state when he does not speak, and the Savisesa state when he actually delivers Similarly, what the purely monistic theory a speech. describes as Brahman is the Nirvisesa state of Bhagavan, while the stage of Bhagavan is one in which there is eternally going on the fullest display of His Saktis. And because the Ultimate Reality is the same, and His powers are eternally infinite, we should never attach non-eternity to Brahman. Both the states being eternal, we cannot but admit that while Bhagavan is in the fullest display of His Rasa there is also the non-display of H's attributes eternally going on simultaneously; and to realise the one or the other depends upon the relative superiority of the Jīva, caused by an explicit or implicit practice of the Cult of Bhakti.

It is evident, therefore, that the distinction between Bhagavan and Brahman is not absolute but one of degree only, and this is indicated by the word शह्यते in the verse. gious minds there may be many, but the capacity for realisation is not the same in all. Some being fortunate enough in having been able to practise the cult of Bhakti through the grace of Bhagavān realises the Absolute as Bliss-embodied in the form of a human being and in eternal display of His Hladini Sakti; while others not yet so fortunate realise only the bodily lustre of the same Bhagavan without realising the distinctive features, potencies, dwelling place, associates etc. To take another example-To two observers taking their stand on the same spot one and the same tree appears differently viz, to one having the normal power of sight as a thing consisting of branches, leaves, flowers fruits etc., to the other suffering from a defect of eyesight as a mere hazy substance; or

to the same observer one and the same tree from a distance appears as a mere tree and when in nearness appears definitely as this tree-say, mango, having such and such branches, leaves etc, and the tree will ever appear to him as a mere tree and not recognised in full if the observer either has not the capacity to near it or having the capacity does not care to approach for the purpose of full recognition. Whatever might be, this much is certain that the sight of the tree with full recognition is superior to the sight as a mere tree. larly, in the sphere of religion one realises the Absolute as Bhagavan, while another as Brahman; and the latter, it might be, has not yet the capacity (i. e devotional practice) but may afterwards attain it, for realisation as Bhagavan, or he might not care to realise as such even being possessed of the adequate means for such realisation. Whatever the case might be. there is not the least doubt that realisation of the Absolute as Bhagavān is superior to that as Brahman.

This very fact viz that in the two stages of manifestation there underlies the same principle of Advaya Jñāna Tattwa, and that Brahman is the bodily lustre of the self=luminous limbs of the embodied substance Bhagavān, is clearly stated in the Bhāg. texts ज्ञानयोगश्च मिन्नष्ठो नैगुएयो मिन्नल्चएः। इयो-एयेक एवार्थो भगवच्छव्यल्चएः॥ ययोन्द्रयेः पृथग् द्वारेरथों वहु-गुणाश्रयः। एको नानयते तद्वद्भगवान् शास्त्रवत्मिः॥ (III, 33, 32-33). The meaning is this—Of the two kinds of religious practice viz the Bhakti Cult and the Jñāna Cult, the object is one and the same i. e. Bhagavān—as Bhagavān in the one case, as Brahman in the other, just in the same way as one and the same substance m I: appears differently in contact with the different sense organs viz as white in contact with the sense of sight, as sweet to the taste, as cold to the touch, and so on.

The same idea also occurs in the Upanisad Text-H at एष पुरुषोऽन्नरसमयः......इदं पुच्छं प्रतिष्ठा पृथिवी पुच्छं प्रतिष्ठा अथर्गाङ्गिरसः पुच्छं प्रतिष्ठा महः पुच्छं प्रतिष्ठा ब्रह्म पुच्छं प्रतिष्ठा and that very idea is echoed forth in the Gītā text-वहारागे हि प्रतिष्ठाहम् (XIV, 27). The line of the Gitā is to be read along with the verse that precedes-माञ्च यो उच्यभिचारेण भक्तियोगेन सेवते। स गुणान् समतीःयैतान् ब्रह्मभूयाय कल्पते॥, and the meaning is this-Bhagavan says-"Whoever is devoted to me by means of an unchanged union of Bhakti can surpass the three gunas-Sattwa, Rajas and Tamas (i. e. the miseries of mundane existence) and attain the nature (similarity in some respects) of Brahman "If to this it be redargued 'Well, how can your devotee-how can one practising the Cult of Bhakti-attain the nature of Brahman-the Pure Being or Homogeneous Substance-when that is possible by realisation according to the Cult of Jnana.? To that in reply Bhagavan says-'Because I am the substratum of Brahman'...1

In the Taittiriya texts cited above, in connection with the nature of Purusa or human personality, the heirarchy of substratums consisting of five stages is stated in five Anuvākas, after which in the sixth Anuvāka is given an account of Brahman and the subject matter terminates in the seventh Anuvāka with a description of the Absolute as Rasa or consisting of Bliss in the fullest display. From this as well as from the Vedānta Sūtra आनिन्दायोद्धारास्त् (I, I, 13),2 the

^{1.} See Appendix.

^{2.} The Sutra, according to all the commentators, means that the self consisting of Bliss is the Highest Self on account of multiplication. 'The Section of the Tait. Up.', says Ramanuja, "which begins with the words स्वानन्दस्य मीमांसा

only conclusion we can arrive at is that the Absolute as Anandamaya Purusa or Rasa is the highest substratum and as such is higher than Brahma the non-differenced Substance.

As is stated above, there is no absolute distinction between Bhagavān and Brahman both being eternal and Infinite, and consequently by describing the former as the Pratisthā of the latter (in the Gītā text ब्रह्मणा हि प्रतिष्ठाहम्) all that the author really means is that the difference is in respect of manifestation only. Holders of the purely monistic theory might interpret the word Pratisthā to mean 'image'; to that our reply is—Brahman in their view having no form or body can by no means have an 'image'. If, for argument's sake, we substitute for the word Pratisthā its synonym Pratimā then also the same conclusion would be arrived at; for the word प्रतिमा derivatively (प्रति लच्चित्रय माति परिमितो भवति यत्र सा प्रतिमा

भवति and terminates with the sloka यता वाची निवर्त्तने arrives at bliss supreme and not to be surpassed, by successively multiplying inferior stages of bliss by a hundred; now such supreme bliss cannot possibly belong to the individual soul which enjoys only a small share of very limited happiness mixed with endless pain and grief; and therefore clearly indicates, as its abode, the Highest Self which differs from all other selfs in so far as being radically opposed to all evil and of an unmixed blessed nature." Moreover, as Sankar puts it, such meaning of the sutra follows from lots of Serip. texts, eg., रसं होवायं लब्ध्वानन्दी भवति, को होवा-न्यात् कः प्राएयात्......न स्यात्, एष ह्येवानन्दयति, सेषा-नन्दस्य मीमांसा भवति, एतमानन्दमयशत्मानम्पसंकामति. श्रानन्दं ब्रह्मणो विद्वान्,श्रानन्दो ब्रह्मति व्यजानात्, विज्ञानमानन्दं ब्रह्म etc.

as such in the shape of Brahman'; in other words, Bhagavān while appearing as Brahman has not His infinite attributes concretely displayed, and this non = manifestation of the distinctive attributes constitutes the limitation, so to say, of Bhagavān, and because in Brahman the same unlimited powers of Bhagavān lie in a potential state the limitation is to be understood in respect of the realisation of the devotee.

From the above arguments based upon various scriptural texts it clearly follows therefore that the Ultimate Reality called Advaya Jñāna Tattwa or Bhagavān is the Highest Substance and hence is the Substratum of the concept which the theory of Pure Monism like Samkara's describes as Brahman which Brahman according to Vaisnava Philosophy is nothing but the eternal lustre of the blissful body of Bhagavān. And so the Charitāmṛta text in the explanation of the verse agree etc. runs as follows:—

Tāhāra angera Śuddḥa Kīraṇamaṇḍala Upaniṣad kahe tāre brahman sunirmala Charmachakṣe dekhe yaichhe Sūryya nirviśeṣa Jñānamārge laite nāre Kṛṣṇera viśeṣa

"The Upanisad calls that Brahman the Pure Being which is the supersensuous lustre of the body of Bhagavān. Just as the gross sight of a human being perceives the sun only as a heap of lustre in which there is no manifestation of the attributes, limbs etc of the sun as a deity, so also the Cult of Jñāna realises only the bodily lustre of Kṛṣṇa and not Him as displaying His attributes, limbs, dwelling place, associates etc." The same idea is echoed forth in the Brhma Samhitā text—

यस्य प्रभा प्रभवतो जगदग्डकोटि-कोटिप्वशोषवसुधादिविभृतिभिन्नम् ।

तद् ब्रह्म निष्फलमनन्तशेषभूतम् गोविन्दमादिपुरुषं तमहं भजामि॥ (V, 46).

Chapter V.

THE CONCEPT OF PARAMATMA

In our explanation of the concept of Advaya Jñāna Tattwa or Bhagavān, it was clearly stated with sufficient elaboration that Bhagavān, although He is the Highest Reality or the Absolute of Absolutes, eternally revels in the fullest display of His Swarūpa Śaktis that find their culmination in Bliss, and that He displays His Vahirangā Śakti i. e. is the cause of the origination, sustentation and dissolution of the universe not directly but through the medium of His own partial manifest—the highest Incarnate so to say—Paramātmā. If, now, we want to have a clear exposition of the concept of Paramātmā, we should first of all look to the Bhāgavata texts—

चेत्रज्ञ एता मनसो विभूतीर्जीवस्य मायारचितस्य नित्याः। त्राविर्द्धिताः कापि तिरोहिताश्च शुद्धो विचष्टे द्यविशुद्धकर्त्तुः॥ चेत्रज्ञ त्रात्मा पुरुषः पुराणः सत्यः स्वयं ज्योतिरज्ञः परेशः। नारायणो भगवान् वासुदेवः स्वमाययात्मन्यवधीयमानः॥

(V, 11, 12-13).

The underlying sense is this—Paramātmā is the most primeval, the uncaused cause of the creation etc. of the phenomenal world, absolutely self-luminous, ever remains the same without undergoing any change and is thus devoid of birth, growth and decay, and is the Lord of Brahmā and others. He is the Immanent Regulator of, and is cognisant

of everything in connection with, the Jīvas or individual souls, and being but the partial aspect of Bhagavān is endowed with the sixfold lordships. Though as the Immanent Regulator He is eternally present in the heart of all created beings—the effects of His own Māyā Śakti, yet He is not in any way affected by Māyā, and hence ever manifests Himself in the midst of His own intrinsic selfhood.

He is the greatest and most impartial witness to the doings of all beings, and, subject only to the law of retribution, He directs them to a diversity of activities. (cf. उपद्रष्टानुमन्ता च भर्ता भोक्षा महेश्वरः। परमात्मेति चाप्युक्तो देहेऽस्मिन् पुरुषः परः॥, Gītā). Though both are indestructible (akṣarah) ever retaining their sameness, Pramātmā is to be carefully distinguished from the indestructible and Kūṭastha Jīva as is evident from the word अन्यः in the Gītā texts—"द्वाचिमो पुरुषो लोके चरश्चाचर एव च। चरः सर्वाणि भूतानि कृटस्थोऽचर उच्यते॥ उत्तमः पुरुषस्वन्यः परमात्मेत्युदाहृतः। यो लोकत्रयमा-विश्य विभन्त्येटयय ईश्वरः॥" And the very word अन्यः in the text implies further that Paramātmā ever retains His State of Savišesa Brahman and is thus to be distinguished from Nirvišeṣa Brahman.¹

He is called Vāsudeva inasmuch as He pervades and is the support of all beings and knowing full well their all He is preeminently the 'Kṣetrajña Ātmā'. We say 'preeminently called' because, as appears from the Gītā Texts, Jiva or individual soul also is called Kṣetrajña Ātmā. The word Kṣetra (ন্নির) means body or corporeal frame, and because the rational principle called Ātmā lies at the root of all mental

^{1.} See Appendix.

phenomena that take place by reason of certain processes going on within this organic system, Jīva at this stage of its accidental resort in the body is called Ksetrajña or 'one having knowledge of the body.' "But", it might be urged, "the individual soul possesses knowledge of other bodies as well, how then is it called Ksetrajña?" Indeed the Jīva possesses knowledge of a few more bodies; but the number of such bodies is almost nill in comparison with the unlimited universe; besides, in the pieces of knowledge that thus accrue to the soul there is no simultantity, for Jīva is not all-pervading. Briefly speaking, owing to the finitude of the Jīva the knowledge it has is no doubt limited and since such knowledge is not at all possible unless the Jīva lies within a particular organism, Jīva is technically called Ksetrajña. This Ksetrajña—attribute however is only a relative one owing to the fact that the Absolute Pramatma pervading simultaneously the entire universe is the Immanent Regulator of all beings, and if any being is to be absolutely and really called Kṣetrajña, it is Paramātmā. So it is said in the Gītā Text द्वेत्रक्रेश्वांत यत्तज्ञानं मतं मम (XIII, 2); in other words, whatever knowledge there is in the individual body caused by the rational principle and the sense organs and whatever distinctive knowledge the individual soul has of its own accidental dwelling place—the body is due to a bit of the Infinite knowledge constituting an attribute of the Absolute Pramātmā.

That Paramātmā is a partial manifest of Bhagavān appears from numerous texts. Thus in the Gītā Text— अथवा बहुनैतेन किं ज्ञातेन तवार्जुन। विष्टभ्याहमिदं कृत्स्तमेकां शेन स्थितो जगत्॥ (X, 42)—it is said that Bhagavān in His partial aspect as Paramātmā pervades the whole universe.

The reason again why Bhagavan is called Purusottama (पृह्योत्तम) and Paramatma called Purusa is to be found in the Mahopanisad. The word Purusa derivatively means that which resides in a body, and Atma is called Purusa when it resides in a body along with the mind and senses. Analogously, the Absolute is called Purusha because it pervades all Purusas (तं पुरुषं पुरुषो निवेश्य Mahopanisad), also because It has a body, mind and senses which however are absolutely different from those in the phenomenal world. To this meaning of Purusa the meaning of the word Person as indicated in the Hegelian Philosophy has, I am afraid, a close resemblan-And so it is said—"This union of individuality and universality in a single manifestation with the implication that the individuality is the essential and permanent element to which the universality is almost in the nature of an accident is what forms the cardinal point in personality" (Wallace's Logic of Hegal). Indeed in Purusa in the sense of an individual soul residing in a body, the individuality of the Jīva is combined with universality inas-much as each Parusa is related to all others-all being the creation of one and the same Ultimate Reality; yet the individuality as pure jīva is essential and permanent while the relation of universality is accidentally effected by the Maya Sakti of Bhagavan. In Bhagavān as Parmātmā, similarly, there is the combination of the two elements inasmuch as Bhagavan by reason of His transcendental character posits His Individuality and at the same time as the Immanent Regulator pervades the whole universe thereby bringing out to significance the relation of universality. In this sense we are to understand the personality of the Absolute Being, the more because it tallies with the views of all the religious systems amongst the civilised nations.

A reference to Paramātmā the Immanent Regulator we also find in various Sruti texts, e. g., एको देवः सर्वभूतेषु गृहः सर्वन्यापी सर्वभूतान्तरात्मा। कर्माध्यत्तः सर्वभूतादिवासः सात्ता चेता केवलो निर्गुणश्च॥, Svet. 6, 11.—'One and the same Selfluminous Self-conscious Being, revelling in His own Bliss, devoid of all qualities and yet possessed of all auspicious qualities, the best director in all acts and witness to all doings, pervades the entire universe, and resides as the Immanent Regulator in the heart of all beings.'

Paramātmā Purusa has three manifestations, viz-

- (1) as the Immanent Regulator and Observer of the totality of Individual souls and phenomenal worlds. In the system of Vaisnava Philosophy this is called Mahāviṣnu or Kārṇārvaṣāyī Saṃkarṣaṇa (कारणार्गवशायी संकर्गण), and it is He who by way of his इंचाण towards Māyā (i.e. by way of entertaining an idea or thought of creation) created the universe;
- (2) as the Regulator of the totality of Individual souls. This is called समिष्टिजीवान्तयामी पुरुष or गर्भोद्कशायी पुरुष. It is from His navel-lotus that Hiranyagarbha Brahmā took his birth;
- (3) as the regular of each individual soul—also called व्यक्तिज्ञान्तर्यामे or चीरोदशायी प्रव.

This three fold manifestation of one and the same Advaya Jñāna Tatīwa is indeed possible just in the same way as one and the same thing Vāyu called in its intrinsic self-hood

I. On this point the verse in the Charitamrita is— सङ्कर्षण कारणतोयशायी गर्भोदशायी च पयोव्धिशायी। शेषश्च यस्यांशकलाः स नित्या-नन्दाख्यराम् शर्णं ममास्तु॥

Prāṇa Vāyu manifests itself in, and thereby regulates the functions of, the organic systems in the different created beings such as moveables and immoveables (ci-वायुर्युथैकोभुवनं प्रविद्यो कपं कपं प्रतिक्षं वसूव। एकस्तथा सर्वभूतान्तरात्मा कपं कपं प्रतिक्षं वहिश्व॥, Kaṭh. V, 10)

Relation between the three concepts of Bhagavān, Paramātmā and Brahman:—

From what is stated above it appears that the relation

between the three concepts of Bhagavan, Paramatma and Brahman is not one of absolute distinction but of identity in the midst of difference. We may express the relation by means of the same technical term Achintya Bhedabheda as characterises the whole system of Vaisnava Philosophy. The relation, in other words, is one of gradation in the heirarchy of manifestations of one and the same Ultimate Reality Advaya Jñāna Tattwa or Bhagavān. Indeed the one Ultimate Reality Bhagavan has got endless manifestations as the different Śruti texts say—एको वशी सर्वभूतान्तरात्मा एकं रूपं वहधा यः करोति (Katha II, 12), एकं सन्तं वहुधा दश्यमानम् "the one existent manifested in diverse ways", एकोऽपि सन वहुधा यो ऽवभाति (Katha). Of these endless manifestations, however, the three with which we are concerned here are the most prominent, and hence the Bhagavata texts refer to these three alone. The character of such manifestation again depends upon the nature of devotion or meditation. Those who reach the highest stage of meditation realise Bhagavān as Bhagavan, while others not reaching so far realise only His partial aspects. This very fact has been clearly stated by Madhvāchāryya in his commentary on the Ved. sūtra-

प्रज्ञान्तरपृथक्त्ववर् दृष्टिश्च तदुक्षम् (III, 3, 5-2), where he says —"उपासनाभेदेन दर्शनभेद —"The difference in realisation is due to difference in the nature of devotion", and cites the Kamatha Śruti "अन्तर्दृष्ट्यो वहिर्दृष्ट्योऽवतारदृष्ट्यः सर्वदृष्ट्य इति" which means that some realise Hari as revealed to their contemplative mind alone, some realise Him as presented to their mind as well as sense-organs, some again realise Him in His aspect of an incarnation, while others realise Him completely. Just as a thing made with skilful ingenuity of pieces of several varieties of silk cloth of different colours, although collectively it appears from a particular position of the observer as a cloth of one complex colour in which the different colours blend, manifests itself differently as of this colour or that according to the relative position of the observer; so also one and the same Ultimate Reality Bhagavan Śrī Kṛṣṇa blending in Hirrself all the endless manifestations by means of His Parā Šaktis manifests Himself in one particular aspect or the other according to the nature of devotion in one cult or the other followed by a seeker after truth". Similarly in the Nārada Pancharātra we find-"Just as a piece of gem called Vaidūryya which consists of several colours, blue, yellow etc, blending together, appears as blue, yellow or otherwise to an observer according to the relative position in standing and gazing, so also Bhagavān in whom all the lordships are in the fullest degree of manifestation appears differently according to the distinctive nature of the means adopted for realisation".

If the is really that the

e three concepts indicated above leave no doubt as to the fact Advaya Jñāna Tattwa is the central theme of the Bhagavata consistently with the theory that the Bhagavata is the unfolder of the true meaning of the Ved. Sūtras and of the Gāyatrī. But to establish this vital point on a firmer basis we are required to show further whether the Bhagavata stands the test of the main canon relating to the determination of the real significance of an authoritative text. Now the fundamental scheme of this canon as adopted by all expounders of Hindu philosophy is that there must be an agreement between (a) Upakrama (beginning), (b) Upasamhāra (conclusion), (c) abhyāsa (repetition), (d) apūrvatā (the distinctive feature not to be found elsewhere, i e., uniqueness), (e) phala (effect), (f) arthavāda (laudation), and (g) upapatti (argumentative mark). To explain the bearing of this canon upon the Bhagavata itself we might say in the first place that from the concluding verse of the Bhag., viz-कस्मे येन विभाषितोऽयंसत्यं परं धीमहि" it is quite evident that there is complete agreement between this meaning and the meaning of the first verse already explained. Secondly, we find 'repetition' is indicated in the verse "कलिमलसंहति.....कथा प्रसङ्घः'' which means that in other scriptural texts there might be repeated references to the different manifestations or partial aspects of the Absolute but the concept of the Absolute Bhagavan Himself is repeated over and over again in the Bhag. purana alone. Herein also lies the fact that this scriptural text is quite unique in character as a religious Then again as to the 'effect', we come to know treatise. from the verse "पिवन्ति ये भगवतः.....वजन्ति तचरण-सरोहहान्तिकम्' that whoever hear, contemplate and medi-

tate upon the contents of the Bhag. get their minds purified -the minds that have already been tainted and vitiated with attachment to mundane affairs, and thereby realise the Highest Self. Nor is laudation wanting, for the verse "यं ब्रह्मा बहुणान्दत्रमे नमः" lets us know that 'the Being who is always eulogised by Brahmā, Varuna, Indra etc, who is ever sung in praise in the Saman verses as well as in the texts along with the subsidiary studies, who is sighted or realised even by the released souls of ascetics only if they are bent upon an uninterrupted flow of steady remembrance, whose glory can never be gauged by any being whatsoever-such a Being is always to be adored and worshipped'. Finally, with regard to an argumentative mark we might refer to the verse "भगवान् सर्वभूतेषु....... अनुमापकैः" the meaning of which is as follows:-That Bhagavan dwells in the heart of all beings as the Immanent Regulator is established by the following reasoning—the organs, buddhi etc, perceive things, but they themselves are irrational and so non-illuminating, their perception therefore is possible only if there is some underlying principle which is self-luminous and this selfluminous substance is the Immanent Regulator and in that case the organs bud-

dhi etc must be regarded as instrumentalities.

BOOK III.

Chapter 1.

THE CONCEPT OF KRSNA AS THE ABSOLUTE.

We have seen how the Bhagavata cult establishes on a sound and sure basis the concept of the Absolute as Advaya Jñana Tattwa or Bhagavan. We have also seen how this concept, revealed as it was to the author Vadarayana in his spiritual meditation or Samādhi and consequently expressed in the beginning verse of the Bhagavata, is the most natural and real significance of the Vedanta system of Philosophythe system which, being the real statement of the Philosophy of the Upanisads, is the highest stage of the speculative thought of the Hindus. But, as was stated in the chapter on the four topics for discussion in the present treatise, the Bhāgavata cult does establish not merely the concept of Bhagavan but in a more definite way that Kṛṣṇa is the Bhagavan. To establish this point we are to follow the same method of argumentation as was adopted in arriving at the concept of Advaya Jňanatattwa or Bhagavan. In other words, we are to show in the first place that the whole theory of the Kṛṣṇa cult is contained in a nutshell, as it were, in the beginning verse of the Bhagavata.1

Thus to begin with—In the Bhāgavata text Kṛṣṇa is described as Para Brahman having a human form, and this point of His being the Para Brahman is indicated by the word "Para" in the verse. According to the Swarūpa Lakṣaṇa, He is true since the Śruti about the Para Brahman says सत्यं ज्ञानमनन्तं ब्रह्म (Taitt. II, I, I), ऋतं सत्यं परं ब्रह्म (Mahānar., 12, I). "He is Satyavrata, Satya-para and Trisatya,

^{1.} See appendix

as the Bhag. says (X, 2, 26), and the word 'Satya' implies further that the instrinsic nature of His form is ever unchangeable since unchangeableness is inseparably connected with 'truth'.

The Tatastha laksana of Kṛṣṇa, again, is stated in the Through the instrumenclause धाम्ना स्वेन निरस्तकुहकम् tality of His own dwelling place Mathura (इवेन धास्ना) which is made up of the sole ingredient of His own Chit-Śakti in the highest display, Kṛṣṇa ever puts an end to the miseries of mundane existence the effect of His own Vahirangā Śakti Indeed the Gopālottaratāpanī Śruti (verse 64) describes Mathura as that in which there is eternally the highest essence of that selfknowledge whereby mundane existence is completely overthrown (the word being grammatically derived from root मन्य or माथि). Thus the plain meaning of the clause is—Unless and until the individual soul by taking recourse to the cult of Bhakti aspires after that state of ecstatic bliss which consists in constant devotion and servitude to Krsna as eternally residing in His own divine heaven Mathura there is no hope of attaining that release which cuts asunder all fetters of Karman and puts an end to all the threefold miseries of mundane existence. Next His beatific sports are thus indicated in the verse. The construction of the verse will now be आद्यह्य (तस्य) यतः यस्मात गृहात् जन्म (तस्मात्) य इतरतः अन्यत्र गृहे अर्थेषु कंसवञ्चनाः ।देषु विषयेषु श्रामिक्षः सन् श्रन्वयातः, यः हृदा (संकल्पमात्रेणेव) श्रादिकवये बह्मणे हिरएयगर्भाय बह्म (चेदं) तेने, यत् यत्र लीलावि· षये सूरयः मुद्यन्ति, यत् यत्र लीलाविषये तेजीवारिमृदां यथा विनि-मयो भवति एवम्भूतं तं सत्यं परं धीमहि। Although Kṛṣṇa as Nanda's son is eternally in the midst of ecstatic sports in

His own dwelling place consisting of Mathura, Dwaraka & Gokula, yet with a view to manifest His Līlā to worldly beings He appeared in His fullest splendour in the house of Vasudeva, and thence went to the place of Nanda because He was conscious of the fact that there would be manifest His sports in the matter of deluding the demon king Kamsa. time, though He was ever bound down to the devotional spirit of His constant divine associates the Gopas and Gopis and so His lordship would not posit itself, yet in order to make Hiranyagarbha Brahmā bow down to him in reverence and awe He manifested to Brahmā all His diverse aspects of lordship simply by a flat of His will. These his indescribable beatific sports are such that their realisation makes His devotees benumbed with supersensuous joy; and He being the original fountain=head of all conceivable and inconceivable lustre, even objects like the moon ever conscious of their own beauty and lustre are reduced to pale lustreless objects, so to say, and there is naught so stockish and hard but is moved and melted with supreme joy.

Thus interpreted the beginning verse of the Bhāgavata Purāṇa clearly involves the theory of Kṛṣṇa as the Ultimate Reality or Bhagavān. And the fact cannot be gainsaid in-as-much as it is quite natural that the author Vādarāyaṇa should in his spiritual ecstacy indicate tersely at the very out set the sum and substance of the theory which he elaborates in sufficient detail throughout the whole volume of texts. Yet if any body objects to the method of interpretation herein adopted and to the want of clearness and explicitness on the point, to that our reply is that there is a positive statement—clear as broad daylight—that Kṛṣṇa and nothing but Kṛṣṇa is the Ultimate Reality according to the true view of the Bhāgavata. We have already stated more than once that Bhagavān, though eternally realising Himself in beatitude in His own

supreme heaven, appears for the purpose of creation in His partial manifest—Paramātmā Puruṣa who by way of displaying His Vahiraṅgā Śakti Māyā is the cause of creation, sustentation and absorption of the universe. This Paramātmā Puruṣa, again, though Himself the substratum of endless infinite attributes, incarnates in endless ways by way of a partial display of the attributes whenever occasion arises for serving the purpose of good to the universe.

The Incarnate Beings, therefore, are related to the Para-Purusa as parts to the whole, and in their nonmanifest state lie in a germinal state, as it were, in Besides, being the ultimate substratum of the endless Incarnates, Bhagavān Himself also in His fullest splendour manifests to the phenomenal world whenever the urgency of the excessively miserable state of the world requ-Accordingly, in the Bhagavata context of the enumeration of some of the endless Avatāras, we find a verse which says that towards the end of the Dwararayuga Krana Himself, along with his constant divine associates-in-Līlā, eternally manifests to the phenomenal world in order to save the world from tyrannous oppression. From this it might plausibly be conjectured that like Buddha, Christ or other incarnations, Krsna also is a mere Avatara and not the Ultimate Reality. To remove this doubt the sage Vadarāyana makes positive, emphatic and unambiguous statement about Krsna's absoluteness in the verse-

एते चांशकला पुंसः कृष्णस्तु भगवान् स्वयम्। इन्द्रारिव्याकुलं लोकं मृडयन्ति युगे युगे॥

Just as the text already cited and explained, viz. बद्दिन etc is a Mahāvākya or great utterance about the Absolute Being as the Highest Substance consisting of attributes, similarly the present verse is to be regarded as another Mahā-

vākya about Kṛṣṇa being that Absolute Being, and as such it requires an elaborate explanation.

Rendered into English the verse means—These (supreme beings referred to in the preceding verses) are but the partial manifestations or remote aspects of the Paramātmā Puruṣa who Himself is the first partial manifestation of Bhagavān, while Kṛṣṇa Himself is Bhagavān as the Ultimate Reality; and these supreme beings, manifesting themselves from time to time, bless the world and bring in peaceful harmony therein whenever it goes down under the oppressien of some tyrannous being operating mercilessly and sinfully in every possible way.

The text occurs as the twentyeighth verse in that portion of the first skandha, third chapter of the Bhagavata Purāna which deals with the different Avatāras. It is preceded by several other texts of which one i. e the twentythird verse"—एकोनविशे विश्वतिमे वृष्णिषु प्राप्य जन्मनी। रामकृष्णा-विति भवो भगवानहरद भरम् ॥-states that Bhagavan Himself as Kṛṣṇa attended by His partial manifest Valarāma manifested Himself amongst the Vrsnis and bore up the burden of the world while it was sinking down under the tyrannous oppression of the demon Kainsa. Apparently, therefore, in the two verses two different statements are made about Krsna, viz-(a) that Kṛṣṇa like Matsya, Kūrma etc. is a mere Avatāra or Incarnate Being, (b) that He is Svayam Bhagavān or the Ultimate Reality-the Avatārī whose endless incarnations Matsya, Kūrma etc are. Now the question is 'which of the two verses has greater force?' A solution of this question will at once remove the doubt whether Krsna is a mere Incarnation or The Absolute Being Himself. To determine this vital

point so as to arrive at the main pivot of the present treatise we are required to give an exegesis and apologetic of Vaisna-vīsm—nay, of Hinduism in general.

Now the fundamental scheme of our old exegesis and apologetic is stated in the following maxim—

"श्रुतिलिङ्गवाक्यप्रकरणस्थानसमाख्यानां समवाये पारदौर्व्वल्यम्

अर्थ विप्रकर्णत्". On this maxim all the fathers of Hinduism based their respective arguments for establishing their own pet theories. The different interpretations of the scriptural texts which have given birth to the sectarian religious tenets in Hinduism have been made not without taking recourse to this very maxim. Even Vyāsa who is appropriately styled the great fountainhead of the currents of Hindu thought had this maxim in view when he wrote the Ved. Sūtras, e.g. the Sūtra III, 3—50 which is interpreted by Śaṃkara and Rāmānuja as involving a reference to this main canon of exegesis. It is not unnatural, therefore, that Jīva Goswāmī in his zeal for an exposition of true Kṛṣṇa philosophy has taken recourse to this admitted maxim.¹

To understand the meaning of the canon it is necessary to note at first that Sastras are those that instruct us and as such they are broadly classified into two, viz—(a) Some instruct by way of direct statements, (b) some by way of statements in which the real meaning lies hidden under the garb of another apparent meaning. The former is technically called Sruti inasmuch as it is a direct statement and is such that its real significance is clearly made out by itself irrespectively of any other statement. The word Sruti, therefore, in the maxim means 'direct and unambiguous statement', and the whole canon may be thus explained:—of the several

^{1.} See Appendix

means of proof, viz., those constituted by (a) direct statement, (b) inferential mark, (c) syntactical connexion, (d) leading subject matter, (e) instruction in the shape of a legend or a laudatory verse,—each succeeding one has weaker force than the preceding one owing to remoteness of meaning.

On the basis of this maxim the statement in भगवान स्वयम is to be regarded as of greater force than, and different from, the other verses about Kṛṣṇa within the prakarana of avatāras. Even if for argument's sake this text be regarded as within the leading subject matter of avtāras, yet it is to be regarded as of greater force according to the maxim 'last though not the least'. Besides, the use of the particle 'd' makes this statement an emphatic one and regarded as a Paribhāsā having the guiding force. Further, from the fact that even in the verses about avatāras the word 'anala' has been used with reference to Kṛṣṇa only and not to the other avatāras, the intention of the author is quite clear that Kısna is not an avatāra but the Ultimate Reality whose manifestations the different avatāras are. Moreover, owing to the partial manifestation of the sixfold lordships although the term in Hindu Sastras applies also to Nārayaṇa and others, yet in such cases the term is to be understood in a relative sense whereas Kṛṣṇa is Bhagavān in the absolute sense; and this fact is indicated by the word 'स्वयम्' appended to 'भावान' as well as by the nature of the text in which 'the being Bhagavan' is predicated of Krsna and not Krsnaism of Bhagavan. Hereby thus is removed the doubt 'that Bhagavan is something else of which Kṛṣṇa is a manifestation.'

The real fact is that, as revealed in the direct emphatic statement in the Bhāgavata mahāvākya cited above, Kṛṣṇa is the Ultimate Reality or Advaya Jñāna Tattwa whose bodily lustre is the Brahman as conceived in the absolute-monistic theory, whose partial manifestations are the Paramātmā Puruṣa and the endless incarnations, and who is the original source of those endless powers whereby the phenomenal world and individual souls are created, sustained and regulated in every way.

On a closer scrutiny it would appear that the scheme of

exegesis as implied in the above maxim is this—(a) Scripture (or direct statement), (b) Doubt as to the correct interpretation thereof, (c) Criticism, (d) Reconciliation of texts with the context, (e) Synthesis of the meaning thus established of particular texts and the general purpose and scheme of the whole scripture. Working upon this plan we can arrive at a most satisfactory and rational theory of Vaisnavismnay, of Hinduism in general-based upon the scriptures; and in that case there would no longer be keenly felt a justification for the oft-quoted dictum धर्मस्य तत्वं निहितं गुहायाम्. Indeed Hinda Religion in all its sectarian aspects is based upon the scriptures. It is also natural that doubt arises about the correct interpretation and true significance of the scriptures; but in order that the doubt might not lead to the Humean Scepticism which yields nothing whatspever, we must not allow ourselves to be entirely lost in the dogmatic slumber but stir to enquire into the critical faculty of the understanding, and cautiously proceeding in such real philosophic speculation at last reach a stage in which the critique of pure reason yields a most satisfactory solution of the riddle of religion.

Let us first examine the practical bearing of this method upon the Upanisad Texts taken as a whole:—

There is a vagueness about the true philosophy of the Upanisads. This is due to the many apparently conflicting. statements about one and the same subject matter. doubt arises as to the real significance of the texts. a concrete instance—In the Chhā. text अस्य लोकस्य का गति-रित्याकाश इति होवाच सर्वाणि ह वा इमानि भूतानि श्राकाशादेव समुत्पद्यन्त त्राकाशं प्रत्यस्तंयन्त्याकाशो ह्येवभ्यो ज्यायान् त्राकाशः परायगाम (IX, 1), Akāśa is evidently described as the uncaused reality from which all things are created and in which they merge in final dissolution. Similarly in the same Upanisad from the text प्राण इति होवाच सर्वाणि हवा इमानि भूतानि प्राण-मेवाभिसंविशन्ति प्राण्मभ्युज्जिहते सेषा देवता..... it appears as if Prana is the ultimate cause of all beings. Again, we find in the Taitt. II-1 text-तस्पाद्वा एतस्मादात्मन श्राकाशः सम्भृतः—a statement that Akafa is created from Similarly in the Ait. texts (I) Prana is described as created by Purusa. Now all these latter texts are evidently contradictory to the former group. Hence a doubt arises as to the true meaning of these texts, and to remove the doubt a reconciliation with the context need be effected. In the Taitt. and Ait. texts Prana and Akasa are evidently used in the sense of breath (air) and ether respectively; and these are included in the elements which, as evidenced by lots of texts, constitute the ingredient of the world which is a created object. No amount of reasoning can convince us that the elements which are but unconscious substances constitute the central theme of the Upanisads. If the Upanisads are the basis of true religion which they are, it must be admitted that they teach us to be devoted to and worship the Highest

Self as the Ultimate Reality pervading the whole universe This very fact is emphatically stated in the text of beings. "त्रात्मिन विज्ञाते सर्विमिदं विज्ञातं भवति इदं सर्वे यदयमात्मा". This latter text, therefore, like similar other texts is a direct and unambiguous statement which sublimates the force of all other texts intended as nothing but secondary precepts. Consistently with this salient fact, the word Akasa in the Chhā. text above is to be interpreted to mean 'that which shines all around with its own halo of glory', and so means nothing but the Highest Self-luminous Substance. meaning of Akāśa also occurs in the Taitt. text को होवान्यात् Similarly, the word Prana in the above text means t' Highest Breath or Immortality, which meaning applies t nothing but the Ultimate Reality; and this very idea als occurs elsewhere, e.g., Taitt. III, 3 प्रागो ब्रह्मीत व्यजानात् Such reconciliation of the texts with the context necessarily leads to a synthesis of the meaning thus established of the particular texts and the general purpose or scheme of the whole Upanisad-which purpose is nothing but the knowledge of Brahman as the Ultimate Reality.

Applying the same method to the Bhāgavata Purāṇa—we find a direct statement about Kṛṣṇa's absoluteness is made in the verse excuted etc. But, notwithstanding this single utterance, there are many texts both in the Bhāgavata and elsewhere from which itappears as if Kṛṣṇais a partial aspe of the Absolute. The principal bhāgavatic texts of this nature are—

- (a) तत्रांशेनावतीर्णस्य etc. (X, 1, 2),
- (b) दिण्ट्याम्ब......ग्रंशेन साचात्.....(X, 2, 41),

- (c) ततो जगन्मङ्गलमच्युतांशम् (X, 2, 18),
- (d) एतौ भगवतः.....श्रवतीर्णाविहांशेन.....(X)
- (e) ताविमो वै भगवतो हरेरंशाविहागतौ.......
- (f) नारायणसमो गुणेः (X,8, 19),
- (g) द्विजात्मजा मे.....कलावतीर्णावनेभरासुरान्.....

The non-bhagavatic texts are-

- (h) उज्जहारात्मनः केशौ सितकृष्णौ महामुने (Viṣṇu purāṇa)
- (i) स चािप केशो हरिरुद्ववहेंशुक्रमेकमपरञ्जापि कृष्णम् ।

तयोरेको चलभद्रो चभूव

में कृष्णो द्वितीयः केशवः संवभूव। (Maha.),

itese texts corresponding to the bhag. text II, 7-26.

Apparently the verses, owing to the presence of the word श्रेश or 'कला', imply as if Kṛṣṇa is not the Absolute Being but a partial aspect of Hari or Nārāyaṇa or Mahākāla. Hence there arises a doubt about the real significance of the Mahāvākya कृष्णस्तु etc. But the doubt will be removed if we can reconcile the texts with the context. To effect such reconciliation we should explain the verses in the manner of Jīva Goswāmī thus:—

(A) The word 'ऋश' or 'कला' in the verses refers to the arious incarnations that are regarded as the partial aspects he Absolute Being, and has been used therein to indicate he fact that when the Absolute Being Himself incarnates n His own intrinsic selfhood, i.e. in His fullest aspect, it must be understood that the various incarnations also manifest themselves to the phenomenal world at the time, the simple

reason being that parts can never exist apart from the whole. (B) The expression नारायणसमा गुण: means 'To whom (Krs-, na) Nārāyana bears a resemblance in many respects, but Who Himself is Nārāyana in the absolute sense as evidenced by the bhag text नारायणस्त्वं न हि सर्वदेहिनाम etc. (C) Regarding the verse (g), which apparently implies as if Mahākāla is the Absolute, it is to be remembered that, though some scriptural texts (Purānas) establish Mahākāla as the Absolute yet this point is quite inconsistent with the general purpose of the bhag, purana; besides, as already discussed, puranas of this nature belong to the Tamasika class and as such are inferior in respect of authoritativeness to those of the Sattvika class of which the Bhagavata is the highest representative; that Mahākāla is not the Absolute according to the Bhag. view is further indicated by the literal meaning of the verse itself. The expression 'कळावती गाँ in the text therefore means 'appearing along with His partial aspects' or 'appearing in the phenomenal world which is here described as 'कला' on the basis of the Sruti text पादोऽस्य विश्वा भूतानि, and the whole text indicates that Mahākāla represents the bodily lustre of the Absolute Kṛṣṇa, in which a being merges on attaining release (cf. महाकाळच्योतिरेव मकाः प्रविशान्ति-Harivaméa). (D), In the non-bhāgavatic texts the word 'केश' means 'ग्रेगु' or lustre on the basis of the text —श्रंशवो ये प्रकाशन्ते मम ते केशसंज्ञिताः। अर्वज्ञाः केशवं तस्मा-न्मामाहर्मनिसत्तम॥, and the expression सितक्रक्णो refers to Vāsudeva and Samkarsana the two partial aspects of Krsna.

The reconciliation of the several texts with the context being thus effected it must be admitted that the true Bhag. theory of the Absolute lies hidden in these texts under

various garbs; and, because the text रूड्स्न् etc is a direct unambiguous emphatic statement, its force sublimates the force of all those texts in whatever way they might interpreted. Nor is it to be questioned singularity of the Mahāvākya yields to the plurality of those other texts, for a thorough review of the various scriptures points to the fact that an emphatic statement of the paribhasā kind occurs only once or, at any rate, is repeated only a few times in a particular arena of texts. We are now in a position to synthesise the meaning thus established of the particular texts with the general purpose of the Mahāvākya, and thereby vehemently assert that Krsna according to the Bhag. view is not a mere Incarnation but the Absolute Being Himself; and, because from our standpoint the supreme author;tativeness of the Bhagavata lords it over the various other scriptures, Krsna and nothing but Krsna is the Ultimate Reality according to the true significance of the whole scripture.

Krsna being thus positively declared as the Advaya Jñāna Tattwa, there is no doubt that all the characteristics of the concept of Advaya Jnana Tattwa apply to Him; and to establish the cult of Krsna on a sure basis we must explain this point elaborately following the same line of reasoning as before. What strikes us primarily in the concept of Advaya Jñāna Tattwa is that He is the Highest Being in whom the three Swarupa Saktis of Existence, Knowledge and Bliss have eternally attained the highest development. This fact is implied by the very name in its derivative sense. The word is derived from root at to "attract" with suffix U. The function of a suffix in language is to establish that distinctive state or feature whereby the particular thing indicated by the derived word is distinguished from other things so as to posit itself in the midst of all differences. Accordingly, in the present case the act of attraction is to be understood, by

means of the hyper-connotation of terms, as one which surpasses all other kinds of attraction, and the derived word means 'a Being that attracts all other beings in an all=surpassing way, and this all-surpassing power of attraction, as evidenced by our own experience, can be nothing but an all-surpassing pleasure or happiness. And, because Krsna is the Absolute Being, His power of attraction is necessarily Infinite Bliss. Again by 'the act of attraction' we also mean that the various kinds of existence of the things attracted are located to a certain point which therefore is regarded as the common source of existence. Thus by the same hyper=connotative function of terms in the present case the attracting Being is surely to be understood in the sense of 'one as the source 'of all existences', in otherwords, Eternal Existence is clearly That the attribute of Infinite Knowledge is necessarily involved in Bliss has been explained previously and is testified to by all psychology. Evidently, therefore, the very name indicates that He is a Being in whom all the three Swarūpa Šaktis have eternally attained the highest developement, and this is what the Vrhat Goutamiya Tantra describes as — कृषि भ्रवाचकः शब्दः गुश्च निर्वृतिवाचकः । तयोरैक्यं परं वहा कृष्ण इत्यभिधीयते । सत्तास्वानन्दयोर्योगात् चित् परं ब्रह्म

We further come to know from various texts, e.g. सिचदानन्दरुपाय कृष्णायाक्किष्टकारिणे (Gopāla Tāpanī Śruti), इंश्वरः परमः कृष्णः सिचिदानन्दविग्रहः (Brahma Samhitā, 1st verse), that the three attributes mentioned above constitute the very body of Kṛṣṇa, and this at once disposes of the fact that Kṛṣṇa is not like an ordinary being having the body made up of the sensuous elements.

चोच्यते॥

The fact that there is no difference in function between

the different limbs of the body of Vana, in otherwords, what is signified by the Sruti text सर्वतः पाणिपादं तत् सर्वतोऽिद्याशरो-सुखम्। सर्वतः श्रुतिमल्लोके सर्वमावृत्य तिष्ठति॥ (Śvet. 3, 16, & Gītā 13, 13) can be thus illustrated from the Bhāgavata texts -In the course of His manifest beatific sports in His own blissful supersensuous heaven, Krsna made (is eternally making) the sport of dining in the company of His divine associates—the Gopas. Although He then occupied the central seat, being surrounded on all sides by one associates, yet each one of them equally and simultaneously realised that Krsna faced him, talked with him, touched him, and the like; at the same time each one of them realised Him in His own intrinsic form of a supersensuous man having two hands, two feet, one face etc; and none of them perceived Him in his partial manifest having endless hands, endless feet, endless faces, endless senses'. Such a state of things, beyond the conception of the understanding, is possible only if each and every bit of His body performs simultaneously the functions of all the senses, and constitutes one of the reasons why He transcends all other beings.

The intrinsic form similar to that of a human being, which is stated above as eternally realised by His associates, requires an elaborate explanation, and we can do it in no better way than by referring to the Śruti texts. The Gopāla Tāpanī Śruti clearly describes Him as having the form and dress of a Gopa, with complexion like that of a surcharged cloud, ever young, with eyes like full-bloomed lotuses, wearing a cloth yellow like lightning and a vanamālā on.

Kṛṣṇā as Bhagavān might appropriately be described as the Absolute of all absolutes. The reason is not far to seek. Indeed the conception of the Absolute is not restric-

ted to Vaisnava religion alone, but common to all the different religious systems prevailing in the world. Yet there is a good deal of difference between the Vaisnava conception of the Absolute and others. For, as far as can be gathered from the religious theories, the various concepts of the Absolute, inspite of a difference in minute details, agree in one point, viz, the Absolute is that in which endless infinite powers have eternally attained the highest development. The highest development of powers means the highest development of love, which again consists in the fact that the manifestation of powers or lordships by the Absolute is always guided by a charming grace, and this guiding force of charming grace when carried to the farthest extent constitutes the super-excellence of the loving-character of the Absolute. Such is preeminently the character of Kṛṣṇa as evidenced by Bhāgavata texts. Again, self-realisations in the shape of attainment of release from worldly sufferings is the summum bonum of all other religious theories, and with them, even with the Christian theory which bears a considerable resemblance to the Vaisnava theory, this summum bonum is possible when in the mundane existence all the acts of the individual, all his outward manifestations of the thinking principle, are directed sympathetically towards the Loving God. In the V. Theory, on the other hand, we find such a wonderful charming lordship in Krsna that He grants Release even to those demoniac beings like Pūtanā, Šišupāla, Kamša & others whose whole life of acts was a wide expanse of hostility towards Krsna. For this latter fact He is preeminently called Bhagavan, as the author of the Charitamrta rightly observes-'Madhuryya constitutes, the highest essence and differentia of the concept of Bhagavan'. It is to be noted in this connection that the guiding force of Mādhuryya is present in Krsna as revelling in beatific sports in His own supersensuous heaven called Mathura, Dwaraka

and Goloka or Vṛndāvana, and even here a gradation in display is to be understood, the guiding force attaining the fullest display in His sports in Goloka or Vṛndāvana. Hence it is that in the Kṛṣṇa of Vṛndāvana there is the highest aspect of intrinsic Kṛṣṇaism which is the highest object of worship in the Bhakti cult. When, again, we come to the concept of Kṛṣṇa as the Lord of Vaikuṇṭha (i.e. Nārāyaṇa), what we find? The graceful charm is now suppressed by lordship which becoming predominant, Kṛṣṇa here, though in the highest display of His Swarūpa Śaktis quite unconcerned with the display of His Vahiraṅgā Śakti—Māyā, appears not in the human form as described above, but in the form of a Being having four hands and insignalia different from Kṛṣṇa the son of Nanda.

On account of the fullest extent of the guiding force of charming grace in lordship, Kṛṣṇa, being the Highest Person, is, as indicated above, superior even to Nārāyaṇa the Lord of Vaikuṇṭha. Not only this, there are endless Vaikuṇṭhas and endless Nārāyaṇas, but Kṛṣṇa is one and one only—the primeval Dord of all the Nārāyaṇas. This, as we come to know from the Bhāg, texts, He manifested in His līlā of Brahma-mohana, His līlā of manifesting to Yaiodā the Viswarūpa, and many other līlās. And so the bhāg, text asserts—नारायणाउङ्ग नरभूजला-

यनात् (X, 14-14) which means that Narayana is but His partial manifestation, He Himself being the highest Substance.

If Kṛṣṇa is thus the Advaya Jnana Tattwa or Bhagavān, it must be shown on the evidence of the Bhāg. texts that in Him all contradictions are conquered, in other words, what the Upanisad says viz, that the Absolute is simultaneously great and small, limited and unlimited, without qualities and with qualities, and so on, must be shown to apply to

Him. We have already said that Kṛṣṇa in his intrinsic selfhood is of a human form with two hands, feet etc; yet in His manifest sports He showed to His mother Yaśodā how the entire universe, the endless Nārāyaṇas, the endless Vaikuṇṭhas, His constant divine associates, His own supersensuous dwelling place and everything else are contained within His little face. What this sport signifies is that though He is intrinsically of a human form and so limite yet at the same moment He is all-pervading; though child, yet the biggest being beyond conception; though porting like a baby, yet with the highest lordships ever conceivable.

In a similar way, by referring to various other beatific sports as illustrated in the Bhāg, texts it can be clearly shown that Kṛṣṇa is Bhagavān or Advaya Jñāna Tattwa. From the standpoint we have taken, viz, the supreme authoritativeness of the Bhāgavata, it seems to be needless to elaborate any further in view of the direct emphatic assertion in the Mahāvākya already referred to. And it is needles simply because it is impracticable to do so within the scope of the present treatise. Yet we are quite conscious of the fact that about the cult of Kṛṣṇa there are regrettable misconceptions in the minds of many, and we shall try to remove them as far as lies in our power.

Thus, in the first place, about the form, body, dress a of Kṛṣṇa:—As we have already said, Kṛṣṇa, according to the Bhāgavata cult, in His intrinsic self-hood is of a human form, body, dress, acts etc which are all suitable to the nature of His eternal beatific sports like a human being, as is evident from the texts गृढं परं बहा मनुष्यालिङ्गम्, यनमन्धेलीलीपियकम् etc already referred to This point has already been briefly indicated by reference to various Sruti text, e.g. the Gopāla Tāpanī

Sruti which clearly describes Him as having the form and dress of a Gopa, with complexion like that of a surcharged cloud, ever young, with eyes like full-bloomed lotuses, wearing a cloth yellow like lightning and a vanamālā. We are afraid there is a general misconception about the true meaning of the several terms used here. The word "Gopa" in sanskrt ordinarily means a cowherd. And from the Idealistico-Realistic stand point which Vaisnava Philosophy adopts in explaining the theory of the Bhagavata cult it must be admitted that the Absolute Being Krsna who eternally revels in ecstatic sports similar to those found in human beings really possesses the form of body and dress similar to that of a cow-But we should carefully remember the important fact that the similarity is in respect of form only and not of ingredient. A cowherd's body is solely made up of the ingredients of five sensuous decaying elements, not at all so in the case of Krsna. He being Rasa embodied, His body is solely made V. Infinite Bliss. His supersensuous body is the eternal ervoir and sustainer of Supreme Bliss, and it is He who in s partial manifest preserves and sustains the whole univerof beings; it is He who is gracious enough to part with a h of His Infinite bliss whereby the whole universe of oti lees-the endless manifestations and incarnations in the सनावी hierarchy, as well as the souls free from all fetters ti joy supreme bliss which is kept up and barred from sation simply by Him alone. We are gradually, therefore, -ed to the derivative sense of the word my which comes from root and to preserve or sustain.

His complexion is generally compared to that of a cloud. There is however a want of clearness on this point.

The sanskrt word for this colour is squa, which again is differently interpreted by different expounders of the system. Most of the expounders say it is dark-blue, while others including Jīva Goswāmī take it to mean the colour of a flower called अतसी which is perhaps a mixture of the three colour of white, yellow and green. This want of clearness in the description of the complexion is indeed unavoidable, and the slight discrepancy on the point is to be explained away; for in the exact description of the Absolute Krsna Language feels tired of its inability and ashamed of its own paucity even the Logos lags behind in utter despondency and incapacity. Whatever the complexion might be, it bears a resemblance in the midst of transcendental difference to any of the sensuous colours in the universe; it is a complexion which, being an eternal transformation of His Infinite Bliss and graceful charm alone, with its sanative magnetism, attracts all beings that are restless with an insatiable hankering and fervent devotion. And so we virtually get at the derivative sense of the word 'श्याम' which means "that towards which the mind is directed if there is a hankering after pure bliss" (श्यायते गच्छति मनोऽस्मिन्निति श्यामः—Vāchaspatya).

Kṛṣṇa again is represented as inseparably associated with the flute or muralī. To understand the true philosophic significance of this muralī we are to remember the fact that, as taught in the Bhagavadgītā and the Bhāgavata, Vaiṣṇavism is to be regarded as spiritual syntheticism or the synthesis of all the different religious theories of the Hindus. Accordingly, the flute or muralī is to be regarded as the symbol through which the Kṛṣṇa cult expresses its genius. Now it is a patent fact that the world-religion is taught in

different ways-in parables, pictures, sūtras and songs. And what is a song? It may be regarded as a great synthesis of sounds. So Krsna taught through music. He brought with Him the unparallelled music of the murali, and through that music He Himself experienced and made others experience a rich synthesis of life. Synthesis, again, being ever preceded by thesis and antithesis is nothing but a reconciliation of all differences. From the Bhag, texts in the Rasa līla chapter. (X 29) we know that the Gopis are brought together by nothing short of the matchless music of the murali. The Gopis again are the different supersensuous embodiments of love and sympathy, of pleasure and calmness, of ideal devotion to the Absolute Krsna. All these differences in the shape of the Gopis are harmoniously reconciled by the sweet power of the music of the flute. In the bringing together of the different Gopis to the one blissful contiguity of Krsna, we find nothing but the highest syntheticism—the synthesisation of all differences. And because the greatest synthesis of differences is possible only by bliss, the whole ingredient of the murali is bliss.

Krsna is ever young inasmuch as He is beyond the limitations of time and space. This eternal youth indicates further that herein there is the fullest display of the three swarūpa Śaktis, and that His blissful nature is such that its realisation gives the fervent devotee a supreme pleasure that always appears as fresh and never creates in him a feeling of satiety—the more a devotee realises such pleasure the greater hankering he gets after it.

In a similar way it can be shown that all the constituent elements of the supreme body of Kṛṣṇa are absolutely distinct from the sensuous body, they being nothing but the different manifestations of His own bliss.

The Sruti goes further to say—"कृत्णो हि परमं देवतम्". Now the word देवत comes from root दिव् meaning 'to shine with lustre,' 'to make sports'. This eternal infinite lustre of His supersensuous blissful body is, as we have already stated, Brahman the Non-differenced Substance as conceived by the pure-monistic theory of the Vedānta. And the fact of the eternal revelling in beatific sports is necessarily connected with the idea of associates, a definite dwelling place and so on.

In consistency with the clear concept of Bhagavan these associates, this dwelling place, are, like the body, the senses, the dress and the like, nothing but the highest attribute of Bliss eternally deified. Evidences of such deification of attributes are not wanting in Up. texts. Indeed according to the theory of Vaisnava Philosophy just as Krsna is the divine embodiment of the endless attributes concentrated in Bliss and taken collectively, so the requisites for the eternal beatific sports of Krsna are the embodiments of these attributes taken severally; and the relation between Krsna and each of the requisites is one of difference as well as non = difference. With this preliminary idea in mind nobody will ever doubt the fact that the different personalities like Yasoda, Nanda, Rādhā, and others whom Krsna acknowledged as His mother, father, consort, friend and the like are not like ordinary human cowherds but absolutely different from them in asmuch as their souls are eternally unaffected by mundane existence, and, like their souls, their bodies, senses and everything are consisting of pure chit—unalloyed rationality. It is no doubt true that these divine personalities, as appears from the Bhag. texts, were (or strictly speaking are) possessed of the sixfold passions as we find in phenomenal beings, but these passions, entirely based as they were upon

their steadfast adherence to Kṛṣṇa, were simply apparent. Kṛṣṇa manifested His sports in the phenomenal world once in every yuga, the cycle going on eternally; and to be associates in such sports, those divine personalities can not but act like human beings and so appear to be affected with human passions.

From the Bhāg. texts it appears that Kṛṣṇa during His manifest sports in this Brahmāṇḍa of which the earth we live on is a part, first appeared amongst the vṛṣṇis by way of acknowledging Vasudeva and Devakī as His parents. Now who are this Vasudeva and Devakī? The Bhāg. texts सत्त्वं विशुद्धं वसुदेवशव्दितम etc (IV, 3, 21), and देवक्यां देवरूपिएयाम् (वसुदेवरूपिएयाम्, X, 3, 8) clearly describe them as consisting of pure chit as indicated above. The same idea occurs also in the Atharv. Up. texts—देवकी वस्रविद्या सा या देवेरूपगीयते। निगमो वसुदेवो यो वेदार्थः ऋष्णरामयोः॥

Though eternal associates of Kṛṣṇa in His beatific sports, their status in respect of devotion to the Lord, however, is lower than that of the Gopīs, Yaśodā and others Hence it is that Kṛṣṇa first manifested to them not His intrinsic self in the form of a Gopa but the next lower aspect i.e. a human form with four hands and instruments necessary for overpowering tyrannous oppression and sin—a form that inspires awe and reverence. Subsequently, however, He assumed His own intrinsic form of a human being with two hands, and not willing to stay there long in this form allowed Himself to be taken to the place of Nauda and Yaśodā. From such manifestation of the awe=bispiring form in the first place and subsequent transformation of that form into one similar to that of an ordinary mortal man, the only plausible inference

that can be drawn is that Kṛṣṇa as Vāsudeva is not identical with Kṛṣṇa as Nandanandana, but a partial manifestation of the latter in which the graceful charm as the guiding principle in Lordship is displayed to the highest extent. Hence also in the Gītā texts while describing His own vibhūtis Kṛṣṇa Himself says that He is the Vāsudeva amongst the vṛṣṇis (बृष्णीनां वासुदेवोऽस्मि).

The highest stage of manifestation—the manifestation of Krsna as Krsna in his fullest splendour of ecstatic Blisswe find in the place of Nanda and Yasodā. Being attracted by a higher and purer feeling of love (purer because unmixed with that reverence and awe and consequent stinct as was present in the case of Devaki) He liked to be nurtured as a child by Yaśodā. By the रूढि वृत्ति of words therefore Kṛṣṇa means one that has the complexion and lustre like that of a Tamala tree and ever sucks the breast of Yasoda (cf. तमालश्यामलद्विधि श्री-यशोदास्तनन्धये। कृष्णनाम्नो रूढिरिति सर्वशास्त्रविनिर्णयः॥-Nāmakowmudī) The Atharvanopanisad most appropriately describes Nanda as Paramānanda or devotional love embodied, and Yasoda as Mukti-gehinī (नन्दः परमानन्दः यशोदा मिक्रिगेहिनी) where मिक्रिगेहिनी literally means housewife in the sphere of self-realisation, i. e., the state of concentration of that chit of which the positment as such is called Mukti according to the Achintya Bhedabheda theory of the Vedānta'.

The devotional love of Yasodā towards the Absolute Being was so very great that Kṛṣṇa in His manifest sports could not but acknowledge her as His mother—could not but be nurtured by her, without entering into her body and

then being delivered as a child.' In the case of His partial manifestation as Vāsudeva, however, He did enter into the body of Devakī, but not in the way as a mortal being enters into the womb of a woman, but by way of clinging to her mental region and then manifesting Himself to the phenomenal beings, by way of making it appear as if He was born in the womb of Devakī; and such acts He cannot but display, since His eternal sports are similar to those of a human being.

From what is stated above it is quite evident that the dwelling place of Krsna as Krsna is also not to be confused with the phenomenal world; nor is it to be restricted to the heart of individuals alone as is erroneously stated by many modern preachers and teachers of the Bhagavata cult. Indeed, as we have already stated, the heart of individual beings is a dwelling place of Bhagavan not as Bhagavan but in His partial manifest—the द्यष्ट्रद्वयामी पृह्च. The dwelling place proper of Kṛṣṇa is entirely made up of pure chit or supersensuous element, and stands to Krsna in the relation of difference and nondifference. From the Bhagavata, Brahmasainhitā, Padma Purāņa and various Śruti texts we know that it is styled Goloka or Gokula or Vrndāvana. Gokula is synonymous with Vrndavana, and this and Goloka are different only from the point of view of manifest or non = manifest sports. In other words, Kṛṣṇa is eternally manifesting His ecstatic sports in the divine region called Goloka; and during the end of the Dwaparayuga when He graciously made His sports manifest to the phenomenal world, He no doubt manifested Himself as sporting in the midst of associates in the region Goloka which then is styled Vrndavana. Both the kinds of sports are no doubt eternal as will be elaborately dealt with later on.1

^{1.} See appendix

It is to be carefully noted in this connection that while manifesting His sports to the phenomenal world, just as Hi by His own inconceivable power put a limitation to Himser so consequently the Infinite Region proper of His own be came limited as it were by the same power of Kṛṣṇa; yet the same region though thus limited is simultaneously all-pervading or unlimited. This point is quite evident from those Bhag. texts (X, 13) which deal with Kṛṣṇa's sport of effecting, with the ultimate object of removing, the delusion of Brahmā when the latter had stolen away the supersensuous cows in charge of the Supreme Cowherd. As an act of divine grace towards the self-conceited ignorant Brahmā and with the object of positing His own supreme lordship, Kṛṣṇa, by a mere fiat of His will, showed to Brahmā how He, a little cowherd boy as He is, is the sole independent master of endless Vaikunthas. Indeed all these marvellous feats did take place within the sphere of Vrajmandala apparently covering only a few miles of space, and thereby it is clearly indicated how the supersensuous region—the abode of the Absolute Being, though limited in space, is yet the unltimited universe at the same time.

From the above account of Vṛndāvana it evidently follows that like Kṛṣṇa the Infinite Being His supreme region is necessarily Infinite. As such the supersensuous heaven Vṛndāvana is not to be confused with the phenomenal Vṛndāvana which we ordinarily perceive with our gross senses. It is no doubt true that towards the end of the Dwāparayuga Kṛṣṇa manifested His sports to the then inhabitants of this part of the country, but it is to be carefully noted that the Infinite supreme region then interlapped with this phenomenal region. It also follows from the same fact that because Infinite it pervades the whole universe of beings—the modern geogra-

ical Vrndavana not excluded, and consequently can be rea-,ed subject to certain conditions by any being to whatever hat of the universe he might be located. Vrndavana, in ner words, might be described as the Ideal world just as Arsna is the Ideal Being. It is the Ideal world which is eternally realised by Kṛṣṇa along with His associates including the released souls, and wherein this world of ours ultimately finds its real meaning and truth. By calling it Ideal we do not mean that its existence is solely created by or restricted to the mind, nor is it to be understood as the universal spiritual experience of the race as some critics might urge. It is surely the Real world ever retaining its our supreme reality irrespectively of the spiritual experience of the individual or the general mind, and can be realised only by that devotional spirit which gives rise to an uninterrupted flow of ideas. It is, in short, the Ideal-Real world and is such that it cannot be adequately described in words.

We think we have sufficiently shown from the evidence of the Bhāg. texts that Kṛṣṇa is not an Incarnate Being, but Himself is Bhagavān. We are convinced also that for the purpose of those to whom the supreme authoritiveness of the Bhāgavata Purāṇa is a matter of simple faith no other statement on this point need be made. But there are many who, for many reasons, want more evidence for their satisfaction. Our next attempt, therefore, will be to show that the theory thus stated in the Bhāg. texts tallies with that of the various scriptural texts of the Hindus—e.g. the Gītā, the Upanisads, and the Vedas.

Let us first examine the Gitā texts:-

On the Ved. Satra असद्व्यपदेशाहाति चेन्न धम्मान्तरेण वाक्यशेषात् (11, 1, 17) Śamkara, like other commentators, states that the real meaning of the word असत in the Sruti text असद्वेदमग्र आसीत् is not absolute non-existence (of the effect) but non-existence in the sense of non-manifest existence, the reason being that such meaning viz "existence (though qualified by a particular epithet e. g. 'without name and form') of the effect" is involved both in the introductory text and in the concluding passage. From this it appears that according to all the expounders of the Vedanta system -Samkara included, there must always be an agreement in sense between the उपक्रम (beginning) and the उपसंहार (concluding passage) of all scriptural texts. Accordingly, the true interpretation of the Bhagavad-Gītā consists in showing that the significance of the concluding passages agrees with that of the beginning texts-that is to say, in showing that what is stated as a mere proposition in the beginning is established by way of argumentation in the concluding passages. towards the beginning of the Gītā it is stated that Kṛṣṇa finding Arjuna to grieve for the dead relatives exposes his unwisdom, and for the removal thereof He begins to state the real truth in the verse अशोच्यान अन्वशोचस्त्वम etc, which, being elaborated by way of various argumentations throughout the intervening chapters, is established on a sound basis in the last chapter in the final text सर्वधर्मान परित्यदय मामेकं शरणं बज । ऋहं त्वां सर्वपापेभ्यो मोत्तयिष्यामि मा शुरुः॥

That the verse Anieura etc is really the beginning of the statement of philosophical and religious truths appears

from the verse in the 18th chapter viz—स्वभावजेन कोन्तेय ! निवद्धः स्वेन कर्म्मणा। कर्त्तं नेच्छिसि यन्मोहात् करिष्यस्यवशी-Su तत्। which means that though Arjuna, even possessed of military prowess natural to a warrior caste, is, owing to to his delusion, not willing to do the act of fighting, yet he must do it because his will depends upon the will of some other Being e g. the Paramātmā Purusa. In the verses that follow it is clearly stated how devotion in the shape of complete resignation to Krsna Himself is the highest esoteric teaching of the Gītā, which far surpasses in excellence all other modes of devotion to the different manifestations of Krsna Isigly Krsna says to Arjuna— "It is Iswara or Paramātmā Purusa that pervades the whole universe as the Immanent Regulator, and residing in the heart of all beings incites them to action through the instrumentility of His own Māyā Śakti. If you can wholly resort to Him, and the thought that He is present in the heart of all beings of the universe engrosses completely all your organs—sense organs as well as the organs of action, then you will be able to attain Bhakti towards me and reside in eternal heaven." The truth herein contained is described as nead or more esoteric; and the suffix तरप् in गुद्धातर evidently indicates that it is higher than something else. For, in the preceding passages centring round the verse ब्रह्मभूतः प्रसन्नात्मा etc, a statement has been made about realisation of Brahman in the Nirvisesa state, and now in the present verses is distinctly stated that such realisation is a lower stage in comparison with 'Realisation of Bhagavan as Paramatma Purusa'. Yet this is not the highest realisation, and as such cannot appeal to the heart of a

st

tif

e:

C(

q

t

fervent devotee like Arjuna. So thinking Kṛṣṇa goes on to disclose to His dear Arjuna the highest secret of Religion that consists in the practice of the Bhakti cult, and says-"Let your mind, your thought, your prayer and devotion, your sacrifice, in short, whatever acts you are to do-let all this turn towards me, and thereby you will be able to attain me even, far be it said of my different manifestations. This is the highest secret of Religion, and this I am telling you because you are found to be possessed of constant faith in me. Forsaking all sacraments, resort wholly to me, and I will save you from all transgression". The underlying truth in these texts no doubt is that fervent devotion, complete resignation, insatiable hankering after Krsna is the highest truth of Palision, higher even than the realisation of Nārāys (conegarded as the Absolute Idea in many sects of Vaisnavism. generally call Dharma indeed applies also to many forms of duty we are to do from the point of view of different stages of life e.g. studenthood, household life and the like; it applies in the same manner to the various kinds of duty we are to de as citizens, as members of a society, as belonging to a community, or in many other capacities; but the cult of Bhakti or fervent devotion to Kṛṣṇa lies far above all these; nay, to be devoted to Kṛṣṇa even at the sacrifice of all these minor duties causes no transgression whatsoever. What we really come to know from these various arguments is that Kṛṣṇa is the Ultimate Reality or Bhagavān; and that He is far above even Narayana appears from the word सर्वगुहातमम्. superlative form गुद्धतम would have been quite sufficient for the author to indicate the excellence and superiority of Kṛṣṇa over His partial manifestations—Brahman or Paramatmā; but still he has purposely used the additional word

सर्व simply to signify that Kṛṣṇa as Nanda's son is above even

Nārāyana who appears as the Ultimate Reality in the system of Vi istādvaitavāda as exposed by Rāmānuja and others—which no doubt gives rise to one sect of Vaisnava Religion. The one truth therefore which runs throughout the Gītā texts is what we have already established as the underlying theme of the Bhāgavata and other scriptural texts. The Gītā, again, is described in the Mahābhārata as स्वशास्त्रण or containing in a nutshell the truths that are to be found in all other scriptural texts of the Hindus; thereby also we are in a position to assert that, directly or indirectly, all the sacred books of the East, if properly understood, teach us the one lustrous truth that Kṛṣṇa iṣng: Ultimate Reality.

There is one more point about the Gita which remains to be discussed. We are to show whether Kṛṣṇa appearing in the Gītā texts is of a body similar to that of a human being in form. From the eleventh chapter we know that to Arjuna Kṛṣṇa first manifested His Viśwarūpa—the form in which He possesses endless limbs and contains within Himself the infinite universe. This manifestation however did not appeal to the heart of a devotee like Arjuna. He was struck with awe; and though he was pleased to see this form never before seen by him, yet his mind wanted more. To a fervent devotee nothing is so relishing and delightful as the loving nature and form of the Absolute. Kṛṣṇa was conscious of it, yet He did this simply to test the devotion of Arjuna and to have it indicated that the Viśwarupa is but His manifestation. The devotional spirit of Arjuna compelled Krsna to appear before him in his instrinsic form. The emperor of a vast territory might appear before a large assembly of tutelory kings and subjects in the form of a crowned personage holding the royal

staff and decorated in gaudy dress, but this very person when going into the harem is forced by the pure and simple affection of his child to leave off all dress, to quit the royal staff, and then to appear in his loin cloth alone. Kṛṣṇa is of course indifferent to all the effects of His Māyā Śakti, indifferent to the diverse differences of his beings in respect of status or position, indifferent to the state of happiness or misery-but there is only one thing which shakes off His indifferenceand that is the devotional love of His beings. And so Kṛṣṇa, strictly speaking, Krsna as Vāsudeva manifested to Arjuna His own intrinsic form as appears from the text इत्यर्ज्जुनं वासु-देवस्तथोक्त्वा स्वकं रूपं दर्शयामास भूयः. Some commentators erroneously state that this tank of Krsna refers to His Viśwarūpa; but that this is the चतुभेज रूप of Kṛṣṇa—the form similar to a human being with the rence of having four in stead of two hands—is clear from the verse that follows—हष्ट्रं मानुषं रूपम् etc. Others again assert that Arjuna was able to see the स्वक्रस्य of Kṛṣṇa, because he was then endowed with a sight like that of the heavenly gods. This indeed is a childish talk. There are lots of texts e.g. तदमितं ब्रह्माद्वयं शिष्यते, स एव नित्यात्मसुखानुभूत्या व्युदस्तमायः (Bhāg.), ब्रह्मणो हि प्रतिष्ठाहम्, नाहं प्रकाशः सर्वस्य योगमायासमा ब्रत: (Gita), which, being considered together, distinctly show that the intrinsic form of Kṛṣṇa can be realised by nothing short of devotional spirit-such realisation is not at all possible even for the gods unless they have got the grace of Bhakti; and this is unambiguously stated in the verseसुद्देशमिदं रूपं दृष्टवानास यन् मम। देवा अप्यस्य रूपस्य नित्यं दर्शनकां हिंग्एः (XI, 52). Our conclusion, therefore, is that in the Gītā texts Kṛṣṇa appears not in the form of Nanda's son in the dress of a Gopa and nurtured as a child by Yaśodā, but in the form of the son of Devakī and Vasudeva, though of course both the forms are His intrinsic forms or Swarūpas. And it is to be distinctly noted in this connection that Kṛṣṇa as Vāsudeva might be the object of worship and dovotion for one sect of Vaiṣṇava Religion still in vogue in southern India, but Kṛṣṇa as the object of worship with the Bengal sect is far above that—a point which will be discussed in detail later on.

Kṛṣṇa the Absolute, as evidenced by Upaniṣad and Vedic Texts:—

The best evidence on this point is supplied by the Gopala Tāpanī Upaniṣad belonging to the Atharva Veda. the beginning while enquiring into the Highest Reality it states that Kṛṣṇa is the Highest, self-luminous Being to be always worshipped-the Being from whose knowledge necessarily follows the knowledge of all beings, which being known every thing else is known, and which is the source of the entire universe, and which dispells all fear of death (क: परमो देव:, कतो मृत्य-विंभेति, कस्य विज्ञानेनाखिलं विज्ञातं भवति केनेदं विश्वं संसरित इति । कृष्णो वै परमं दैवतम्). The same idea is expressed also in the concluding passage or upasamhāra vākya "तस्मात् कृष्ण एव परो देवस्तं ध्यायेत्तं रसयेत्तं यजेत् तं भजेदिति ॐ तत् सदिति") "Therefore Kṛṣṇa is the self-luminous Being to be worshipped; meditate upon Him, propitiate Him with a view to attain the greatest bonum called Premananda, sacrifice unto Him, be

always devoted to H.m. He is the Pranava, He is the Ultimate Reality."

Secondly, in the Kenopanisad the beginning verses. while enquiring by whose will the mind of the individual falls or withdraws (from the corporeal frame), state that 'tranquil minds, knowing full well that Being which is the Breath of all breath, the eye of all eyes, withdraw from this region and become immortal' (केनेषितं मनः पतितः स उ प्राण्स्य प्राण्-श्रचुपश्रचु रतिमुच्य धीराः प्रत्यासमाल्लोकादमृता भवन्ति In the intervening verses it is stated "Know that Being to be Brahman" (तदेव ब्रह्म त्वं विद्धि) In the concluding passages we find again the statement "Whoever knows or realises this Upanisad attains immortality and the true sphere by way of overpowering all transgression, and establishes himself in the eternal heaven", (यो वा एतामेवं वेद अपहत्य पाप्मानमन्ते स्वर्गे लोके ज्येये प्रतितिष्ठति प्रतितिष्ठति ।).

On a further enquiry as to who this Brahman is in a more definite way and what this eternal heaven is, the Nārā-yaṇa Upaniṣad states at the outset that the Puruṣa Nārāyaṇa thought of creating beings. Some detailed accounts of creation are then given, which is followed again by the statement that Nārayaṇa alone is the Eternal Selfluminous Being. Then follows an eulogy upon worshippers of Nārāyaṇa, after which is stated that Nārāyaṇa is that Brahman. In the concluding passages the eternal Heaven is described as a place which is round-shaped like a lotus, which is bliss-embodied and having complete lustre like that of lightning, and called Vaikuṇṭha (तिद्दं पुरं पुरहरीकं विद्यानयनं तस्मात्राहदासमञ्जम्). The Lord of this

eternal Heaven is last described as Devakīputra (ब्रह्मएयो देव-कीपुत्रो ब्रह्मएयो मधुसूदनः). The reconciliation of the Upakrama and Upasaṃhāra Vākyas is possible only if we say what we have already established viz that Kṛṣṇa the son of Devakī is Nārāyaṇa in the absolute sense, while Nārāyaṇa proper, the Lord of Vaikuṇṭha, is only a partial manifestation of Kṛṣṇa.

In the Atharvanopanisad there is a text कश्च विष्युः, परं ब्रह्मच विष्णु:. On this the commentator Nārāyaṇa, though seemingly belonging to the school of Samkara, says-Srikrsna alone is Visnu, who is preeminently Bliss in form, who is lustrous (i. e. self-luminous), who is eternity embodied and who is the culminating point of summum bonum (आन्देकरूपते-जोमयामृतमयपरमार्थावधिभूतो विष्णुः श्रीकृष्ण एव) The expression परमार्थाविध्यतः means nothing but that all summum bonums-all the different concepts of the final end of life according to the different systems of philosophy-are rivetted in Kṛṣṇa, who is thus regarded as the Absolute even by a follower of the Jnana Marga of Samkara. This fact is further corroborated by the text ऋतस्य गर्भे जनुषा पिपत्तेन (Rg Veda 1, 156, 3) which is this explained by the commentator—"Know. Ye, that Para Brahman Krsna who is eternally manifested as having blissful hands, feet etc, and who (in His manifest sports), takes birth (i. e. appears before the phenomenal world) in Devakī.

The eternity and supersensuous character of Kṛṣṇa's dwelling place which has been described as Goloka may be

proved also from the Rg Vedic text "तां वां वःस्त्र-यश्मास ग-मध्ये यत्र गावो भूरिश्रङ्गः स्रयास स्रत्राह तदुरुगःयस्य वृष्णः परमं पद्मवभाति भूर "The meaning is this—We desire (उश्म स) to go to those places (वास्त्वि) of the sports of you-Kṛṣṇa and Rāma (वां), where there are auspicious cows of big horns. It is said in the Vedas (স্থান্ত) that that (বব) supreme place (the supremacy lies in the fact that the place far surpasses the phenomenal world) of Him who is so greatly praised (उह्या यस्य) and who showers (whose lotus-like feet worshipped grant all desires - वृद्धाः), shines greatly in this phenomenal world. Although in this text neither the word Krsna-nor the word Goloka is explicitly used, yet from the sense it is quite apparent that the first half of the texts refers to Goloka-the place of the non-manifest beatific sports of Kṛṣṇa, while the latter half to Vrndavana the place of manifest sports, being inseparably connected with which Kṛṣṇa appeared in the phenomenal world towards the end of the Dwapara Yuga.

The same idea also occurs in the Mādhyandina Śākhā of the Yajurveda, viz:—"य ते धाम-युश्मास विष्णा परमं पदमव-भाति भूरि' which means-We desire to go to that shining place, the dwelling place of Visnu.

In the Rk Parisista Sruti "राध्या माध्यो देवो म ध्येनैव राधिका, विश्वाजन्ते जनेष्या "there is a clear reference to the cult of Rādhā which will be explained later on. For the present, however, the rendering of the text may be briefly stated thus—Mādhava (Kṛṣṇa) eternally shines resplendent and makes ecstatic sports by reason of Rādhā, and Rādhikā too shines amongst all people only in connection with Mādhava.

The text in the Chhā. Up. "कृष्णाय देवकीनन्दनाय" leads to the same conclusion. The Mundaka text again "दिव्ये पुरे होत्र संव्योगन्यात्मा प्रतिष्ठितः" speaks of the ever-shining dwelling place of Kṛṣṇa, called Saṃvyoman or Paravyoman.

We have thus conclusively proved that Kṛṣṇa is the Absolute Being. The distinctive attributes whereby He is thus regarded as the Absolute have been nicely summed up by Valadeva Vidyā bhūṣaṇa in his Prameya Ratnāvalī—

"हेतुत्वाद् विभुचैतन्यानन्दत्वादि गुणाश्रयात्। नित्यलदम्यादिमत्वाच कृष्णः परतमो मतः॥,¹

which means that Kṛṣṇa is the Absolute, because He is the hetu, the substratum of attributes such as विभुत्व, चैतन्य, आनन्द etc, and eternally associated with Lakṣmī. He is the uncaused cause of all beings, as is well said in the Śwet. Upएक: स देवो भगवान् वरेएयो योनिस्वमावान् अधितिष्ठत्येक: (v, 4)

—"One alone without a second assistant, He is the self-luminous Absolute Lord, the most honoured and adorable of the universe, and the sole guiding force of all the secondary causalities like Mahat and others." He is ever existent and all-pervading as the Kath. up says—महान्तं विभुमाःमानं मत्वा धी- यो न शोचति (II, 22, IV, 4). Besides, Existence, Knowledge

^{1.} The idea here is similar to that contained in the Bhag. text-स्वयं त्वसाम्यातिशयस्त्रयधीशः स्वाराज्यळदम्यास समस्त-कामः। वर्लि हरद्भिश्चिरलोकपालैः किरीटकोद्येडितपादपीठः॥ (III, 2, 21).

H

and Bliss are His attributes as the Vajasaneya Up. says— "विज्ञानमानन्दं ब्रह्म रातिर्दातुः परायणम्". In other words, the three main attributes, Sat, Chit and Ananda constitute His supreme body or He is called chidananda-vigraha. His embodiedness is not contradictory to His all = pervadingness, as the Mundaka says-वृत्त इव स्तब्धो दिवि तिष्ठत्येक स्तेनेदं पूर्ण पुरुषेण सर्वम् (III, 9)—"The highest Regulator of all beings, He, like a tree, is eternally present in His own supreme heaven Paravyoman and simultaneously the whole universe is pervaded by Him-the most perfect Being, and this is all due to His inconceivable potency." quality of Madhuryya constitutes His differentia in-as-much as this in the fullest extent is ever present in Himalone no other Being. This Madhuryya, again, briefly rendered into the Eng. equivalent "graceful charm" or "charming gracefulness", is to be explained thus-"माधुर्य श्चेति, मनुष्यभावेनैव पार-मैश्वर्य्यसाध्यकार्यकारित्वं तदित्यर्थं यथा स्तनचूषर्येन पूतनाप्राण-हरणं कोमलांबिहत्या त्रातिकठोरशकटभङ्गः, सप्ताव्दिक्या मूर्त्या गिरिराजस्य धारणिमत्यादि"—"The graceful charm consists in the fact that even in His human form and in the midst of performing blissful sports similar to those of a human being, He works wonders such as can be effected only by the highest lordliness, e.g., while sucking the breast of the demoness Pūtanā, He destroyed her life immediately; by the stroke of His soft legs He upset and broke to pieces a very weighty cart; while yet a child of seven He held up on the end of His little finger the vast mountain Govardhana." Again, the three main attributes though constituting the body of Kṛṣṇa are to be understood as really different as well as non-different from Krsna the Highest Substance or Entity; for the purpose of explaining the thing, they are indicated however in language in such a way that it appears as if there is a difference only, and this point is to be understood just in the same way as we say "Time always exists'—in which one and the same Time is indicated in twofold aspects involving an element of difference."

Just as Kṛṣṇa is the perfect Being, so are His incarnations; still there is some difference, and the difference is indicated in the Vāja. Texts—पूर्णनदः पूर्णानदं पू

^{1.} In the above elaboration of the concept of Krsna we have cited some Sruti texts in which the term Krsna does not explicitly occur, and hence it might be doubted whether these texts really establish Krsna as the Absolute Being Bhagavan. Without entering into a full discussion of the question of authenticity of these texts, we are inclined to say here this much only that ancient Vaisnava Philosophers interpreted the texts in the way we have done, and that the concept of Krsna has been traditionally supported by these amongst other texts. The text पूर्णस्य पूर्णमाद्य etc., for example, has been interpreted by Madhwacharya as related to the text "स देवा बहुधा भूत्वा विग्रंण: पुरुषोत्तमः। पक्रीभूय पुनः शेते विद्रिष्ण हरिए।दिस्त् ॥," and hence referring to the concept of Hari or Krsna as the Ultimate Reality. (Bhasya, p, 15).

CHAPTER II.

THE PRINCIPLE OF RADHA.

Before we understand the principle of Rādhā which is the most vital point in Vaisnava Religion-nay, which alone contributes to the excellence of the Bhakti cult, we have to recapitulate once more what we have already sufficiently discussed, viz, that the Absolute as conceived in Vaisnava Philosophy is not a non-differenced substance, but the Highest substratum consisting of endless attributes or potencies eternally displayed to the fullest extent. Such a concept of the Absolute is the concept of Bhagavan which again is nothing but Krsna. These endless potencies are classified first into Antrangā or Parā, Vahirangā or Aparā, and Taṭasthā or Jīva The Antaranga or Swarupa Saktis are three, viz, Sandhinī. Samvit and Hlādinī, while the Vahirangā is called the Māyā Sakti. In Krsnaas Krsna there is the fullest display of the the three Swarupa Saktis, while Maya is displayed by His partial manifest; consequently, Krsna is Bhagavan in whom the three Saktis are eternally displayed to the fullest extent. Although the idea of the fullest manifestation of the Saktis cannot be separated from the principle of Bhagavan, yet for the facility of our understanding the character of the beatific sports of Bhagavan we may state that one and the same principle—the Highest principle or ultimate Reality-, when viewed from the point of view of the substratum, is styled Bhagavan and when from the point of view of the threefold attributes is called Mahālaksmī. words, just as Bhagavān in the absolute sense is the supreme term for the Divinity of the substance having those attributes, so Mahālaksmī is the supreme term for the Divinity of those attributes themselves. We are thus led to conclude that the endless attributes of Bhagavan may be viewed in their

twofold aspects of Mahā Laksmi or the Antarangā Mahā Śakti, and Vahirangā Śakti. These two aspects have clearly been explained thus in the Bhag. text-श्रिया पुष्ट्या गिरा कान्त्या कीर्त्या तुष्ट्येलयोर्जया। विद्ययाविद्यया शक्त्या मायया च निषे-वितम ॥ (X, 39, 55) The text states only a few of the endless emanations of the most generic Antaranga Sakti Maha Laksmi, and each of them has an additional import in being also an emanatian of the Vahirangā Śakti. Thus the word of means divine splendour or the halo of glory of Bhagavan, and also means worldly splendour or glory which has such an attractive influence that it is loath to forsake even one who has lost almost all attachment to phenomenal objects. Ilā means the world as force from the point of view of Māyā Śakti; it also means the Līlā Śakti of Bhagavān which will be explained later on. The word Avidya viewed as an emanation of the Māyā Śakti means that force (of which the function is to effect the concealment and forgetal, (श्रावरणात्मका) of the true nature of the individual, and the identification thereof with sensuous matter; viewed in the other aspect, it means that supersensuous or divine potency whereby is effected that ecstatic joy (प्रमानःद) which consists in the suppression of the lordship of Bhagavan and positment of dear personal relationships between Him and the devotee. The latter import of the word Avidya, although it might appear novel to the

^{1.} The word Avidya being interpreted in the above way, viz, in the sense of suppression of the lordship which is the effect of the Chit or Samvit, virtually gives the idea of Avidya आ सम्यक् विद्या or chit developed to the fullest extent i. e., Bliss. Thus अविद्या becomes आविद्या, and thereby

school of Absolute Monism, is no doubt based upon the Śruti text गोणीजनाविद्याकलाप्रेरक: (Gopālā Tāpanī) which means nothing but that Kṛṣṇa as Rasa effects the niceties and delicacies of the emotional ecstatic love characterising the Gopīs. In a similar way all the other words used in the couplet may be shown to have twofold connotations from the point of view of the Mahā Lakṣmī and the Māyā Śakti of Bhagavān.

As has already been said, the intrinsic self-hood of Bhagavān lies in the fact that Himself being indifferent to the display of the Māyā Sakti which is indeed effected by his own partial manifest, He eternally revels in the fullest display of the threefold Swarūpa Saktis—Sandhinī, Saṃvit and Hlādinī. These three Swarūpa Saktis, as defined previously, eternally exist in Bhagavān Kṛṣṇa alone who is the highest Substratum of all beings; they do not exist expiritly in the individual souls that are encased in corporeal frames. The latter as such or what the Charaka Saṃhitā describes as Puruṣas¹ are indeed

the confusion between this Mati and the Mati as the emanation of H.u is removed.

^{1.} cf. षड़ धातवः समुदिताः पुरुष इति शब्दं लभःते तद् यथ पृथिव्यापस्तेजो वायुराक शं ब्रह्म चा व्यक्तमित्येत एव च षड धातवः समुदिताः पुरुष इति शब्दं लभःते (Sarirasthana, c v, 5) "Purusa (human personality) is regarded as the combination of six Dhatus viz the five elements and non-mani fest Brahman" where the word Brahman has been used the sense of the individual self for many reasons—(1) to indicate the analogy drawn in the lines that follow between the vibhutis of the Highest Self as manifest in the phenomenal world and those manifest in a person, (2) to point out the similarity which a finite self bears to the Highest Self, (3, to indicate the fact that the finite self has got its creator in the

the substratums of the sensuous triad of Sattwa, Rajas and Tamas—the constituent elements of the material cause Pradhanā which is but an emanation of the Vahirangā or Māyā Śakti of Bhagavān.¹

Since the distinctive character of Bhagavan Krsna-the Rasa of the Upanisad texts-consists in the revelling in beatific sports in the midst of the highest development of those three Saktis which are concentrated in Bliss, eternal associates are indeed necessary for the purpose. These associates, as already pointed out, are therefore nothing but the divinities of the threefold Saktis Their existence, though eternal, is owing to the Sandhini Sakti, in other words, relative to the absolute existence of Bhagavan; their consciousness of the Absolute Lordship of Kṛṣṇa is owing to the Saçavit; their contribution to the blissful sports of Kṛṣṇa as well as their own ecstatic joy is owing to the Bliss or Hladinī Śakti. The relation thus between Krsna and the associates is one of difference and non-difference, or what Vaisnava Philosophy calls Achintyabhedābheda; non-difference because they are but the attributes of the Ultimate Reality Krsna, difference because they are eternally deified or supersensuously embo-

Highest Self and is intended for the sole good (pleasure) to Brahman, just in the same way as Mahat or Great Intellect has been described by Manu as Atma in verse 15, ch. I.

^{1.} It is to be noted here that the triad of Sattwa Rajas and Tamas does not affect Bhagavan in the least, and hence is to be carefully distinguished from the Swarupa Sakti—triad. To avoid confussion with the Sattava guna present in the phenomenal beings, Vaisnava Philosophy gives the additional name of विशुद्ध सन्त्र or pure chit (chit unaffected with the Maya Sakti) to the Samvit Sakti of Bhagavan. [cf. सम्बद्ध ज्ञानाज्ञानशक्तः शुद्ध सन्त्र श्चेत हेयम्, Bhag. Sandarbha, p. 189].

died realities having each a distinct body of his own for the upkeep of the ecstatic sports of Krsna. We cannot describe this relation in the light of Monism, Dualism or Pluralism, since the terminology or nomenclature of Western Philosophy does not strictly apply to Hindu Philosophy the modes of speculation being quite different.

These divinities of the Swarupa Saktis associate themselves in the ecstatic sports of Krsna in different ways. though the general character of their devotional love towards Kṛṣṇa is alike supersensuous as absolutly contradistinguished from the sensuous love that prevails amongst phenomenal beings, yet there is a gradation of various degrees in respect of niceties and delicacies in the manifestation of their divine love., Such gradation again goes pari pasu with the difference in the manifestation of Lordship by Kṛṣṇa. We bave already explained how lordship yields to ecstatic bliss. have also said that the highest essence of Bhagavan consists in the complete sublimation of lordship by the blissful and loving nature. And this complete sublimation is possible to be effected not by all the divinities of the Swarupa Saktis but by one and one only, and that select one is what Vaisnava Philosophy calls Rādhā. Rādhā, therefore, is not to be described as an ordinary mortal milkmaid as we find in Indian villages. Nor is Rādhā's devotional love towards Kṛṣṇa such a thing as justifies in any way the objectionable remark of Mr. Macdonnel who describes it as full of obscenities and impurities.1

Just as Kṛṣṇa is that Being or Substance in whom the endless potencies are eternally displayed to the fullest extent, so is Rādhā representing those endless potencies themselves

^{1.} See Macdonnel's History of Sanskrit Literature, the Chapter on Lyric poems.

in the fullest degree. In other words, Rādhā is no other than that Mahā Lakṣmi which has been described as the most generic Antarangā Mahā Sakti of Bhagavān Kṛṣṇa. We may say therefore that the ultimate causality of the creation, sustentation etc of the entire universe lies in Rādhā. Radha is one with Kṛṣṇa in being wholly identified with the highest stage of the Hlādinī Sakti of Kṛṣṇa; yet she is different inasmuch as Kṛṣṇa for the purpose of beatific sports eternally manifests Himself in two different shapes of body. The relation, thus, between Kṛṣṇa and Rādhā is evidently one of difference as well as non-difference. By way of analogy may say that the relation is the same as that between musk and its smell or between fire and its flames.

Rādhā, therefore, by the power of her devotion sublimates altogether the Lordship of Kṛṣṇa. This purpose is satisfied by Herself and her various emanations. These emanated divinities are the Gopīs of Vṛṇdāvana. Indeed the word Gopī (गापा) comes from root गुप् to pṛeserve. The ecstatic joy culled Premānanda is preserved by them in heart, is concentrated in themselves to the fullest extent ever conceivable—hence they are called Gopīs. Rādhā is Gopī par excellence, while the others are like her Kāyavyūhas (कायव्यूह)¹.

1. This is according to the view of the Charitamrta text-त्राकारस्वभावभेद वजदेवीगण्। कायन्यृहरूप ताँर रसेर कारण्॥

And it is to be noted here that the term mucze generally reminds one of the technical sense in which it is used in Yoga Philosophy (the meaning being 'a number of bodies which a Yogi can simultaneously generate by means of his occult power for the satisfaction of some purpose'). There is however a good deal of difference between that meaning and the idea in the present case, inasmuch as the bodies of a

They simply help in the complete position of the astonishing beatitude by Rādhā. Bliss is the sole ingredient of their bodies, their senses and their mind—their everything. And Bliss necessarily involves Chit. So we find in the scriptural text—

श्रानन्दिनमयरसप्रतिभाविताभि-स्ताभिर्थ एव निजक्तपतया कलाभिः। गोलोक एव निवसत्यखिलात्मभृतो गोविन्दमादिपृद्धं तमहं भजामि॥

(Brahma Samhita),

that the most primeval Being Govinda (Kṛṣṇa) being the Self of the entire universe of beings (in His partial manifest Paramātmā), in His intrinsic selfhood eternally dwells in the highest eternal heaven called Goloka, along with them (the Gopīs) who are but His Śaktis (कलाभः) and whose whole person is perfused with Bliss and Chit, ie., with Prema. Leaving a fuller discussion of the meaning of the word Prema for a separate chapter, it will suffice here to say that this is never to be confused with passion or sensuous love. The difference between the two cannot be better expressed than by saying that while (काम) is like deep abysmal darkness, Prema is like the bright solar lustre coming down from the sky completely unclouded. Kāma, in other words, is desire for the satisfaction of one's own senses, while Prema is desire solely for the pleasing of the Absolute Being Kṛṣṇa (Charitāmrta).

In the hierarchy of the manifestations of the devotional love towards Kṛṣṇa, Rādhā represents the highest stage. The height of this love as well as a thorough exposition of all the

Yogi are decaying while those of the Gopis are eternal. Hence it is but meet that the Gopis are described as something like the Kayavyuhas of Radha, and not exactly the Kayavyuhas.

grades is simply beyond cenception; yet Vaisnava Philosophybe it said to its credit—has tried to analyse with very great subtlety the various kinds of passion for Kṛṣṇā. It asserts that this passion passes from one stage to the other until it reaches the highest sublimity-the love manifested by Rādhā, in other words, the love manifested by the of the highest potency of Bhagavan Himself. In consistency with the spiritual significance of Krsna's beatific sports, the different grades in the manifestation of devotional love by the divinities of His Swarupa Saktis cannot but be analogous to the various classes of human relationship considered in their emotional aspect. A complete exposition of all these different shades of feeling is simply impracticable in the English language, the simple reason being that Western Philosophy could never think of this exhaustive classification. However it is to be distinctly noted here that the significance of the analogy between the grades of divine love and the classes of human relationship lies in this that the latter has a much

^{1.} By so saying we do not mean to depreciate the western methods of thinking, but to urge only that the character of philosophical speculation is guided to some extent by climatology. And so Dr. Grierson rightly observes in his Introduction to the Vidyapati-"God is Love is alike the motto of the eastern and of the western worlds, while the form of love proposed is essentially different. The people of a colder western clime have contented themselves with comparing the ineffable love of God to that of a father to his children, while the warmer climes of the tropics have led the seekers after truth to compare the love of the worshipper for the worshipped to that of the Supreme Mistress Radha for her Supreme Lord Krsna. It is true that it is hard for a western mind to grasp the idea, but let us not hastily condemn it."

greater and insistent demand upon the time and attention of a person than what the lip prayers of God require.

At a very low stage in this hierarchy of divine feelings, as manifested in Kṛṣṇa s beatific sports in Goloka or Vṛṇdāvan, the love exists as a relation between servant and master in the tie of obedience to the commandments of Kṛṣṇa. the nature of the relation requires it, consciousness of the supreme Lordship of Krsna very often peeps into the mind of the servant devotee who therefore often feels reserve in his attendance upon Krsna. The feeling of awful reverence is greatly predominant over the feeling of simple love. The next higher stage is that of a friendly relation—as exemplified in the love of Suvala, Śrīdāma, Arjuna and others. Here also Lord. ship prevails though in a lesser degree. The Gita teaches us that to Arjuna Krsna first manifested His Viśwarupa; this terrified Arjuna, filled him with a feeling of awe and reserve: yet his mind felt uneasiness and there was a good deal of hankering which compelled Krsna to manifest His intrinsic form of a human being, but that not always.

The next higher stage is that in which a more personal relationship is brought about whereby Kṛṣṇa is conceived as a child and loved accordingly. This is best exemplified in the love of mother Yaśodā for Kṛṣṇa. Although Kṛṣṇa in His Prakaṭa Līlā first acknowledged Devakī as His mother, yet He was attracted away by a purer and closer affectionate love and so liked to be nurtured as a child by Yāśodā. The simple affectionate love of Yaśodā cannot prevent her from punishing Kṛṣṇa for His childish freaks and naughty mischiefs. Her heart is filled with cares and anxieties when in the morning Kṛṣṇa goes out with the whole body of Gopaboys to look after the cattle. His home-coming is an event

of joy to her. Even this motherly love of Yakodā is not powerful enough to sublimate altogether the Lordship of Kṛṣṇa. She is some times struck with the supernatural powers of her son; while suckling the baby Kṛṣṇa, she is astounded to see within the small cavity of His little face the entire universe of beings, the various incarnations, the endless Nārāyaṇas as the Lords of endless Vaikuṇṭhas, the eternal highest heaven along with the Gopas and Gopīs. Yet such manifestation of supreme Lordship is only temporary; again the motherly love gains the upper hand and mother Yaśodā banishes all these thoughts from her mind and is absorbed with cares and anxieties quite natural to a mother.

In the highest stage, viz, the stage of ecstacy of love, the most closest personal relationship of conjugal tie is brought about whereby Krsna is loved with an unparallelled, all-pervading, all-absorbing, astounding passion by Radha and Her associate Gopis. Here there is not the slightest tinge of reserve-no fear, no awful reverence, no shrinking, no hesitation, no uneasiness, no astounding, no bewilderment, nothing of the kind, nothing whatsoever which breaks the incessant flow of devotion. Here all conventions are utterly discarded and the highest self in the nature is completely posited. The crimson love of Radha alone is more than a match for the supreme Lordship of Krsna which is completely thrown into the background. The Bhagavata texts and allied scriptures are unanimous on the point that Kṛṣṇa ever appears to Rādhā and to the Gopis in His intrinsic form of द्विभूज गोपवेश वेगुकर, and never in the form of one having four hands but otherwise human-shaped.

From what is stated above it appears that in the constitution of Radha, in Her devotional love, there is some specia-

lity whereby she occupies the highest stage in the hierarchy of the manifestations of divine love. This distinctive attribute is described in Vaisnava Psychology as Mahābhāva, or, more accurately, Mahābhāva considered in its aspect of Mādana.1 For the same reason of the paucity of the English language as was already pointed out, it is very difficult to give an accurate explanation of these terms or to render them into English equivalents. All that we can say is that it is that stage of divine love which stands far above the stage a human soul can aspire to reach by way of attaining the summum bonum. Now the highest bonum prescribed by Vaisnava Philosophy for a human soul is what will be described later on as Premānanda or, more accurately, a mere glimmering of Premānanda. This Prema, which is nothing but the essence of the Hlādinī or Rasa Sakti of Bhagavān, when passing through several stages by way of greater and greater development, turns into that beatific love which is called Bhava, occupying the seventh stage in the out-lined gradation of development proceeding from Prema. This Bhava, again, when undergoing a further development so as to characterise the minds of none but the Gopīs of Vrndāvana, becomes Mahābhāva. This Mahābhāva feeling has many aspects of which two are called Mohana and Mādana; and of these again the former is common to Rādhā and some only of her Kāyavyūhas or associate Gopīs, while the latter is present in Rādhā and Rādhā alone. The excellence of this Madana Mahabhava lies in the fact that it combines in itself and yet transcends all the charac-

^{1.} The same idea occurs in the Charitamrta couplet—Mahabhava Swarupa Sri Radha Thakurani | Sarvagunakhani Krsnakantasiromani ॥ [Adi Lila, ch. IV], and also in the verse—तयोर्प्युभयोर्मध्ये राधिका सर्वथाधिका। महाभावस्व- रूपेयं गुणैरतिवरीयसी॥ [Ujjvala Nilamani, p. 59].

teristics of the different kinds of ecstatic emotional joy varying from the low stage of Rati to the stage of Mahābhāva in all its aspects. This appears from the text-सर्वभावोद्गमोज्ञासी मादनोऽयं परात्परः। राजते ह्वादिनीसारो राधायामेव यः सदा॥

(Ujjvala Nīlamaņī, Bombay Edition p. 409)

This highest emotional divine love is always present in the heart of Rādhā and sometimes appears in outward manifestation.¹

It is by reason of this Mahābhāva ecstacy of love that Rādhā is described in the Vṛhat Gautamīya text as देवी कृष्ण्-मयी प्रोक्षा राधिका परदेवता। सर्व्यलदमीमयी सर्वकान्तिः सम्मोदिनी परा॥ In other words, Rādhā by means of her height of ecstatic joy shines resplendent with an all-surpassing halo of lustre, and is inseparably connected with the beatific sports of Kṛṣṇa. This very idea is also the underlying sense of the

^{1.} Although I am quite conscious of the fact that such mere statement of the technical terms like Mahabhava etc is not at all sufficient to give an idea of their significance in religion, yet I cannot help doing it for several reasons. In the first place, to express in language-specially in a foreign tongue-the full significance of these stages of divine love is rather an absurd task; and if it is at all possible to give only a vague idea thereof, it will require volumes. Secondly, even a mere indication without elucidation of these points is thought to be necessary to let philosophic minds and moralists of the west know that their classification of feelings is a very trifling thing in comparison to what the Hindu psychology of feelings has done. Thirdly, to omit a reference to these stages of ecstatic joy of devotion is indeed doing a great injustice to the exposition of the Principle of Radha.

Rg. Vedic text—राध्या माध्यो देवो माध्येनेव etc. cited previously. The text means that "Mālhava or Krsna, the Selfluminous Being of beatific sports, and Rādhā, the highest divinity of the bliss-potencies of Kṛṣṇa,—these two inseparably-connected entities shine resplendent with their own halo of glory amongst beings." This interpretation seems to be inconsistent with the theory of the highest heaven Goloka as the dwelling place of Bhagavan—quite distinct from the universe of beings. The inconsistency however may be explained away by the fact that though really speaking Bhagavān revels in beatific sports in His own eternal heaven, yet the ultimate source of the creation etc of beings lying in the Bliss-potency of Bhagavan, the soul of each of the beings is a bit of the Infinite Bliss; and this real nature of the soul lying hidden under the influence of the Māyā Śakti is posited by full realisation, and then the soul conceives nothing but the ecstatic sports of Krsna-Rādhā everywhere in the entire universe of beings. Hence it is that the text quoted above speaks only of the stage of full religious realisation when nothing appears but the blissful sports of Krsna prevailing everywhere.

The principle of Rādhā being thus inseparably connected with the concept of Bhagavān, the cult of Kṛṣṇa to be made accurate should be styled the cult of Rādhā-Kṛṣṇa. Kṛṣṇa is no doubt conceived as the Highest Being in the Bhāgavata cult. The Absoluteness of Kṛṣṇa, again, lies not in His being an Abstract Idea; He is the Concrete One eternally realising Himself by way of ecstatic sports in the midst of the highest display of his Swarūpa Saktis. This distinctive character of Kṛṣṇa is more definitely indicated by the compound concept Rādhākṛṣṇa if at all we carefully remember the philosophical

import of the word Rādhā. Moreover, as the derivation (from root true to worship, to propitiate) shows, from this compound concept it at once follows that Kṛṣṇa the Absolute is to be realised not in the manner of self=realisation indicated by Śaṃkara and his followers, but in the way of constant devotion and propitiation by the individual soul not merging in the Highest Self. The chosen word Rādhākṛṣṇa therefore indicates tacitly the relation between the Absolute and human personality as well as the concept of the summum bonum to be attained by an individual soul.

Although thus the concept of Radha = Krsna clearly expresses the whole theory of the Absolute, yet it is a matter for serious consideration why the author of the Bhag. texts indicates the principle of Radha only in a vague way. He has indeed referred to it in the text—"अनया राधितो नूनं भग-वान हारिरीश्वर: (X, 30, 28) but that seems to be rather in a mystified way. Whatever the object of such hidden reference might be, there is not the least doubt that it is the principle of Rādhā appended to the concept of Kṛṣṇa that brings out the full import of the Advaya Jňana Tattwa which is the main principle involved in the whole volume of Bhag texts. Besides. there are lots of other scriptural texts which corroborate this concept of the Bhagavata. In the first place, there is the Rg Vedic text just now referred to, which is clear as broad day light about the tenability of the Radha-Krsna theory. The same truth is also involved in the texts of the Vrhat Goutamiya Tantra—सत्त्वं तत्त्वं परत्वश्च तत्त्वत्वयमहं ।किल । त्रितत्त्वरू-पिणीसापि राधिका मम वल्लभा ॥ प्रकृतेः पर पवाहं सापि मच्छक्ति-रूपिणी। सारिवंक रूपमास्थाय पूर्णोऽहं ब्रह्म चित्परः। ब्रह्मणा

प्रार्थितः सम्यक् सम्भवामि युगे युगे। तय साई त्वयः साई नाशाः देवतादुहाम्। The lines occur in the context of Kṛṣṇa's speech to Valarāma, and the meaning is this-'I combine in myself the three principles, viz (1) the principle of the totality of effects, (2) the principle of causality, and (3) the principle higher than these two. Rādhikā too, my dearest, devotee, is of this nature. I am transcendental to Prakṛti the prime cause, so is she my potency. I am Pūrṇa Brahman inasmuch as Bliss is my form and Knowledge is (preeminent?) in me. Being inclined by the devotion of Hiraṇyagarbha Brahmā I manifest myself to the phenomenal world in every yuga, along with you my partial aspect and her (Rādha), with the object of suppressing those that tyrannise over gods".

From the Adipurana text again (श्रहमेव परं रूपं न न्यो जानाति कश्चन। जानाति राधिका नूनम् श्रंशानचे ते देवताः।) we know that Rādhikā alone fully realises the whole concept of the Ultimate Reality, while gods and other beings attain only partial realisation. The implication of the text, however, is that the devotional ecstatic love of Rādhā is simply an ideal one which is always to be approached but can never be actually reached by phenomenal beings of the universe.

In the Visnu Purāna also there are explicit references to the Principle of Rādhā. We are thus in a position to assert that the concept of Rādhā-Kṛṣṇa which is the main theme of the Bhāg. texts is corroborated by various other scriptural texts, and is thus established on a sound and sure basis.

The above exposition of Kṛṣṇa philosophy as indicated by the compound concept of Rādhākṛṣṇa is, I am afraid, highly criticised by many modern scholars who hold that this is

ot true Kṛṣṇa = philosophy but popular or vulgar Kṛṣṇaism and as such is to be ignored as untenable. Their main objection perhaps is that the name Rādhā does not occur in the Bhāgavata. They cannot convince themselves without a direct emphatic statement on this point like the statement contained in the mahāvākya कृष्णस्त भगवान स्वयम.

To meet this objection, while admitting that nowhere in the Bhag, texts is to be found a clear mention of the name Rādhā, I must not fail to point out that there are lots of texts. in the Bhagavata (e.g. X, 30, 31) in which the author has explicitly used the word faul, and that this word undoubtedly points to the fact that amongst the Gopis there is some Divinity that stands unparallelled and unapproachable in the matter of devotional spirits towards Krsna. Moreover, the whole tenth chapter of the Bhagavata is nothing but an elaboration of the highly esoteric doctrine based upon this very principle of Rādhā or Kṛṣṇapriyā, and the great importance of the tenth chapter can never be minimised in view of the author's direct statement "दशमस्य विशुद्ध्यर्थं नवानामिह लद्यम्' which means that the first nine chapters are but an introduction to the tenth chapter. There can not be the least doubt, therefore, that the sage Vyasa had the principle of Radha clearly in his mind when he revealed the Bhag. text, however tacitly or implicitly he might have referred to the name Rādhā. To put the same thing by way of an analogy-Nowhere in the whole commentary text on the Ved. Sūtras does Samkara mention the word Māyā, yet from the manner of his treatment no body, unaware of the fact that the word does occur in Samkara's commentary on the Upanisadas, hesitates to associate with his name the principle of Māyā as

an illusion; similarly, from the manner of treatment the principle of Rādhā is justly associated with the name of Vyāsa notwithstanding the fact that he has never explicitly used the term Rādhā in the whole volume of Bhāg. texts.

Again, although we are quite conscious of the fact that the number of non-bhagavatic texts cited by V. philosophers as containing the word Radha is not large and so the evidence on the point is rather meagre, still we must draw attention to the fact that it is the connotation of the term and not the term itself that plays an important part in the sphere of religion. The dualistic theory of the Vaisnavas cannot be ignored, and the dualism is expressed in the relation between God and soul—the relation between God the worshipped object and the individual soul as the worshipper or devotee. If the Ultimate Reality is to be regarded as the Ideal Being, we cannot but recognise at the same time the existence of an Ideal Devotee. And what the Bhag texts describe as Rādhā or Priyā is nothing but this Ideal Devotee. this vital point in Vaisnavism be carefully remembered, there will be no reason why an objection should be raised against the principle of Rādhā being inseparably appended to the concept of Advaya Jñāna Tattwa Krsna Thus we can conclude by saying that, as against the view of those objectionists, if there is anything like true Krsna philosophy it is surely involved in the compound concept of Rādhā-kṛṣṇa, and always to look to the philosophic import of the term Radha would remove all doubts and silence all controversy.

Meaning of Lila.

From the foregoing pages it appears that the theory of the Absolute according to Vaisnava Philosophy is that of Kṛṣṇa eternally realising Himself in the midst of eestatic sports. The word 'Sport' has been used throughout as the English equivalent for the Sanskrt word 'Līlā' and we have reasons to do so. As already pointed out, the word 'Līlā' occurs in the Ved. Sūtra II, 1, 33 "लोकवन्त लीलाकैवल्यम्"

where all the commentators agree in taking the word in the sense of 'sport'; and because this is also the meaning given in lexicons, we are fully justified in adopting this meaning. Creation indeed is a veritable puzzle, and to explain this the philosophic thought of the west has attempted several theories varying from crude materialism to idealism. est development of the idealistic theory was, it seems to me, reached in the objective idealism of Hegel, which states that eternal creative processes are indispensably necessary for the realisation of the Absolute Idea. Without entering into a thoroughgoing examination of the theory, all that we can say for our present purpose is that it is open to one grave object tion, viz, that by regarding creative processes as a necessity for the realisation of the Absolute Idea, it reduces the Absolute into one in which a feeling of uneasiness or want is felt, and thereby the Absolute character of the Absolute Idea is lost altogether, and the idea of imperfection creeps upon the Abso-To avoid such objections the Vedanta has justly put forward the theory that creation is a mere sport of the Abso-It is to be noted here that the idea of 'sport' has two main characteristics viz (1) that no exertion is felt, (2) that there is no ulterior motive to satisfy some purpose. We have already shown how the latter characteristic is not made out if Samkara's theory of Brahman be accepted. Even the explanation given by Rāmānuja of the above sūtra has been shown to be open to one objection. The theory of creation as a mere sport, therefore, becomes the most tenable if only the Absolute be regarded as the Highest Substance consisting of endless attributes concentrated in Bliss. In otherwords, if Kṛṣṇa

the Rasa of the Upanisads be regarded as the Ultimate Reality. then and then only creation will be most satisfactorily explained as a mere sport. The question now is 'Is creation a sport or Līlā of Bhagavān Kṛṣṇa as Kṛṣṇa'? We have already saiu that though Krsna as Bhagavan is the ultimate source of creation, sustentation etc of the phenomenal world, yet the direct causality of creation etc is ascribed to Him in His partial aspect Paramātmā Purusa. Moreover, the universe as it stands consists of such a great diversity of names and forms, consists of such an endless number and gradation of causalities and forces acting and reacting upon one another, is such a wonderful conglomerate of acts and effects going on in the limitations of time and space,—that it cannot but be created by an Omniscient, Omnipotent, All-pervading Being. In other words, creation testifies to the supreme Lordship of Bhagavān; and though it is really a bit of the Infinite Bliss of Bhagavē and as such should appear in its blissful character, yet by inconceivable Māyā Śakti the blissful character of the spc s of creation lies hidden, making room for an indication of the Lordship of Bhagavan. Thus we find that in creation as a sport the intrinsic nature of Bhagavan is not revealed, and we cannot therefore describe this sport as the sport of Bhagavān Kṛṣṇa as Kṛṣṇa. What, then, is that supreme sport which is eternally displayed by Krsna as such? It is nothing but that beatific sport—the necessary outcome of the Infinite Bliss of Krsna, in which the best part is played by the divine conjugal-relationship which Rādhā bears to Kṛṣṇa.

^{1.} As regards this doctrine of creation being a sport of the Absolute Being Bingavan we refer also to the dictum of Heraklitus, "Making worlds is Zeus" 'pastime," and also to what Plato says in his Laws, Book VII, p. 803, viz that "Man is made to be the play thing of God."

This unparallelled, all-absorbing, all-astounding Līlā of Rādhākrsna is described in Vaisnava Philosophy as of two aspe-. ts-Prakata or manifest, and Aprakata or non-manifest.1 Both these Lilas are eternal, and the fact of eternity is based upon various texts. For example, the Vrh. Up. text "यद् गतं भवच भविष्यच" says that whatever attributes and acts there are in the Absolute Being are to be understood as having existed in the past, as existing in the present, and as those that exist alike in the future. Again, from the Pippalāda Śākhā text एको देवो नित्यलीलानुरक्तो मक्कव्यापी भक्तह्य-न्तरात्मा it is quite clear that the sports are eternal. The relation between these two Lilas may be briefly stated thus:-One and the same Līlā is indeed going on eternally in the highest heaven Goloka; phenomenal beings like ourselves whose true personality lies hidden and suppressed under the duence of the Māya Śakti have no access to this Līlā; we e not indeed, in this miserable and pitiable state of ours, expected to realise this even in the billionth part; at this stage and with respect to ourselves the Līlā is called non-manifest. But the Love God of the Vaisnavas, whose sweet nature it is to sell Himself to and to be conquered completely by the insatiable hankering in the devotion of His dear devotees, who feels not the least hesitation to do any thing and everything, even to go to the most horrible hell for the sake of His dearest devotees, to whom nothing appeals but the incessant flow of propitiation of their dearest Kṛṣṇa-this Love God of the Vaisnavas out of sheer goodness and grace sometimes manifests Himself, in the midst of the blissful ecstatic sports, to phenomenal beings; and at this stage the self=same Līlā of Goloka is called manifest—manifest indeed in the supersensuous heaventrio of Vrndavana, Mathura and Dwaraka.

^{1.} See Appendix.

What Vaisnava Philosophy calls Goloka the highest heaven and dwelling place of Kṛṣṇa is indeed one and the same, and it is this that gets the appelation of the heaven-trio from the point of view of the manifest Līlā. The eternity of the Līlā means that its flow is incessantly going on subject to no limitations of time and space; and in the manifest aspect of the Līlā, if, in the midst of the selfsame characteristic of transcendancy over time and space limitations, there is the appearance of the acts of Kṛṣṇa's taking birth and the like,—there is the display of the limited acts like beginning, mediating and termination, all this is surely to be regarded as owing to the inconceivable willforce of the Lord Kṛṣṇa.

The non-manifest Līlā again is described as having two aspects, viz—(1) Mantropāsanāmayī (मन्त्रोपासनामयी) or what is represented in the set formulæ of lip-prayers the daily practice of which with all regularity constitutes the preliminary stage of all religious life, (2) Swarasiki (स्वार सिका) or what is revealed as a flow in realisation. As we have already said, the real significance of the personal relationship to Bhagavan brought about in the devotional cult lies in the fact that it has a much greater insistent demand upon the time and attention of a person than what the lip-prayers of God require. The more time and attention a person gives for meditating upon Bhagavan, the greater prospect has he of realisation so as to approach nearer and nearer the attainment of the final end. For the human soul as it stands, it is not at all possible in the preliminary stage to meditate upon a good number of the endless beatific sports of Kṛṣṇa—far be it said of a hope for full realisation. Hence it is that in the preliminary stage when by the good grace of Bhagavan manifesting Himself in the shape of a spiritual guide a person is just initiated in-

^{1.} See Appendix.

to the devotional cult, the Līlā of Bhagavān is very tersely indicated to him, as if the Infinite Līlā is restricted to a particular sport or act or rather to unconnected spheres of the beatific sports. And the devotee henceforward is required to practise regularly the meditation upon the Līlā as thus represented in the set formulæ of incantations. Besides, how can it be expected to express adequately in words a thing which is only to be revealed into the heart of mankind? Even Sabda Brahman or the Logos cannot describe in detail the endless ecstatic sports of Kṛṣṇa. Such being the case, the Līlā is to be considered at this preliminary stage in its aspect of Mantropāsanāmayī.

Then by constant meditation and deep contemplation practised in strict accordance to the rules of the Bhakti cult, the Līlā might ultimately be revealed in its various manifestations linked together, and thereby the devotee feels such an inexplicable divine joy that it has no parallel in the mundane sphere of existence. At this stage of mature realisation, the Līlā is considered in the aspect of tark. Owing to the presence of an uninterrupted flow of devotion the tark. Līlā might be compared to the flowing stream of the Ganges, while the other one to a lake of water or strictly speaking to a series of lakes.

From the above it appears that a reconciliation is however possible between the two Lilas. This reconciliation might be indicated by way of reference to the Bhagavata textнаतीनां वियोगों में न हि सर्वोत्तना कवित् (X, 47, 29). Kṛṣṇa speaks to the Gopīs "Your separation from me never takes place completely; in other words, you are never separated from my whole self." What the text really means is this—At

the termination of the Prakata Līlā it appears as if a separation is effected between Krsna and the Gopis, but that is not so; for, though Krsna seems to be separated from them so far as the manifest aspect of the Lilä is concerned, yet He is ever in the company of His associates so far as the non-manifest aspect is concerned. In otherwords, the conjunction between Krsna and His divine associates for the purpose of beatific sports is indeed eternal; this is sometimes displayed to phenomenal beings, sometimes taken away from their view. Even in the course of the manifest Līlā, it so happens that Kṛṣṇa by His movement here and there is separated from some of His associates—say, from mother Yasodā when Krsna goes out to look after the cattle, but at that very moment He is in the company of those very associates. This seems rather curious and anomalous to us, phenomenal beings as we are. But we should ever remember the fact that such contradictories, as 'separation and conjunction', 'going out and staying within', are all conquered in the Absolute by means of His inconceivable supreme Lordship or Omnipotence. of manifestation of such supreme Lordship by way of contradictions conquered are not rare in the Bhagavata texts. Līlā of Dāmabandha, the Līlā of Brahmamohana, the Līlā of meeting simultaneously a few thousands of Gopis with one and the same supreme body, and various other Līlās testify to this supreme Lordship of Krsna. From all this it is clearly proved therefore that what appears to be a termination of the Lila is really nothing but an uninterrupted continuous flow of the same—the only difference being in respect of aspect, manifest or non-manifest. In otherwards, a reconciliation is thus nicely brought about by Vaisnava Philosophers between the two Lilas, Prakata and Aprakata.

Chapter IV.

JĪVA OR INDIVIDUAL SOUL.1

In western philosophy there is a great ambiguity about the word 'Soul'. It is used in so many different senses—sometimes as a synonym for 'mind', sometimes for 'life', sometimes in the sense of the rational principle in an individual being—that it is very difficult to assert what it exactly means. Although thus there is some difference in meaning, the word soul is generally used as the corresponding word for the Hindu philosophical term 'Jīva' or 'Ātmā'. And following the footsteps of others and for want of a more suitable and as propriate term we have chosen to use this word soul in the sense of 'Jīva'.

Now what is the meaning of 'Jīva'?

To understand the real significance of the word 'Jīva', we are to remember the fact, already stated, that the concept of Bhagavan, as already stated, implies endless attributes inhering in a substance. These attributes are broadly classified into three, viz, (1) Antarangā or Swarūpa Śaktis, (2) Tatasthā or Jīva Śakti, and (3) Vahirangā or Māyā Sakti. Of these, we have already dealt with the Antaranga Sakti in sufficient detail; and the meaning of the other two, though roughly indicated before, needs likewise a detailed examination. Why is Jiva called the 'Tatastha Sakti? The word Tatasthā in Samskrt means 'that which lies on the bank—say, of a river'; and if we are to describe such a thing, we should say that it is neither included in the river proper i.e. water, nor does it come under the category of the village or town or province situated adjoining to the river-near the bank. Similarly, of the endless Jivas the eternally released ones are eternally beyond the influence of the Maya Sakti, and the

^{1.} See Appendix

others, i.e., those in bondage may, by taking recourse to the Bhakti Cult, surpass the Māyā Śakti. Hence the Jīva Śakti. does not come under the category of the Māyā Śakti. Nor does it come under the category of the Antaranga Śaktis; and the reason is this :- Owing to its transgression of deviating away from the contiguity of Bhagavan, the Jiva is suppressed by the influence of the Māyā Śakti, but such affectation by Māyā does not accrue even to Paramātmā the partial aspect of Bhagavan-far be it said of Bhagavan Himself who is ever in the display of His Śwarūpa Saktis;-in other words, owing to the affectation by Māyā, the Jīva Śakti does not come under the category of the Antaranga Sakti of Bhagavan. over, according to the technical meaning of the word तरस्थ. "तद्भिन्नत्वे सति तद्वोधकत्वम्" ("the being indicative of that in the midst of being different from that"), the Jiva is called Tatasthā also because, though it is distinct from the Swarūpa Sakti of Bhagavān, it goes to indicate Bhagavān as its ultimate source, just in the same way as solar rays though distinct from the sun proper indicate nothing but the sun as their source.

The Jiva Śakti, therefore, is a Śakti distinct from the Antarangā as well as from the Vahirangā Śakti. Hence it is that the Jiva is described as the Aparā Śakti in the Visnu Purāṇa text—विष्णुशिक्षः परा प्रोक्ता देत्रज्ञाख्या तथापरा। अविद्या कर्मसंज्ञान्या तृतीया शिक्तिरिष्यते ॥ (VI, 7, 61), as well as in the Gitā text—अपरेयिमतस्त्वन्यां प्रकृति विद्धि मे पराम् जीवभूतां महावाहो ययेदं धार्यते जगत्॥ (VII, 5). And this very idea we also find expressed in the Sruti texts (i) अस्मान्मायी सृजते विश्वमेतत्तिसमंश्चान्यो मायया संनिरुद्धः। (Śvetā. IV, 9). (ii) तयोरन्यः पिष्पलं स्वाहत्त्यनश्वन्नन्यो ऽभिचाकशीति

(Muṇḍ. III, 1, 1 also Śvetā IV, 6). (iii) स यदाञ्चया त्वजामनु-श्यीत (quoted in the Ṣaṭ-Sandarbha, p. 236).

As to the intrinsic nature of a Jiva we may refer in the first place to the words of one Jāmātr Muni who is regarded as the most ancient expounder-anterior even to Rāmānuja-of the system of philosophy that has given birth to the Śrī-sect of Vaiṣṇavas. Thus we come to know therefrom that negatively speaking a Jīva is neither a deity, nor a man, nor an irrational animal, nor an immovable being like plants; it is neither the body, nor the senses, nor the mind, nor life, nor intellect, nor the understanding; it is neither an unintelligent unconscious substance, nor one liable to transformation, nor consisting of knowledge alone. Affirmatively a Jīva is स्वस्मेस्वयं प्रकाशः, एकरूपः, स्वरूपभाक्, चेतनः, व्याप्तिशीलः, चिदान्वरूपभकः, ग्रहमधः, प्रतिचेत्रं भिन्नः, ग्राणुः, नित्यनिम्मेलः, जातृत्व-कर्त्तत्वभाकृत्विजयम्मेकः, परमात्मेकश्रेषःवस्वभाव

What we come to know from the above lines is this-

In the first place, Jīva is not liable to any change. It remains the same retaining its own identity in whatever being it may lie, be it in a deity, in a man or in any other being. Just as life in the sense of 'performance of their respective functions by the several parts of an organic system' is one and the same in whatever individual being it might be, so is Jīva. To explain further:—Change or transformation is principally of the following kinds, viz taking birth or production, retaining existence, development, reduction to another form, decaying and disappearance. None of these is predicated of a Jīva. A Jīva thus is that entity for whose presence brought about by Māyā in an organic body the several parts of the organisn, e. g, the mind, the senses etc. are in a position to perform their respective functions. By calling it an entity

or substance we deny the materialistic view that 'Jīva is the mere aggregate of conscious states', and assert that it is a single permanent principle or agent having the power of manifesting itself to itself in a connected system of states and activities in time and at the same time distinguishing itself from them, and asserting itself as one and the same identical principle through all successive states and connecting them all together into unity of a single mental life.

These two inseparable characteristics, viz, (a) non = liability to change and (b) identity in the midst of differences, evidently constitute the eternity of the Jiva; and as to this maxim all the theistic systems of Indian Philosophy agree.¹

Secondly, consciousness being its attribute, Jīva is स्वस्में स्वयंप्रकाश: In other words, it is self-luminous. But this self-luminosity is to be understood not in its relation to Bhagavān for the simple reason that Jīva being but a potency of Bhagavān surely gets its illumining force from Bhagavān-the Highest Substance and Source of all. It is self-luminous in relation to an unintelligent substance (जडवस्त). The latter by itself can neither manifest itself nor manifest others, while a Jīva can do so. It reveals itself to

^{1.} ef इत्थं च संसारस्यानादितया श्रात्मनोऽप्यनादित्वसिद्धावनादि
भावस्य नाशासम्भवात् नित्यत्वं सिद्ध्यतीतिवाध्यम् Siddhanta Muktavali, Biblintheca Indica, Vol IX, p 38, ("and thus by
the unbeginningness of transmigration the eternity of soul being proved and since an unbeginning entity cannot be destroyed, the eternity of soul is demonstrated. So it is to be understood"); also—जीव इंशो विग्रद्धा चित् विभागश्च तयोद्देयाः ।
श्रविद्या तिचतौयोगः षडस्माकमनादयः ॥, quoted in the
Sidhantaratnamala ("The soul, Isa, pure chit i. e. Brahman,
the distinction of the first two, Nescience, and its connexion
with Chit-these our six are held to be without beginning"

itself as appears from the process of conscious reflection; and by its presence it manifests unintelligent substances. Besides consciousness, it has also the attribute of bliss. This is shown in two ways—(i) since it receives its existence from Bhagavān, it cannot but be blissful in its intrinsic nature, for bliss is the preeminent attribute of Bhagavān; (ii) our experience tells us that an individual being is always averse to pain and ever seeks after pleasure. If, therefore, pleasure is its attribute even in the state of suppression by Māyā, there is no doubt that pleasure is its attribute in the stage before the affectation by Māyā, though of course there is an absolute difference between the two pleasures. Owing to its conscious nature, Jīva is called Chetana which in Saṃskṛt means 'that which manifests others'.

Thirdly, Jiva is called डयासि शिल: or having the power of pervading. The significance of this characteristic is well understood in its relation to the other attribute, viz, that Jiva is An Anu or atom is defined as an indivisible substance, the culminating point of smallness. Its smallness is beyond perception and so can not be adequately expressed in words. Yet some how to give an idea we may say that if the hundredth part of the end of a piece of hair be divided into hundred parts, that would roughly amount to an atom. This very idea about the smallness of Jiva we find expressed in the Sruti texts - पर्रोडण रात्मा चेतसा वेदितव्यो यस्मिन् प्राणः पञ्चधा संविवेश (Mund. III, 9), वालाग्रशतमागस्य शतधा किंवतस्य च भागो जीवः स विशेयः Sveta v, 9). From the Bhag. texts also सुद्माणामप्यहं जीवः (XI, 16, 11), एव नित्यो(ऽज्ययः सूद्धमःetc (VI, 16, 18), केश्राग्रशत-भागस्य शतांशसदृशात्मकः। जीवः सुद्मस्वरूपोऽयं संख्यातीतो हि चित्रण: II (X, 87, 26), we know that Jiva is the smallest thing conceivable. Though thus of an atomic size Jīva is

capable of pervading the whole organic system of a body so as to enable each and every part of the system to perform its own function1. Such pervasiveness is of course owing to the inexplicable magnetic influence of Jīva, just in the same way as a very small quantity of some medicinal herb borne somewhere in the body invigorates simultaneously the whole bodily system. In this connection it is necessary to refer to the Gita text नित्यः सर्वगतः स्थाणु रचलोऽयं सनातनः (II, 24) which speaks of the all-pervasiveness of Jiva. This seems to be conflicting with the various scriptural texts, and a reconciliation is possible only if we interpret the Gita text saying that when at great the dissolution the endless Jivas by way of reabsorption lie in a subtle state with Bhagavan then the Jiva in that state would be called सर्वगत or all-pervading, for otherwise Bhagavan Himself would not be called so.

Fourthly, in its intrinsic nature of being a bit of the Infinite Bliss and Knowledge of Bhagavān, Jīva is truly called Aham or Ego. This real significance of Aham is to be carefully distinguished from what wrongly goes by the same name under the influence of the Māyā Sakti. In the latter case the material substance Prakṛti is wrongly identified with the true Ego and what is really the act of Prakṛti is erroneously ascribed to Jīvā. Owing to its real function—the thought and meditation about the Highest Substance—being taken away,

^{1.} This pervasiveness of a Jiva is referred to in the Ved. Sutra

JUICATE II,3,26 which means that 'just as a lamp by
means of its virtue of luminosity lights a whole house, so also
a Jiva though intrinsically of atomic size, by reason of its
attributes—undecayingness and the like—is capable of pervading simultaneously the whole organic system of a body.'

Jiva becomes engrossed in thought of Prakrti, and thereby the real 'aham' is thrown into the background yielding place to a new ego. This new ego corresponds to the empirical ego in the western system. That Jīva is quite distinct from this empirical ego may be shown thus—In dreamless sleep all functional activities of the senses and of the mind cease; even the understanding remains inactive, for the whole function of the understanding consists in its synthetic activity of subjectivation whereby the sense-manifold being thrown into the mould-like universal principles of time and space are brought into relation to the ego, and in dreamless sleep no such condition is present. In other words, in dreamless sleep no consciousness can reasonably be ascribed to the new ego. After such a dreamless sleep when we wake, we say "I slept a sound sleep", and owing to this remembrance it must be said that even in dreamless sleep there is present the real ego in its self-conscious state, for it is a psychological fact that remembrance and consciousness inhere in the same substance or entity. Thus we see that Jiva is an Ego which should not be confused with the empirical ego or what Hindu Philosophy calls Prākṛta Ahamkāra.

Fifthly, Jīva is not one but many. Being of the atomic dimension it can not simultaneously exist in different individual beings. A very small piece of a medicinal herb borne by an individual, though it might invigorate the whole organic system of that particular being, can not simultaneously migrate to other beings; so is the case with Jīva. The theory of plurality of Jīvas must therefore be upheld. Had it not been so, one and the same Jīva would have simultaneously pervaded, like Paramātmā, the whole universe of beings, and in that case there would be no place, in the system of Vaisṇava Philosophy, for Paramātmā as the Immanent Regulator of all beings.

This doctrine of plurality of Jīvas is also directly stated in the Ved. Sūtra II, 3, 48, where the commentator Rāmānuja says—"Although the souls, as being parts of Brahman and so on, are of essentially the same character, they are actually separate, for each of them is of atomic size and resides in a separate body. For this reason there is no confusion or mixing up of the individual spheres of enjoyment and experience" (Thibaut's Translation of Rāmānuja, p. 565).

Though Jivas are many, yet they are related in difference as well as non-difference. In so far as each is undecaying by itself there is the sameness in all Jivas; still there is difference, and this difference appears in two-fold ways, viz—(1) while encased in corporeal frames different Jivas suffer weal and woe differently according to the difference, in nature, of the acts done in this or previous existence; (2) while bereft of gross bodies different Jivas occupy different positions in the hierarchy of spiritual life according to the difference in the nature of the devotional practices.

Sixthly, Jīva is pure, and the purity consists in the fact that in its intrinsic nature it is not affected in any way by the impure effects of Māyā. When encased in a corporeal frame it remains all the while as a passive looker on of the impure effects going on, which effects are really attributed to the empirical ego that is thus brought about by the Māyā Sakti by way of overshadowing the real ego or pure Jīva.

Lastly, the eternity of the Jīva, already referred to, necessarily follows from its being an attribute of the Eternal Absolute. As such, the knowledge and bliss though finite in comparison with the Infinite knowledge and bliss of Bhagavān, eternally inheres in the Jīva. Such knowledge and bliss is indeed explicit in the Jīvas that are eternally released. In those, on the other hand, which on account

of the beginningless deviation away from the contiguity of Bhagavān come under the influence of the Māyā Śakti, there is a mere faint glimmering of this innate knowledge (called स्वरूपानुवाधित्व in Vaiṣṇava Philosophy); and this fact cannot but be admitted for otherwise no satisfactory explanation can be given for the intuitive belief in the Absolute Being which the philosophic thought of Vaiṣṇavism accepts as the starting point in religious practice.

The characteristics of a Jiva, thus far indicated and explained, may also be strengthened by various scriptural texts. Thus the Kath. Up. 11, 18, text—न जायते म्रियते वा विपश्चि-न्नायं कुतश्चिन्न वभूव कश्चित्। त्राजो नित्यः शाश्चतोऽयं पुराणो न हन्यते हन्यमाने श्रीरे ॥ evidently speaks of the eternity and non-liability-to-change of a Jīva. The Bhāg, texts again-श्रात्मा नित्योऽज्ययः शुद्ध एकः त्तेत्रज्ञ श्राश्रयः। श्रविकियः सदग्-घेतुर्व्यापकोऽसंग्यनावृतः ॥ एतैर्द्वादशभिविद्वानात्मनो लच्चौः परैः। त्रहंममेत्यसद्भावं देहादौ मोहजं त्यजेत् । (VII, 7, 19-20) distinctly state all the characteristics indicated above. The same view is also held in the Ayurvedic Suśruta Samhita text—''त एते श्रनुमानग्राह्याः परमसूदमाश्चेतनावन्तः शाश्वताः... त्रायुर्वेदशास्त्रेषु श्रसर्वगताः चेत्रज्ञाः नित्याश्च तिर्यग्यो-निमानुषदेवेषु सञ्चरन्ति धर्माधर्मान मत्तम् (Śārīrasthāna, ch. I, 16-17) with the reservation that what is called empirical ego goes here by the name of Karmapurusa.

Classification of Jīvas¹:—The endless Jīvas thus described as having twelve main characteristics are classified in the

^{1.} See Appendix.

Vaisnava System into two principal classes, viz—(1) Those that are eternally inclined towards Bhagavān; in them their intrinsic nature of being chitkana and Ananda-kana is eternally explicit, and hence by the benign influence of the highest display of the Swarūpaśaktis they are acknowledged as eternal associates in the beatific sports of Bhagavān; (2) those that are averse to Bhagavan from beginningless time; in them the innate characteristic of knowledge and bliss or simply chit (as Vaisnava Philosophy very often uses this term chit in the sense of the three Antarangā Śaktis combined together) is implicit, and by the Vahirangā Sakti of Bhagavān they are compelled to undergo the trial—so to say—of being born again and again, subject of course to limiting adjuncts, and such births continue till the attainment of Self-realisation.

CHAPTER V.

THE DOCTRINE OF MAYA.1

As indicated in the previous chapters, the Vahirangā Sakti of Bhagavān is also called the Māyā Sakti. The Swarūpa Laksana of Māyā we get from the Bhāg. text—

ऋते ऽर्थे यत् प्रतीयेत न प्रतीयेत चात्मिन । तद् विद्यादात्मनो मायां यथाभासो यथा तमः॥

(II, 9, 33) "That potency of Bhagavan, which is conceived outside His intrinsic self-hood and yet which is not conceived irrespectively of Him is called Māyā." The Sruti says—

भियते हृद्यग्रन्थिश्छियन्ते सर्वसंशयाः। चीयन्ते चास्य कर्माणि तस्मिन् हृष्टे परावरे॥ (Mund. II, 2, 8), i.e., all ties of the

^{1.} See Appendix.

heart are broken, all doubts are removed and all acts cease, if that Paravara or the Highest Being is seen. These ties etc., again, as will be shown below, are nothing but the creation of Maya, and their suppression consequently means absence of the conception of Māyā. Thus we see, if there is realisation of the Absolute Being, there is no conception of Māyā. Moreover, Māyā being but a potency, its conception necessarily involves the idea of a potent Being or Substance as the receptacle of that potency, and that potent Being is Bhagavan. A potency can never stand by itself, it always inheres in a substance. So we are led to conclude that the Swarūpa Laksana of Māyā is justly stated in the above verse. The Tatastha Laksana of Maya, again, appears from the text एषा माया भगवतः सृष्टिस्थित्यन्तकारिणी। त्रिवर्णा वर्णितास्माभिः कि भूयः श्रोतुमिच्छ् सि॥ (Bhāg. XI, 3, 16), which says that Māyā is that potency of Bhagavān which by reason of the three gunas causes the creation, sustentation and dissolution of the phenomenal world.

This Māyā Śakti to which the causality of the world is thus ascribed has two main aspects, viz. (1) Nimitta Māyā, (2) Upādāna Māyā, such classification of causality corresponding to what the Aristotelion system lays down as Efficient and Material cause. The generic concept of Māyā as consisting of these two individual concepts is clearly expressed and elaborated in the text—कालो देवं कर्म जीवः स्वभावो इव्यं त्रें प्राण्मात्मा विकारः । तत्सङ्घातो वीजरोहप्रवाहस्तन्मायेषा तिकिच्छं प्रपद्म ॥ (X, 63. 26). Here the four concepts of काल, देव, कर्म and स्वभाव constitute the elements of the Nimitta aspect or Efficient causality, while the others make up the

Material cause or Prakṛti or Pradhāna. Let us explain each of the terms. By Kala or time is meant that Vrtti or function of Paramatma, which consists in disturbing the equilibrium state of the three gunas in the Pradhana so as to bring about a change in the shape of production of effects. (cf. कालवरया त मायायां गुणमय्यामधोत्तजः । पुरुषेणात्मभूतेन वर्ध्यमाधत्त वीर्य्य-वान ॥ (III, 5, 26) This Vedāntic idea of time is similar to the western conception whereby time, like space, is to be understood as a universal principle that underlies the idea of change. The conception thus overthrows the Naiyāyika's view of Kāla as a substance, and is also an improvement upon the Sāmkhist's view which attributes the disturbation of the equilibrium state of the Pradhana to the contiguity alone of Purusa and Prakrti. By 'Karma' is meant the acts done by beings, or strictly speaking, by the emperical egos in mundane existences from time immemorial. Such acts are of course other than those that follow necessarily from the intrinsic nature of a Jiva, and as such are excluded from the category of devotional worship and the like. The steady proneness of these acts towards the production of effects is what is styled here 'Daiva', and the impressions left by the acts constitute what is called here 'Swabhava'. The combination of these concepts thus constitutes the efficient aspect of Māyā which is regarded as the generic force of causality in the matter of creation.

By 'Dravya' is here meant the subtle state of the five elements; Prāṇa is the vital principle otherwise called Vāyu, which in Hindu Physiology is described as "the subtle principle that regulates all the processes of nerve-irritation and the impluse of the neurons within the sympathetic nervous system of a body, as well as the underlying principle of all the processes of stimuli being carried to the different senses."

'Atmā' here means the Aham principle or the emperical ego underlying the process of subjectivation operated upon the sense = manifold; 'Vikāra' means the eleven senses including Manas, as well as the five gross elements, and 'Deha' or body is the conglomerate in a cosmic order of these sixteen evolutes.

The Nimitta Māyā, also called Jīva-Māyā, has twofold functions viz Vidyā and Avidyā, as we come to know from the text, विद्याविद्ये मम तन् विद्ध्युद्धव शरीरिणाम् । वःधमो-चकरी आद्ये मायया में विनिम्मिते ॥ (Bhāg. XI, 11, 3) Vidyā means Right knowledge which consists in the ascertainment of the true nature of a Jiva as a bit of the infinite supersensous Knowledge and Bliss of Bhagavān; Avidyā, generally rendered into Nescience, means Ignorance about this true character of a Jiva. These two are beginningless emanations of the Maya Šakti. Vidyā being a vrtti or function of the Swarūpa Šakti of Bhagavān is indeed eternal; that is to say, a Jīva is eternally self-conscious of its true nature, but this self-consciousness is sometimes explicit (e. g. in the case of eternally released souls), and sometimes implicit (as in the case of those that are affected by Māyā). Of these two emanations of Māyā, Avidyā has two functions, Viz,—Āvaranātmikā and Viksepā-The former consists in the concealment of the true nature of a Jīva, while the latter operates by way of overpowering the Jīva by means of a conflicting consciousness which, as will be shown below, consists in the production of a new ego or the emperical ego. The true function of the Jīva being thus thrown into the background, all consciousness and all pleasure of the emperical ego are confined to the body, the sense organs, the internal organ and the like. This operation of the Avidya thus effects the bondage of the soul-the bondage which, strictly speaking, affects the em-

perical ego. It is clear, therefore, that Avidya is indeed an emanation of Māyā. But the question is, how can Vidyā be regarded as an effect of Māyā? As stated above, Vidyā which is a Vṛtti of the Swarūpa Śakti of Bhagavān can not possibly be regarded as an effect of Māyā, for the simple reason that Bhagavan in His Swarupa Śakti is not at all concerned with Māyā-the Śakti displayed only by Paramātmā the partial aspect of Bhagavan. To avoid this difficulty the word Vidyā in the verse must be taken in the sense of 'a door way to Right knowledge being explicit.' That this doorway to Vidya is indeed the effect of Māyā can be thus explained:-By the operation of the Avidya function as well as of the Pradhana aspect of the Maya Sakti, the manifold sensuous objects thus created by way of evolution form the only object of perception of the ego. The constitutive nature of finitude and transience again of these sensuous objects is such that when too much addicted to they naturally create an aversion on the part of the ego, and this averseness which is described in the Vedanta System as इहामूत्र फलभोगविरागः forms a doorway to Right knowledge. And because such averseness follows from the very nature of the products of Mava. it is but meet that Vidyā as a doorway to Vidyā is an effect of the Māyā Śakti. This theory must at any rate be upheld if we want to understand at all the real significance of the injunctions laid down in the beginning of the Sruti texts. If the main function of the Srutis is to give us knowledge about the definite character of the Absolute, why is it that they lay down injunctions about the performance of a son-begetting sacrifice, an agnistoma rite, or the like? As already stated, the motive underlying all these injunctions is to create an averseness to the manifold objects of this world or that. And thereby preparing a doorway to the knowledge of the Highest Self, the Srutis gradually teach us that

knowledge by way of stating—नेति नेति, श्रस्थूलोऽनगुः, and सत्यं ज्ञानमानन्दं ब्रह्म etc.

The Upādāna aspect of the Māyā is thus described in the texts-यत्ति ग्रामव्यक्तं नित्यं सदसदात्मकम् । प्रधानं प्रकृति प्राहुरविशेषं विशेषवित् ॥ (III, 26, 10), सा वा एतस्य संद्रष्टुः शकिः सदसदात्मका.....(III, 5, 25), from which it appears that the Upādānā Māyā is called Pradhāna or Prakṛti or Guna Māyā. It is the equipoised condition of the three gunas Sattwa, Rajas and Tamas, and as such it is called Avyakta or Non-manifest or Avyākrta, in-as-much as in this stage the differences of evolvents and evolutes-such as Mahat, Ahamkāra, senses, elements etc are not yet manifest. We might compare it by way of analogy to the idea of Platonic Matter as thus propounded in his Timœus-"This mother and receptacle of all visible and sensible things we do not call earth, nor air, nor fire, nor water, nor anything produced from them or from which these are produced. It is an invisible, formless thing, the recepient of everything participating in a certain way of the intelligible but in a way very difficult to seize" It is called Pradhana in the sense that, though it is the source of all the evolutes like Mahat and others, yet it transcends them and so is superior to them. It is called Prakrti in-as-much as it is सदसदात्मका which means that Prakrti is the underlying principle of all the things Mahat and others. Some of these things are Sat (सत्) or manifest as evolutes, some are Asat or non-manifest as evolvents that are nothing but the effects in their subtle or non-manifest state, some again have the twofold chracteristics of cause and effect. Though thus the underlying principle of Mahat and others, the concept of Prakrti is not to be confused with that of Brahman since the latter transcends the three gunas—the constituent elements

of Prakrti. The concept of Pradhana thus indicated is to be traced to the Upanisad texts, e. g. the Śveta Text-प्रधान चेत्र- अपतिगुंगेशः संसारवन्थस्थितिमोचहेतुः (VI, 16)

The operation of the Māyā thus described in detail has been explained in the chapter on the concept of Bhagavan by way of analogy to the operation involved in solar phenomena, and this fact is also tacitly referred to in the verse quoted above giving the swarūpā laksana of Māyā. From the phenomena of the sun's light it appears that very near to the solar disc and yet outside it there is a halo of light which consists of all the seven colours blending together so as not to be distinguished. Just as this halo of light appears out side the disc, and yet is such that it could not have existed as such had there been no disc, so is the case with Māyā. Further, it may be pointed out that owing to its excessive brightness the light of the halo dazzles the eye which thereby has its own power of sight suspended for the time being-it can be seen only by means of a scientific instrument; and the seven colours that lie in a blending state within the halo can sometimes be distinguished, e.g., by means of a scientific apparatus. The several effects of the Māyā, viz,-that the true nature of a Jīva is concealed, that Prakrti is the equipoised condition of the gunas, that the state of equilibrium being disturbed gives rise to manifold sensuous objects—these effects of the Maya correspond to the several phenomena, viz, the eye being dazzled, the halo consisting of the seven colours in a blending state, and these very colours distinguished sometimes by an instrument.

The above lines, I am afraid, are sufficient to indicate the view of Vaisnava Philosophy about the Principle of Māyā. But in view of the great importance of this principle in

Indian Philosophy, Lthink it would be an omission if it is not examined a little further from the critical point of view. Indeed the theory of Maya is so deep rooted in the Indian mind that almost every Indian young or old, male or female, be he a Hindu, an Islam or of any other caste or creed, is often and anon heard to say fall this we see is a mere illusion it is nothing but Mayas the world is fulse, and so on do Outside India also we find philosophers that take care to know anything of Indian Philosophy interprets Maya in the sense of Illusion or Dream of Dream as Mr. Cowell puts it ... All these statements regarding the meaning of Maye, they connect sunhesitatingly with the name of the great commentator Sankarate Sankarats theory of the Yedanta it might be added here, is generally interpreted by critical minds of the East and West to involve besides the points tof sonepess between Brahman and individual soul, the two tothern points of Falsity of the world and Māyā as an Illusion. In the Theologic-Philosophical treatise like Chaffthartad also there cis alclean reference to this meaning of Mayar as an Histon being associated with the pame of Sakkara ed that begre ed

This Sankara's theory of Maya as an Illusion strange it is that the word Maya nowhere occurs throughout his commentary on the Sutras—can be traced to his commentary on the Upanisads, and has been developed in the Sutra—commentary. Although this theory, for reasons undefinable like the undefinable Maya, has gained ground for more than a decade of centuries and has spread its influence far abroad in the west be it said to the credit and discredit of the late lamented saint. Vivekananda), yet we do not he situe to assert that it serves as a stumbling block to his theory of the Vedanta. With whatever subtleties he might have attempted to give a consistent exposition of the results.

as to establish his own pet theory of Absolute Monism, the fact cannot be gainsaid that by the introduction of the principle of Avidya he has virtually made his exposition of the Vedanta full of inconsistencies and untenable. But for this curious and inconsistent theory of Illusion, reconciliation might have been effected between Sankara's philosophical speculation and the philosophy of Vaisnava Religion. His concept of Brahman is indeed regarded by Vaisnava Philosophers as a partial exposition of the concept of Bhagavan, but his theory of maya is not at all-and cannot possibly be-recognised by them. Herein lies a fundamental difference between the two schools of thought-a difference which is inseparably connected with the difference of view in respect of the relation between the Absolute and soul. our purpose, however, the untenability of this theory can be shown as follows.

The theory may be briefly stated thus:—On the basis of the Sruti text एकमेवादितीयं बहा (Chhā. V1, 2, 1) it is to be urged that there is only one Reality Brahman, and this Brahman is devoid of all differences or attributes, and in nature is pure bliss and knowledge. This alone is existent and nothing else is existent. In association with Māyā which has the twofold Vṛttis of Vidyā and Avidyā, Brahman, when conditioned by the former i. e. Vidyā, is styled Īśwara and when by the latter is called Jīva. Brahman 'being' the only Reality, the external world originates from Ignorance or Avidyā. This Avidyā cannot be called 'being' (सत्) for being is Brahman alone, nor can it be non-being (श्रसत्) in the strict sense, for it at any rate produces the appearance of the world (cf.श्रज्ञानन्त सदसद-

बदन्ति, Ved. Sāra p. 8, Jacob's Edition; also-नासद्रूपा न सब् रूपा माया नैवोभयात्मिका । सद्सद्भ्यामनिर्वाच्या मिथ्याभूता सनातनी ॥) It is in fact a principle of illusion—the undefinable one owing to which there seems to exist a material world, comprehending distinct individual existences. world, in other words, is all actually Brahman, but by reason of ignorance appears to us as the world. A rope, for example, lying in certain circumstances may be mistaken by a man for a snake, he calls it a snake, it not being so however, but a rope; in otherwords, one may speak of the snake and the rope as being one, yet it is not meant that the rope has actually undergone a change or has turned into a snake, it is a snake merely in resemblance. As the rope is to the snake, so is Brahman to the world. By saying 'the world is Brahman' is not meant that Brahman is actually transformed into the world, but that it appears as if it were the world, the world being no entity at all. In other words, the world's existence is really Brahman's, and Brahman therefore is the illusary-material cause of the world. It is not really a material cause as clay is of the jar which is made out of it, but a substrate in the same way as the rope is to the snake or as nacre is to silver.

A thorough examination of the theory contained in the above lines is simply beyond the scope of the present treatise. Besides, we have already discussed in a previous section the point that the Absolute cannot be a Being devoid of attributes, and that what Sankara describes as Brahman is nothing but a partial manifest of the Ultimate Reality Bhagavān. Leaving aside again for a future discussion the point of relation between Brahman on the one hand and Iśwara and individual soul on the other, we are here concerned with

a buief review of the theory of Maya or Avidya as indicated in the above lines. About this theory the Sastra dipika says-का पुनिरयमविद्या? कि आन्तिज्ञानं कि वा आन्तिज्ञानकारणभूतं वस्त्वन्तरम्? यदि भ्रान्तिः, सा कस्य? न ब्रह्मणः, तस्य स्वच्छि विद्या-्नाम्, तेषां ब्रह्मातिरेकिणामभावात् । आन्त्यभावादेवः च तत्कारणं वस्वन्तरमंथ्यनुपपक्षभेवं। ब्रह्मातिरेकेण आन्तिज्ञानं तत्कार्णं वा श्चिभ्यपगच्छनामद्वेतहानिः । कि कृता च ब्रह्मणोऽविद्या ? न हि कार-्रात्तरमहित्। स्वभाविकाति चेत्, कथै विद्यास्वभावस्विद्यास्वभाव ्रमात्।। '' "But what is this Nescience? Is it misapprehenasion or something else a cause of misapprehension? If misapprehensioni whose a Nat Brahman's for He, as you hold, is constitutively pure knowledge (science). In the sun there dambe no place for darkness. Non can it be souts, for these. las wou hold are not distinct from Brahman. And since, from wour apremises misapprehension, cannot exist no more can a second thing a couse thereof. Besides, if for argument's esakentrhe admitted as what subscribes to misapprehension-As a cause of ite as any entity additional to Brahman, Absolute-monism will evaporate. Whence again sprang Brahman's misapprehension? It cannot be due to anyother cause than Brahman, for as you hold, Brahman is the sole Entity If it be said that it is natural to Brahman, how, pray, can He whose nature is pure knowledge, be He whose nature is Nescience?

Besides, with whatever subtlety holders of the above theory might try to evade the point, they are forced to locate their Avidya in Brahman, and that they actually do so appears from various statements in which it is distinctly

^{dziw¹}ь≗h-ः**आश्रप्रत्वविषयस्यभागिनीः निर्विभागचितिरेव**ः केवलाच

stated that it is Brahman that is both the subject and the object of Nescience. To avoid such awkward position and in order to be consistent with their concept of Brahman as pure, intelligent and free (नित्यशुद्धवुद्धमुक्तस्वभावं ब्रह्म) maintain that Ignorance itself is false. Most wonderful is this of all their wonders. On hearing that these Vedantists regard Avidyā as the cause of the world's appearing to be true, one would of course suppose that this Avidya or Ignorance was understood by them to be itself true. For, if Ignorance did not actually exist, how could the world which they hold to be a nonentity have appearance? When a man mistakenly sees a snake in rope, the snake is called false, and at the same time that man's misapprehension is not said to be false but true. Moreover, the stock example of the snakerope cannot illustrate their point at issue. They no doubt admit that Avidyā has twofold functions, viz, Avarana and Viksepa;1 and with this admission and by way of analogy to the snake-rope example they say that by the function of Avarana the true nature of Brahman being concealed, the unreal world is made to appear in its stead by the force of the Viksepa function. But a statement like this cannot be positively affirmed of the analogue. For, though by the

Sanksepa-Sariraka, I, 316.

^{1.} ०f. ग्रस्याज्ञानस्यावरणवित्तेपनामकमस्ति शक्किद्वयम् । श्राव-रणशक्तिस्तावत् श्रज्ञानं परिच्छिन्नमप्यात्मानमप-रिच्छिन्नमसंसारिणमवलोकियित्वुद्धिपिधायकतयाच्छादयतीव तादशं सामर्थ्यम् । वित्तेपशक्तिस्तु यथा रज्ज्वज्ञानं स्वावृत-रज्जो स्वशक्त्या सर्पादिकमुद्भावयत्येवमज्ञानमपि स्वावृता-त्मनि वित्तेपशक्त्याकाशादिप्रपञ्चमुद्भावयति तादशं स म-र्थ्यम् । (Ved. Sara pp. 13-14, Jacob's Edition).

Avarana function of darkness the true nature of a rope is concealed, by the Vikṣepa function of the same darkness the rope does not appear to be a snake in the case of all; it is mistaken for a snake by those only who have had a previous percept of a snake. Thus, while for the rope to be mistaken for a snake an additional condition, e. g, the previous percept in the seer's mind of a snake, is necessary, we cannot say that such is also the case as regards the misapprehension of the world. The Adhyāropa doctrine, therefore, which is the basis of the above theory entirely falls to the ground.

Further, it might be urged that the doctrine of falsity of the world, although it might be said to the credit of Sankara that he no-where in his utterances explicitly states that the 'world is false', appears to be clearly involved in the theory of Nescience; and accordingly, an explicit statement on this point is often to be found in the writings of the followers of Śańkara, e.g., ब्रह्म सत्यं जगन्मिथ्या जीवो ब्रह्मैव नापरः¹ If then this doctrine of falsity of the world, i. e, of every thing else except Brahman be admitted, it would lead to the conclusion that the meaning of the texts like 'That thou art' which occasion the false utterances of these illusory Vedantists would never be capable of removing the fetters of Karman and putting an end to metempsychoses, just in the same way as all efforts for attaining real silver become fruitless if applied towards the silver misapprehended upon nacre. Thus it appears that from whatever point of view it is considered, the theory of Illusion as held by the school of Sankara proves to be full of inconsistencies and fallacies, and as such is to be rejected altogether. And if this theory is rejected,

^{1.} The first line of the verse is रहोकाईन प्रवद्यामि यदुकं प्रनथकोटिभि: || Who wrote this verse is not known, though it is familiar to every Vedantin of the Sankara school.

there is no other alternative than to admit that Māyā is a potency of Bhagavān whereby He is the cause of the creation etc of the entire universe of beings; and the derivative meaning of the word—"मीयते विचित्रं निम्मीयते त्रानया इति माया"—"that whereby the wonderful diversities of objects are created," points to the same conclusion.

The dostrine of Māyā is still open to another serious objection, viz, that it almost amounts to atheism in-as-much as it describes even Iśwara, the Immanent Regulator of all beings, as conditioned by Māyā and subject to withdrawal. The atheistic character of this theory is clearly pointed out in the Gītā text XVI, 8-असल्यमप्रतिष्ठन्ते जगदाहुरनिश्वरम्। अपरस्परसम्भूतं किमन्यत् कामहेतुकम्॥¹

As regards the merit of the above doctrine of Māyā it might be pointed out that it evinces no doubt the very great intellectual acumen and wonderful genius of its propounder—Sankara; and amongst great philosophical theories having no religious basis it must be accorded a conspicuous place, though in the sphere of true religion instead of doing any good it serves as an impediment. Yet in doing justice we cannot but admit that the theory served some purpose at least at the time it was first porpounded in-as-much as by means of its abstruse reasonings and highly logical argumen-

^{1.} This text, which has been interpreted by many as referring to the Buddhistic Theory, seems to be explained by Jiva Goswami in his Satsandarbha as referring to Sankara's theory of maya. (cf. असत्यं मिथ्याभूतं सत्यासत्याभ्यामनिर्वचनी- यत्वेनाप्रतिष्ठं निर्देशसून्यं स्थाणौ पुरुषत्ववत् ब्रह्मणीश्वरत्व-स्याज्ञानमात्रकत्विपतत्वात्, Param. Sandarbha, p 261).

tations over the extreme theory of falsity of the world it diverted to some extent the minds of the then people that were solely engrossed in thoughts of mundane objects in complete forgetal of divine worship and the like.

Scriptural Texts on the Principle of Māyā:-

We think we have sufficiently indicated how the principle of Māyā as laid down in the system of Vaisnava Philosophy cannot be corroborated in its detail by way of referring to, or examining, Sankara's system of exposition of the Vedānta Theory, yet it can be shown how various Upanisad Texts do indeed support this important theory of Indian Philosophy. Thus the Svetā IV, 10 text says—"Hयान्त प्रकृतिं विद्यात् मायिनन्तु महेश्वरम्, '-'Know Māyā to be Prakṛti and the great Lord Him who is associated with Māyā" (IV, 10)—associated in the sense that it is His potency. The full meaning of the text is that Maya is that which produces various wonderful creations, and in this sense Māyā is strictly called Prakrti which is but an emanation from Māyā, and that the Highest Person or Lord is called Māyin because He possesses the power of Maya (such association with Maya however is to be understood in the same sense as a lotus leaf is associated with a quantity of water put upon it). Elsewhere in the same Upanisad we find-श्रजामकां लाहि-तशुक्ररुष्णां वहीः प्रजाः स्जमानां स्वरूपाः । श्रजो होको जुपमाणी-उनुशेत जहात्येनां भक्तभोगामजो अन्यः ॥ (Svet. IV, 5, also Mahānār. IX, 2) which, while speaking of the difference between two Ajas i.e. Jīva and Paramātmā, states also that there is another beginningless principle and that this beginningless one consisting of the three gunas is the causality underlying manifold objects having diverse names and forms, i.e., is the same as Māyā or Prakrti.

Again in the text इन्द्रो मायाभिः पुरुष्वा इयते "Indra goes multiform through the Māyās" (Rk Samhitā VI, 47, 18)-the manifold powers of Indra are spoken of only because of his association with Māyā. In the Gitā text देवी होषा गुरामयी मम माया द्रत्यया, it is clearly stated that Māyā is Bhagavān's (power-मम माया). There is again the Svetā. text-"What is perishable is the Pradhana, the immortal and imperishable is Hara; the one God rules the perishable and the self" (चरं प्रधानममृताचारं हरः चरात्मनावीशते देव एकः—I, 10.) which speaks of Pradhana as the material aspect of Mava. It is to be noted here that the word Hara in the text means an individual soul for it draws (हरित) towards itself the Pradhana as the object of its enjoyment. In the Katha texts again-इन्द्रियेभ्यः परा ह्यर्थाः ऋर्थेभ्यश्च परं मनः। मनसस्तु परा बुद्धिबुद्धेरात्मा महान् परः । महतः परमन्यक्कमन्यक्कात् पुरुषः परः। पुरुषाञ्च परं किञ्चित् सा काष्टा सा परा गतिः॥ (III, 10, 11), there is a clear reference not only to the Avyakta or nonmanifest Prakrti but also to the various evolutes of the same.

It is useless to cite any more texts on this point. The cumulative evidence however of all these texts goes to show that Māyā is not something undefinable, i.e, Illusion, but is that power of the Absolute Being whereby He is the cause of the various wonderful creations that we see all around.

Chapter VI.

RELATION BETWEEN THE ABSOLUTE (BHAGAVĀN) AND INDIVIDUAL SOUL (JĪVA).

From what we have already said it is quite evident that Jiva is not identical with Bhagavan as Sankara and his followers erroneously hold, but stands to Him in the relation of

difference as well as non-difference. Difference,1 because the several characteristics of Bhagavan, viz, Infinite chit, Infinite Bliss, all-pervasiveness, omniscience, omnipotence, allregulativeness, being the ultimate source etc. in sport, the superlativeness of all attributes whatsoever, do not apply to Jīva; while the characteristics of being regulated, being affected by Māyā, which apply to Jīva, do not apply to Bhagavān. Non-difference because the several characteristics, viz (1) the constituent supersensuous ingredient of the selfhood being Chit and Bliss, (2) Eternity, (3) non-liability to any change, (4) Satyasamkalpatva, apply both to Bhagavan and Jīva alike. The relation is the same as between Pūrņa chit and chit-kaņa, between Pūrņa Ananda and ānandakaņa, between the solar disc and the rays, between fire and the flames. This relation of Achintyabheda-bheda between God and soul is one of the distinctive features of Vaisnava philosophic thought, and is such that it does not conflict with the relation conceived of in the religious speculations of all civilised nations in the world, that it is revealed to our conscience, and is quite in agreement with our reasoning. Besides, that Jiva is not identically the same as Bhagavān may be proved by lots of scriptural texts.

Thus in the first place we may refer to the text in the Chaturveda—Śikhā—"ग्रसमो वा एव परो न हि कश्चिदेवं दृश्यते सर्वे त्वेते न वा जायन्ते च म्रियन्ते च, छिद्रा होते भवन्त्यथ परो न जायते न म्रियते सर्वे ह्यपूर्णाश्च भवन्ति" (cited in Param. San-

September .

^{1.} The difference is concisely stated in the Garuda purana text
— सर्व्वज्ञात्पञ्चताभेदात् सर्व्वशक्त्यत्पशक्तितः। स्वातन्त्र्यपारतन्त्र्याभ्यां सम्भोगो नेशजीवयोः ॥, quoted in Madhwa bhasya
p. 74,

darbha, p 232) 'from which it appears that though Jīvas resemble Brahman in-as-much as both are not subject to birth or decay, yet, because the former are not infinite, it must be admitted that there is nothing which is equal to or greater i.e. higher than Brahman. The Sveta. text again न तत्सम-आस्यधिकश्च द्रयते (VI, 8) equally asserts that Brahman has no equal or superior. In the same context of this Up. there are texts which show that the Absolute Himself having no master, nor lord, nor regulator, resides within the heart of the entire universe of beings, and lords it over them, controls them, and regulates them. In other words, the fact that the Absolute is the Immanent Regulator and Lord of all beings clearly indicates a relation of difference between the two.

Referring to the Ved. Sūtras themselves, we find the relation between Brahman and Jīva described in the Sūtras 1, 2-12, II, 1-22, 11, 3-42-45. The Sūtra 1, 2-12 is चिरापाच. As to the meaning of this Sūtra both Rāmānuja and Valadeva Vidyābhūṣaṇa agree in saying that it has a tacit reference to the third section of the Kath. Up. Everywhere in this section we meet with statements of distinctive attributes of the two Selfs, viz, that the Highest Self is represented as all-knowing, and as the object of meditation and attainment, while the individual Self or Jīva is represented as devoid of knowledge (in the sense that the intrinsic nature of knowledge is thrown into the background by the influence of Māyā) and as the meditating and attaining subject. Such distinctive attributes would be quite unmeaning had there been identity between the Highest Self and Jīva.

The Sūtra 11, 1-22 is " श्रधिकन्तु भेदनिर्देशात्". Irrespectively of the views of different schools of commentators, the

very wording of the Sūtra unambiguously states the superiority of Brahman over Jīva. This superiority is based upon the declaration of difference in various scriptural texts. Accordingly, Rāmānuja cites on this point quite a good number of texts, viz-"He who dwells in the self and within the self, whom the self does not know, of whom the self is the body, who rules the self within, He is thy Self, the ruler within, the Immortal" (Vrh. Up. III, 7, 22); "Knowing as separate the self and the Mover, blessed by him he gains Immortality" (Svet. Up 1, 6); 'He is the cause, the Lord of the lords of the organs.' (i. e. of the individual souls which are lords of the organs); 'One of them eats the sweet fruit; without eating, the other looks on" (Svet. Up. IV, 6); "There are two, the one knowing, the other not-knowing, both unborn, the one a ruler, the other not a ruler' (Svet. Up. 1, 9); "Embraced by the Prajñā self" (Vrh. up. IV, 3, 21); 'The master of the Pradhana and of the souls, the lord of the gunas' (Svet. Up. VI, 16) "Who moves within the unevolved, of whom the unevolved is the body, whom the unevolved does not know; who, moves within the Imperishable (soul), of whom the Imperishable (soul) is the body, whom the Imperishable (soul in the state of bondage) does not know, who moves within Death, of whom Death is the body, whom Death does not know; He is the Inner Self of all beings, free from evil, the Divine One, the one God Nārāyaṇa (Nārā. Up.)

The Sūtra II, 3.43 is "द्राशो नानाव्यपदेशादन्यथा चापि दाशिकतवादित्वमधीयत एके". Just as Vādarāyaṇa makes a positive unambiguous statement of Kṛṣṇa being the Absolute Lord in the Bhāg. text "एते चांशकलाः....कृष्णस्तु भगवान् स्वयम्," so in the present Sūtra he gives a positive utterance as to the fact that Jīva or individual soul is a part of the

Absolute. Šankara, in his obstinate bias for establishing the purely monistic theory, explains the word sign in the Sūtra by way of supplying from his own creative brain a new word इव, and says "अंश इव अंश:.. "The soul is part as it were, i.e. appears like a part of Brahman under the influence of Avidya, but is not really so—really identical with Bra-Such forced interpretation is indeed consistent with his own theory that Brahman is a Formless Being; but it is an interpretation which, instead of helping at all, interrupts the unfolding of the true meaning which the author of the Sūtras had in mind. The natural interpretation and faithful rendering of the Sūtra however is what we find in Rāmānuja and Vidyābhūṣaṇa. "The Sūtra declares", says Rāmānuja, "that the Soul is a part of Brahman; since there are declarations of difference and also otherwise i.e. declarations of unity. To the former class belong all those texts which dwell on नाना व्यवदेश or various kinds of distinction i.e. the distinction of the creator and the created, the ruler and the ruled, the all-knowing and small-knowing, the pure and the impure, the independent and the dependent, the Lord and the dependent, that which is endowed with auspicious qualities and that which possesses qualities of an opposite kind. the latter class belong such texts as 'Thou art that', and 'this self is Brahman'. The significance of this latter class of texts is more clearly pointed out and illustrated in the last part of the Sūtra. According to all the commentators-Sankara included, the last part of the Sūtra has a tacit reference to the Atharva-Vedic text—ब्रह्म दाशा ब्रह्म दासा ब्रह्ममे कितवा उत". In explaining this text of the At! arva-Veda, Sankara, as usual, invents a new word एव (ब्रह्मेंच दासाः etc), and thereby establishes the relation of complete identity between Brahman and Jiva. The proper meaning however is that it refers to the general non-difference or similarity between Brahman and Jiva in respect of the common chracteristics of Bliss and Knowledge. This general non-difference, along with the difference indicated above, amounts to the theory of Achintya-Bhedābheda which Vaisnava Philosophy seeks to establish. The reference, again, in the Atharva text to the Dasas (a low class of Hindus called fishermen), the Dāsas (serving class of people) and the Kitavas (gamblers) in preference to beings of the many higher classes and types, has some hidden significance. As we have already said, religion in its true sense of 'Faith in the Absolute and practice thereof up to its consummation' can not be the sole birth right of a few select classes of people. The Bhāgavata texts clearly state that the cult of Bhakti is open to all classes of people irrespective of their caste, creed, sex or age or social status. Herein lies one of the many excellences of the Bhakti Cult, and this no doubt is a great happy triumph over the Brahmanical bigotry and narrowness based upon too blind orthodoxy which the Smrti texts-specially the Navya Smrtis of Raghunandana and others-have inculcated and whereby they have unfortunately wrought out a stumbling block in the path of progress-religious, social, political or moral. Moreover, this reference to gamblers etc reminds one of the gītā text श्रापि चेत् सुदुराचारो भजते मामनन्यभाक्। साधुरेव स मन्तव्यः सम्यग् व्यवसितोहि सः ॥. What the Gita text means in this-The efficacy of devotional worship to Bhagavan is so very great that even if one of a very vile nature and immoral practices like Ajāmila all on a sudden under the magnetic influence of a spiritual guide forsakes his vile nature and desowns his vicious practices and then turns his whole mind towards meditation upon God, he is notwithstanding to be regarded and estimated as a saint. True saintliness, it is here indicated, lies preeminently in unhampered and whole-hearted attention to the devotion to Bhagavān, not so much in outward ceremonial observances. There is no knowing when a man will be favoured with such a devotional spirit; even a wreck, a pest of the society, may all on a sudden get a complete turn of his mind, and this is to be accounted for not simply by his doings in this world but also by his past doings in previous existences. All that is meant therefore by the reference to gamblers in the above text is that divine grace and goodness is impartially directed alike to all beings whatsoever, and difference in religious realisation between these beings depends upon the degree in which the divine grace is reflected upon the individual heart of the beings.

The difference between the two Selfs thus directly and positively stated in Sūtra II, 3-42 is also referred to in the Sūtra that follows. This latter sūtra means that the difference is asserted by Mantra or Scriptures. Thus, on account of the Chhā. Up III, 12, 6 text पादाऽस्य सर्वा भूतानि त्रिपादस्यान्ति (दिवि, 'one part of It is called beings, three feet of It are the Immortal in the highest heaven', the soul must be held to be a part of Brahman since the word पाद in the text means a part. It is to be noted here that whereas the word श्रेश is used in the singular form in the preceeding Sūtra with a view to denote the whole class of souls, in the Chhā. text the plural form in "all beings" denotes the plurality of souls which fact has already been established.

To this theory of 'relation between whole and part' it might be objected that if the soul is a part of Brahman all the imperfections of the soul are Brahman's also. To this objection the Sūtra II, 3-45 replies by saying—"Not so is

the Highest, i.e., imperfections of the soul cannot be ascribed to Brahman since the latter is not of the same nature as the individual soul".

It is clear therefore that in the various Sruti and Smrti texts cited above twofold designation is distinctly stated of the soul (where the term 'Soul', not being qualified by any epithet, might refer to the Infinite Self i.e. Bhagavān, or to the finite Self i.e. Jīva), and if we are to account for this fact satisfactorily we can not but admit that Jīva is a part of Brahman, or, strictly speaking according to V. Philosophy, a part of Bhagavān as the Substratum of the Jīva-Śakti, and not of Bhagavān the manifester of the Swarūpa-Śaktis.¹

While establishing the Bhedabheda indicated above as the natural and real relation between Bhagavān and Jīva, Vaisnava Philosophy however is not blind to those texts of the Scriptures which signify ultimate absorption of Jīva in Brahman. On the basis of his natural relation a Jīva indeed takes to devotion as the only function in religion, but the nature of the ultimate realisation or attainment of the

^{1.} Such precise statement about the relation between Bhagavan and Jiva we find in the Param. Sandarbha pp. 235-36, where Jiva Goswami, in his explanation of the Bhag. text—

[&]quot;स्वकृतपुरेष्वमीष्वविहरन्तरसंवरणं तव पुरुषं वदन्त्यखिल-शिक्षधृतोऽन्शकृतम्", says—"ऋखिलशिक्षधृतः सर्वशिक्षधर-स्येति विशेषणं जीवशिक्षिविशिष्टस्यैव तव जीवोऽन्शो न तु शुद्धस्य इति गमयित्वा जीवस्य तच्छिक्तिरूपत्वेनैवांशत्विमत्य-नेनैवांशत्विमत्येतद् व्वञ्जयन्ति।" It is to be noted further that some of the Bhag. texts on the point of relation are—

⁽a) एष ह्यशेषसत्वानामात्मांशः परमात्मनः त्राद्योऽवतारो यत्नासौ भृतग्रामो विभाव्यते ॥

⁽b) एकस्यैव ममांशस्य जीवस्यैव महामते । वन्धोऽस्याविद्ययानादेविद्यया च तथेतरः॥

summumbonum depends upon the nature of the highest object of his desire. If he wants Sāyujya Mukti, he will ultimately merge in Brahman or lose his own personal self in the illimitable halo of lustre of the supersensuous limbs of Bhagavān; if again he hankers after Premānanda, he will retain the reality of his own self as well as the relation of difference till the end, and go on eternally in devotion and servitude. In this way a reconciliation can be brought about between the two classes of texts, those that signify difference and those that teach non-difference.

The relation of non-identity between the Absolute and Soul, which is indicated above, might be strengthened further by means of various Sruti texts. Thus from the Mund. texts-द्वा सुपर्णा सयुजा सखाया समानं वृत्तं परिषस्वजाते। तयोरन्यः पिप्पलं स्वाद्धरयनश्रवन्योऽभिचाकशीति ॥ समाने वृत्ते पृष्ठवी निमन श्रोऽनीशया शोचिति महामानः। जुष्टं यदा पश्यत्यन्यभीशमस्य महि-मानमीत बीतशोक: || (III, 1, 1-2) it appears that Jiva and Īśwara (Paramātmā) like two birds as it were, simultaneously occupy one and the same tree-like heaven, the corporeal frame; of these, the former suffers weal and woe as the result of acts of diverse kinds, while the latter not being so ever remains Self-luminious. The one being deluded by Māyā is affected with endless miseries, and when it fortunately sights the other, i.e., Lord as One different from itself and always to be devoted and worshipped, then it goes to the supreme heaven of the Lord, and thereby there takes place an extinction of all its miseries. In the same Up. the text that closely follows, viz, यदा पश्यः पश्यते रुक्मवर्णे कर्त्तारमीशं पुरुषं ब्रह्मयो-निम्। तदा विद्वान् पुएयपापे विध्य निरञ्जनः परमं साम्यम्पैति॥ clearly says that intrinsically there exists not-HIII i.e. dissimilarity between Isa and Soul, though a similarity might

be attained in release. The latter fact again indicates that even in release there always exists a difference between Lord and Jiva, for the word साम्य does not mean absolute identity, and hence the real intrinsic difference between the Lord and Jiva cannot be denied. Lastly, with an eye to this very difference the texts run—नित्यो नित्यानां चेतनश्चेतनानाम् एको बहुनां यो विद्याति कामान्। तमात्मस्थं ये अनुपश्यन्ति घीरास्तेषां शान्तिः शाश्वती नेतरेषाम्॥ Kath. 5, 13; the first line also occuring in Svet. VI, 13).

If, therefore, there exists this relation of Bhedābheda between Brahman and Jīva, what then is the meaning of the text सर्व खाँखं ब्रह्म? Just as the different senses—speech and the like, though really dependent upon the Prāṇa, are sometimes described as Prāṇas, similarly the world (including the Jīvas), though dependent upon the One Brahman, is described as Brahman.

In conclusion. the relation between Bhagavān and Jiva, which is established in the above passages, may be definitely stated as one between master and servant, and to establish this definite and precise relation is the distinctive feature and happy triumph of Vaisṇava Philosophy. Thus the Śvetā. VI, 7 text—तमीश्वराणां परमं महेश्वरं तं देवतानां परमञ्ज देवतम्। पति पतीनां परमं परस्ताद् विदाम् देवं भुवनेशमीज्यम्॥ states how soul's master is the Lord. Similarly, in the Padmapurāṇa there is a distinct utterance to the same effect, viz, दासभूतो हरेरेव नान्यस्यैव कदाचन—Jīva is the servant of Hari alone and of none else.

If we want to examine more critically and scrutinisingly the important topic of relation between the Absolute and Soul, we cannot but refer to the two corollary theories that are inseparably connected with the main problem of the purely monistic theory of the Vedānta. These theories are(1) The Avachhedavāda or the Appropriation Theory, (2)
The Prativimba-Vāda or the Reflexion Theory. Let us examine each in detail.

(1) The Avachheda-Vāda-Holders of this theory maintain that the only Reality is Brahman—the non-differenced Substance; that Maya is something indescribable, neither being nor non-being; that Māyā has two aspects-Vidyā and Avidyā; that Īśvara is nothing but Brahman as appropriated to the Vidyā aspect, while soul or Jīva is the same Brahman as appropriated to the Avidya or more accurately to the Product of Avidya, e.g., the internal organs (जीवो नाम श्रन्त: करणाविच्छन्नं चैतन्यम—Vedanta Paribhāṣā, p. 8); and that when the indescribable Māyā or Avidyā is dispelled by means of Right Apprehension, nothing remains but Brahman. difference thus appearing, according to the theory, between Iswara and Jiva is illustrated by them by way of analogy to the appropriation of the whole expanse of ether to a pot having a very wide mouth and to one having a narrow mouth e.g. a jar. In other words, just as one and the same ether, when appropriated to or limited by the adjunct like a widemouthed pot, is considered larger than the same ether appropriated to a jar (of narrow mouth), so also one and the same Brahman appropriated to Māyā taken in its entirety is called Tswara and appropriated to its product the internal organ is called Jīva which is thus lesser than Īśwara.

The being appropriated of Brahman no doubt implies according to this view that there must be connection first with Māyā. But the question is—which is the Āśraya or subject of this connection? As we know from the Saṃkṣepa Śārīraka, It is Brahman and Brahman alone that is both Viṣaya and Āśraya (cf. ऋश्चियद्विषयत्वभागिनी निर्विभागिचिति-

रेव केवला, "The impartite Chaitanya or Brahman alone is the subject and object of Ignorance"). Brahman thus becoming the subject of Ignorance would necessarily, according to their view, become the sufferer of endless miseries. But it might be said against this-what transgression Brahman must have committed that It would have to suffer such endless miseries and be put to such a pitiable state as is the case with phenomenal beings? To avoid this anomalous position these theorists would cite a maxim-which all other systems subscribe to -that "An affirmation or a negation, when predicated of anything together with its associate, if debarred from the object substantive, is to be referred to the object adjective (सविशेषणो हि विधिनिषेधौ विशेष्ये वाधे सति विशेषण्मपसं कामत: -quoted in the Ved. Paribhāṣa'); and on the basis of this maxim they would urge that though the defects due to the limiting adjunct exist in Jivas, they would nevertheless be debarred from Brahman. But if we care to understand the true meaning and application in the present case of his maxim, it would appear that though thereby one difficulty appears to be removed, there would arise another anomaly which cannot be explained away. In other words, according to their interpretation and applicativeness of the maxim cited it is the internal organ and not Brahman appropriated which they ought to consider to be soul. The word विश्वापता in the maxim means "that whereby a thing (e.g. Brahman in the present case) is limited or appropriated", as such the internal organ is the विशेषण here. It is quite evident, therefore, that the language of these theorists on this point is simply a deceptive one.

It is to be noted here that the untenability of Māyā as the limiting adjunct lies at the root of the untenability of the Appropriation Theory. It is shown above how the theory falls to the ground if we accept the meaning of Māyā as something indescribable—neither being nor non-being. Let us now examine what follows in case we take the word Māyā either in the sense of 'being' i.e. real, or in the sense of not-being i.e. unreal.

In the first case: (1) Since the word sig in Avachheda derivatively means splitting up into two or more parts, on the analogy of a mountain split up into larger and smaller slabs of stone we can never say distinctively that Iswara is the larger portion of Brahmah split up while Jiva is the smaller part, the reason being that all scriptural texts-Sruti and Smrti-which they also cite as authority, describe Brahman as ब्राइलेश i.e. not capable of being split up, and as श्रवाड or Impartite. (b) Nor can it be urged that the limiting adjunct is joined to a part of Brahman which however remains intact as a complete whole, for in that case the constant changeability (admitted by this class of thinkers) of the adjunct would necessarily imply a changeablity of Brahman-a fact which is never admitted by these appropriation-(c) If again it is redargued that Brahman in its entirety is in contact with the adjunct, it would follow on the ground of the eternity of the adjunct that there is no scope for the existence of Brahman as Pure Chit. (d) Further, if it be urged that Brahman as appropriated to the adjunct eternally eixsts in the two aspects of Iśwara and Jīva, that would imply that even in Release (Mukti) there exist Iśwara and Jiva-a fact contrary to their meaning of Release.

In the second case:—Since the adjunct is regarded as unreal like a snake wrongly apprehended in a rope, any contact with this unreal thing would reduce Brahman to an unreality which is quite in conflict with their main problem. Besides, the example of the jar-appropriated ether cited by

by the appropriationists does not tally with the fact of the adjunct-appropriated chaitanya in-as-much as even the practical reality which is predicated by them of the jar and ether is denied of the adjunct.

Thus it appears that the appropriation = theory cannot be upheld from whatever point of view it be considered and examined.

2 The Reflexion Theory :-

Two views of this Theory we find stated in the Vedanta Some hold that Iswara-Intelligence, (A) Paribhāsa. which is meant by the word 'that' (in' That thou art') and which is desribed by means of essential and secondary characteristics is a reflexion (of Absolute Intelligence-Brahman) in Māyā. This is what they mean:-Absolute Intelligence only is common to (i. e. as constitutive of) Tswara andthe Jiva. Iswara is the reflexion of that same object (Absolute Intelligence) in Māyā which is Nescience. Jīva-intelligence is the reflexion of Brahman in the various internal organs. For thus the scripture declares-"That which has the product (the internal organ) as its limiting condition is the Jīva, That which has the cause (Nescience) as its limiting condition is Iswara." According to this view the difference between Jiva and Iswara is like the difference between the reflexion of the sun on a lake and on the water in a cup. And since the limiting condition Nescience (in the one case) is pervasive, Iswara who is conditioned by it is also pervasive; and because the internal organ is of limited extent, the Jīva which is limited by it is also of limited extent.

(B). According the above view the defects due to Nescience would attach to $\overline{1}$ śwara as they do to Jīva, because a limiting condition gives its own tinge to the reflexion it conditions. But since this view does not accord with $\overline{1}$ śwara's true nature, another school have maintained that $\overline{1}$ śwara is the object

reflected. And this is what they mean—"Intelligence is one alone. Iswara = intelligence is that which has become the reflected object. Jiva = intelligence is the reflexion. If the doctrine that there is only one Jīva be held, Nescience is the limiting condition through which the surmisal of the reflected object and reflexion is reflected; but if a plurality of Jivas be maintained, the internal organs are the limiting conditions. The difference between Jiva and Iswara is due to the limiting condition, and the defects due to the limiting condition exist only in Jīva—the reflexion and not in Īśwara-the thing reflected, for the prejudices of the limiting condition attach to the reflexion only. According to this theory the difference between Jiva and Iswara corresponds to the difference between the real sun in the sky and the sun which shines as a reflexion in water."

A similar statement is also to be found in the following verse of the Hastāmalaka attributed to Śańkara

मुखाभासकी दर्पणे दृश्यमानी मुखत्वात् पृथक्त्वेन नैवास्ति वस्तु । चिदाभासको घीषु जीवोऽपि तद्वत् स नित्योपलिधस्वरूपोऽहमात्मा ॥

"I am that Spirit—constitutively Eternal Apprehension, which manifests itself as soul. For, similar to the reflexion of the face beheld in a mirror,—which reflexion is nothing whatsoever taken apart from the face—, is the soul the reflexion of Intelligence or Spirit in intellects (i. e. internal organs)"

Against this theory it might be said that reflexion is not at all possible of Brahman which according to their view is devoid of attributes, which has no form, which is not to be seen, and which is all-pervasive. The distinction between the object reflected and its image is quite contradictory to the all-

pervasiveness of Brahman, for, if reflexion be admitted, it cannot but be admitted at the same time that there is a distinct space for the image to lie in, but this very portion of the space has already been occupied by the all-pervading Brahman and cannot therefore be simultaneously occupied by the image of Brahman. In the case of the sun's reflexion in water which they refer to by way of analogy, it is the sun having a definite form and distinctive attributes, and not a formless attributeless substance, that is reflected. As an instance of the reflexion of a pervading thing they cite the case of the reflexion in water of the pervading Ether (Akāia); but this is quite contrary to facts, for no where on the surface of the earth the mere Ether is found to be reflected; it is the formed attributive and visible objects like plants, stars etc existing in Ether that are found to be reflected in water. As to their statement that 'a reflection of colour which is itself colourless is a common fact, (न च रूपहीनस्य ब्रह्मणोः न प्रति।विभ्यसम्भवः रूपवत एव तथात्वदर्शनादिति वाच्यम् , नीरूपस्यापि रूपस्य प्रति-विम्बद्शेनात , Ved. Paribhāsa, p. 42)",—Our reply is that nowhere is found to be reflected colour as such in its entire abstraction from a substance; colour is indeed reflected but in every case it is reflected as inhering in a substance. On the cumulative evidence of all these facts the Reflexion = theory of the rival Vedantist appears to be a very triffing-nay, a childish one, and as such is to be rejected on the very face of it.

It will not be out of place here to refer to the way in which Vijñāna Bhikṣu meets this doctrine of the Reflexion Theory. Thus he says in his Yoga Bhāṣya Vārttika—"प्रति-विम्वस्य तुच्छत्वे प्रतिविम्बस्पज्ञीवस्य विम्वस्पन्नह्मणाः सह स्रभेदानुपपत्तिः सदसदोरभेदानुपपत्तेः । ऋतुच्छत्वे चाऽत्मनानात्वस्य शब्दभेदेन स्वीकरापत्तिरहैताद्यनुपपत्तिश्चेति ॥" "If a reflexion be

a non-entity, the soul—a reflexion cannot be identical with Brahman the object reflected, for there can be no identity between entity and non-entity. And if it be not a non-entity, multiplicity of souls will be indirectly acknowledged and pure monism will go undemonstrated".

Further, it might be urged that the theory presents to the reader some more objections. In the first place, since according to their view everything else except Brahman is false, reflexions of every description—whether of objects in a mirror or the lake, or of Brahman in the internal organ-are false, literally false as nacrine silver is; not false as the Samkhist maintains them to be. Secondly, there is the absurdity of comparing a reflexion and what is reflected to nacrine silver and nacre; and again, if the soul which is laid down as being a reflexion of Brahman is after all nothing but Brahman, how can it be subject to error? If the soul be a reflexion not when it is viewed as Brahman but only when it is misapprehensively viewed as a reflexion and as something different from Brahman, it comes out that this is non-entity. Thirdly. who is it that sees the soul as a reflexion? For the soul itself is proved to be nothing, and Brahman is not liable to error and therefore a third party is needed to make an error here possible.

Meaning of 'That thou art':

We have seen how Vaisnava Philosophy does not ignore altogether Śańkara's theory of Brahman as a non-differenced Substance and his concept of Release which consists in the absolute merge of an individual soul in Brahman. What Śańkara describes as Nirviśesa Brahman is nothing but a lower stage of the concept of Bhagavān which is otherwise called Saviśesa Brahman; and consequently his concept of Release, also called Sāyujya Mukti, is a lower stage of realisation which one following the Jñāna Mārga may reach, subject

of course to his implicit faith in Bhagavan at the outset. Thus it appears that the difference in this respect between the two schools of thought is one of degree only. The fundamental difference however arises in respect of the relation between the Absolute and soul. This relation Sankara describes as absolute oneness or identity and is, according to him. based upon the four scriptural texts viz., (a) प्रज्ञानं वहा. (b) त्रहं ब्रह्मास्मि, (c) तत्त्वमसि, and, (d) त्रयामात्मा ब्रह्म, collected from the four Vedas proper. These texts he regards as the four mahāvākyas of the Vedas, and interprets in his own way so as to establish by any means his own pet theory of Brah-Before we go on to examine critically his method of interpretation we should consider first whether the texts are mahāvākyas at all. Now a mahāvākya possesses three principal characteristics, viz, (1) that it must be a positive unambiguous assertion of a truth, (2) that it must be a concise statement of the various truths sought to be established by the scriptures taken as a whole, (3) that it must contain within itself a happy reconciliation of the apparently diverse meanings of all other texts occuring in the Scripture. Although the first charateristic may any how be supposed to be present in the above four texts, it cannot be thought from Sankara's method of interpretation that the two others are also present there. All that we can say therefore is that the texts in question are not mahāvākyas, but only partial utterances found in the Vedas.1

^{1.} The four texts occur respectively in Rik. Ait. V. 3, Yajuh Vrih. 4, 10, Saman Chha, and Atharvan. To an unbiassed reasoning mind it is the Pranava or Omkara (30) and not these texts, that appears to be the Mahavakya of the Vedas. This is also the view of the Charitamrita as we come to know from the following verse, viz—Pranava Se Mahavakya vedera nidana | Iswara Swarupa Pranava Saivaviswadhama | Iswara Swarupa Pranava Swarupa Pranava Saivaviswadhama | Iswara Swarupa Pranava Pranava Swarupa Pranava Swarupa Pranava Swarupa Pranava Swarupa Pranava Pranava Swarupa Pranava Prana

The general method adopted by Sankara and his followers in interpreting Scriptural texts and the Vedanta Sūtras is open to the grave objection that they often times take recourse to the processes of Adhyāhāra and Laksaņā Vitti. former, as we come to know from the commentary on Amarakosa, consists in "making explicit and clear, by means of words outside the text in question, the meaning otherwise vague or supplying new words from outside the text in order to make out a complete sense". Whatever meaning be accepted, the process of Adhyāhāra always depends upon the condition of necessity; in otherwords, this process is to be resorted to only when we are forced to do so for the sake of a sensible or connected meaning. As we have already shown in our discussion of the Ved. Sūtras that speak of the relation between the Absolute and soul, Sankara unnecessarily supplies words like इव and एव where without this the meaning is quite clear. Besides, his Adhyāhāra of the word Avidyā in the curious way he does is not warranted either by the Sütras themselves or by the texts cited by him.

The latter process, viz, Laksanā Vṛthi is thus described in the Sāhitya Darpana—मुख्यार्थवाधे तद्युक्तो ययान्यो ऽर्थः प्रतीयते। रूढेः प्रयोजनाद्वासौ लज्ञणा शक्तिरापिता ॥; the commentary runs thus—कल्जिङ्गः साहसिक इत्यादौ कल्जिङ्गादिशब्दो देशविशेषादिरूपे स्वार्थे श्रसम्भवन् यया शब्दस्य शक्त्या स्वसंयुक्तान् पुरुषादीन् प्रत्याययति, यया च गङ्गायां घोष इत्यादौ गङ्गादिशब्दो जल्म्याद्यथवाचकत्वात् प्रकृते ऽसम्भवन् स्वस्य सामीप्यादिसम्बन्ध सम्बन्धिनं तटार्वि छज्ञयति, सा शब्दस्यापिता स्वाभाविकेतरा इेश्व-राजुद्माविता वा शक्तिर्लंज्ञणा नाम।

Sarvasraya Iswarera Pranava Uddesa | Tattwamasi vakya haya vedera ekadesa ||, Adi Lila, ch. 7.



The meaning of these lines is this-In the instance Kalinga is brave, the word Kalinga cannot possibly be taken in its literal sense of a 'country' and so is necessitated to signify the persons inhabiting that 'country', otherwise the connection with the predicate word 'brave' would not be established. Similarly, in the expression 'A ghosa (one belonging to the agricultural class of people) in the Ganges', the word 'Ganges' cannot be taken in the ordinary sense of accumulated water with current etc', but must out of necessity be understood in the sense of 'bank of the river Ganges'; otherwise the sentence would be unmeaning. Thus it appears that by Laksanā is meant that potency of words whereby they, on the sublation of the literal or natural import, signify something connected with the natural meaning, and this potency is different from the natural potency of words, i. e, does not follow necessarily characteristics of Sabda Brahman or Eterfrom nal Word, and is conditioned by traditional usage or by a necessity for serving some purpose. Laksanā Vrtti therefore is something which seems not to be intended by the Divinity of Eternal Word—a manifestation of the Absolute; nor is it to be resorted to in those cases where the natural meaning would serve the purpose equally well.

With these preliminary observations let us try to interpret the above scriptural texts so as to arrive at the idea of the real relation between Brahman and Jiva. Of the four texts, again, the text 'That thou art' is regarded as the most important by different schools of thought; and, this being explained, all the others would be explained thereby. Hence it is that a critical exposition of the text 'That thou art' is undertaken.

The text occurs several times in the sections 8-16 of the sixth chapter of the Chhā. Up. The word 'That' refers to Brahman Omniscient etc, which had been introduced as the general

topic of consideration in previous passages of the same section such as तदैचत वह स्याम् प्रजायय, "It thought may I be many"; and the word 'Thou', as appears from the context, refers to Jīva which stands as an Upalaksana for the manifold objects referrred to in 'may I be many'. These two words are coordinated by the copula verb 'art'. On account of this coordination the school of Sankara urging for absolute oneness between the two argues thus-"why may not the purport of the reference to the same object in the words 'That art thou' be undifferenced essence, the unity of souls, these words ('That' and 'thou') having a reciprocally implicate power by abandonment of opposite portions of their meaning as is the case in the phrase-"This is that Devadatta"? In the words This is that Devadatta, we understand by the word 'that' a person in relation to a different time and place, and by the word 'this' a person in relation to the present time and place. That both are one and the same is understood by the form of predication (reference to the same object). Now as one and the same thing cannot at the same time be known as in different times and places, the two words 'This' and 'that' must refer to the essence and not to the accidents of time and place, and unity of essence can thus be understood. Similarly, in the text 'That thou art', there is implicated an indivisible essence by abandonment of the contradictory portions (of the denotation), viz, finite cognition (which belongs to the individual soul or Thou) and infinite cognition (which belongs to the Real or Unindividual soul",. Gough's Trans. of the Sarva Darsana Samgraha)

In this argument there are three main points to be noted, viz-(1) that by means of the form of predication or coordination there is meant absolute oneness between 'that' and 'thou'; (2, that this meaning of absolute oneness comes in by way of

sublation of the opposite portions of their meaning; (3) that the sublation of the opposite portions of their meaning is brought to light by means of the process called Lakṣaṇā Vṛtti or implicativeness attached to the two words as in the case of the example 'This is that Devadatta'.

Following the lines of Rāmānuja we might say here that since the general principle of co-ordination means that one thing subsists in twofold forms, the two words in the text must be understood in the two different aspects or modes of one and the same thing, otherwise the entire principle of coordination would be given up. Accordingly, the word 'Thou' in the text which stands in coordination to 'That' must be understood in the sense of the same Omniscient Brahman in so far as having for its part or body the individual souls connected with unintelligent matter. Nor is there any necessity for taking recourse to the Vrtti of Laksanā in order to sublate the contradictory portions of the meaning of the two words in the analogous sentence cited above, for there is no contradiction in the cognition of the oneness of a thing connected with the past (that Devadatta) on the one hand, and the present (this) on the other, in-as-much as any contradiction supposed to arise from relation to different places may be avoided by a supposed difference of time, the existence in the distant place being past and that in the near being present. Similarly, in the text in question to take recourse to implicativeness is quite unnecessary, because, if we take the words 'that' and 'thou' in their natural meaning as stated above, it would not impede in any way the expression by means of the coordination of a sensible connected meaning, and would fully serve the purpose of arriving at a relation between Brahman and Jiva. Besides, as already stated, implication is never intended by Iswara or the Eter-

nal word, and when Sankar and his followers, like Vaisnava philosophers, admit the Vedas to be 'Eternal words'—the direct revelation of Brahman, the implied meaning which they attach to the words 'that' and 'thou' can not in their view also be intended by Brahman. And in that case they are bound to accede to the natural meaning and thereby to admit that the relation is not absolute oneness but relative cneness i.e. oneness in some respect and difference in others. over, if the text were meant to express absolute oneness, it would conflict with the previous statement in the same section, viz-'It thought, may I be many'; and further, the promise already made in the same section that 'by the knowledge of One thing all things are known' could not be considered as fulfilled. As to the other point, viz, that the meaning of absolute oneness comes in by way of sublation of the contradictory portions of the meaning, it might be urged also that when we form the sublative judgment like 'this is not silver', the sublation is founded on an independent positive judgment, viz, 'this is a shell'; in the case under discussion, however, the sublation would not be known through an independent positive judgment but would be assumed merely on the ground that it cannot be helped. For all these considerations we are led to conclude that the relation of absolute oneness or identity between the Absolute and soul does not follow at all from the text 'That Thou art' which therefore means: - "There is sameness between the two selfs in so far as both are knowledge and bliss and both are eternal; and difference at the same time for while the one is Infinite the other is finite, the one is Regulator the other is a thing regulated, the one is pervasive the other is pervaded, the existence of one is absolutely real that of the other is relatively so, and so on." This interpretation is to be accepted also because

it avoids all conflict with various other scriptural passages, viz:—'Him the great Lord, the Highest of Lords" (Svet Up VI, 7); "His high power is revealed as manifold" (Svet VI. 8); "Abiding within, the Ruler of beings, the Self of all, He who dwells in the earth, different from the earth, whom the earth does not know, whose body the earth is, who rules the earth within—He is the Self—the Ruler within the immortal—He who dwells in the Self" (Vrh. Up. III, 7, 3, 22). Nor must it be redargued that on this interpretation of the text there is no decisiveness as to which of the two terms is meant to make an original assertion with regard to the other, for, as appears from the whole context of the section of the Up., this text does not mean at all to make an original assertion, it is merely a special expression of the truth already propounded in the previous clause 'In That all this has its Self.'

The relation of inequality between the two selfs, which is thus shown to be indicated by the text by means of an argumentation carried on according to the principles of Rhetorics and Hindu Logic, may also be brought to light if we examine the text once more from the point of view of the principles of Western Logic. No doubt the sentence 'That thou art' is a logical proposition, and as such all the guiding principles of a logical proposition can be shown to apply to it. Before the proposition is logically explained it is meet therefore to say something about the principles that we are going to apply.

Propositions are generally classified into Verbal or Analytic, and Real or Synthetic, according as the connotation of the predicate term is or is not included in the connotation of the subject term. This division of judgments however, is often objected to by logicians like Professor Vitch and Bradley on the ground that it is purely subjective, and consequently

they reduce all judgments into the analytic character; but this is simply to confound the personal history of an individual mind with the general method of knowledge with which alone Logic is concerned, and hence the classification cannot but be upheld. On the basis of this clasification the proposition 'Thou art that' is to be regarded Real, and the reason is this :--Previous to this text in the same section after the statement 'It thought may I be many' an elaborate description is given about the manifold objects, the souls are included in these manifold objects and are found to reside always in corporeal frames. From the transient nature of these frames it might appear to the mind of Svetaketu that the souls also are transient like their dwelling places-the And to remove this doubt and confusion an explicit statement is made by way of a proposition in which Brahmahood (That) is predicated of the soul (Thou). The predicate thus affirms something definite and new of the subject 'thou' in-as-much as the characteristics of knowledge, bliss, eternity etc, belonging to the connotation of 'that', were not present in the doubting mind of Svetaketu as included in the connotation of 'Thou' (Soul). The question now is, whether the predicate taken in its connotative aspect is affirmed in toto or partially of the subject. To decide this we must go further to state that, the proposition being an affirmative one, its predicate is undistributed. Indeed Hamilton and his followers on the basis of the doctrine of quantification of the predicate recognise four additional forms of propositions besides A. I. E and O. Of these the U and Y forms, as appears from Mr. Keyne's view, receive some recognition in Logic. U form is that universal affirmative proposition in which the predicate is distributed i.e. of the type All S is All P. it is to be distinctly remembered that for the admissibility

of such propositions of the U class there are two essential conditions, viz (1) that there is an unmistakable affirmation that the subject and the predicate are co-extensive (e.g in the case of all definitions), or (2) that the subject and the predicate are singular terms. In the proposition 'That thou art' we cannot say that the first condition is fulfilled, for the alleged co-extensivity between 'that' and 'thou' is to be proved by means of this text, and till it is undisputedly proved the alleged relation cannot be accepted as true. Nor can it be said that the subject and the predicate here are singular terms. The subject 'thou', though appearing to be a singular term, is not really so, for it stands not for one single individual soul but for the class of individual souls. Thus there is no doubt that the predicate 'That' of the proposition is undistri-This undistributedness of the predicate 'That', considered along with the denotative-connotative Import of propositions, would imply that of the endless attributes of Brahman (That) only some i. e. the characteristics of Bliss, Knowledge, Eternity are predicated of soul'. In other words. the text implies that there is the sameness or equality between Brahman and Jīva in so far as those characteristics are concerned.

The same conclusion would be arrived at if we consider the bearing of the Fundamental Laws of Thought upon logical propositions. The Principle of Identity, it is admitted by all, explains clearly the justification of the judgment. It applies therefore to all affirmative propositions. There is however no difficulty in understanding its guiding force in such propositions as 'A is A', 'B is B'; in other words, the bearing of this principle upon analytical judgments is quite clear. But in such statements there is conveyed no real information. To say 'a thing is itself' tells no more about it, than does the bare mention of its name (for this reason some

logicians are inclined to include analytic propositions in the class of terms). Identity must be interpreted in such a way as to cover such propositions as 'A is B' or 'Gold is yellow'. In other words, the principle of Indentity would be prominently shown as an underlying principle of it is applied to Real propositions. Accordingly, in the proposition Thou art that' there is really expressed Identity; but this identity is to be understood not in the sense of absolute oneness but in the sense of identity amidst diversity. The two terms in such cases have not the same signification and hence the proposition in which they are conjoined is capable of giving real information. In truth, it is only amidst some diversity that identity is conspicuously known at all. We are therefore led to conclude that the text 'That thou art', when properly understood, means nothing but that 'there is some difference between the Absolute and an individual soul, besides sameness in some respects'.

The relation of inequality between the two selfs being thus established, if it is asked why is it that in the scriptural text त्रवास the Jiva is described with reference to the points of similarity and not to the difference, the answer is as follows:—Suppose a man has been confined from birth in a dark prison=cell and consequently has never known what the sun is; when for the first time the window of the cell is opened, somebody points out to him the solar rays entering the room in streaks through the window holes, and says-'This the sun'; meaning thereby "these rays are a partial aspect of the sun, and knowing these if you are inquisitive the sun itself as a luminous substance consisting of such endless rays will be known to you". Similarly, to the Jiva that has from beginningless time been enveloped in deep abysmal darkness of ignorance, the Sruti as a spiritual guide instructs in the

shape of the text Oh Jiva, how miserable is thy lot! Forgetting your true function of devotion to Bhagavan and thereby in curring a serious transgression you have been confined, as a sort of penalty, to this hellish prison-cell of a corporeal frame by the Māyā Śakti of Bhagavān, and thereby you are suffering such endless miseries of diverse kinds. Know it for certain that this wrong identity with the transient gross elements is not your intrinsic real nature; you are that Love God Krsna in so far as your intrinsic self=hood, being but a bit of the Infinite Supersensuous Bliss and Knowledge of Krsna, bears a resemblance to him Knowing this your real self, if you are inquisitive and devote yourself wholeheartedly to your natural function of devotion, if you depend solely upon the grace of Bhagavan, your realisation in the shape of attainment of Premananda the highest-bonum will sooner or come to pass as a matter of course; that Selfluminous Selfexistent Supersensuous Being or Substance, of whose endless attributes you are but a part, will reveal Himself to you in no time".

CHAPTER VI.

The Problem of Creation.

Vivartavāda and Parināmavāda:

The theory of Nescience being untenable, the doctrine of Vivarta which follows as a corollary from this theory and which according to this view is the underlying principle of creation cannot be upheld and must be replaced by the doctrine of Parināma. By Vivarta or illusory generation is meant the production of an effect which has an existence different in kind from that of its material i. e. illusory-material cause, while by Parināma or evolution is meant the pro-

duction of an effect which has the same kind of existence as its matarial cause. 1 As to the illusory-material cause of the world it is stated that the followers of Sankara differing a little from older Vedantists regard Brahman not as the material cause but as the illusory material cause of the world. And since the character of reality attaches to the kind of existence of Brahman, by the Vivarta Vāda the world which is the product of creation would be regarded as unreal in character, while the Parinama Vada would make the world a reality. In other words, the falsity of the world cannot be maintained, and its reality must be upheld. This reality however is to be understood not in the sense of the Absolute reality of Bhagavan but in the sense that the world is relatively real. The world is real subject to the condition of the reality of Bhagavan whose body or part the world is. There is thus sameness between Bhagavan and the world, reality being attached to both. Yet there is difference, because, while Bhagavan is eternal, the world is noneternal and perishable. Indeed the world may be regarded as eternal and non-decaying in-as-much as even after dissolution the world exists in a subtle state in the Sipreme Source Bhagavan, but so far as the gross state of the world is concerned, sofar as the world is in the state of being presentable to our gross senses, it is regarded as non = eternal and perishable. If again, by way of twisting the meaning of words, some body regards the character of non-eternity and perishableness as a synonym for falsity, we should say in reply that the falsity which is thus ascribed is not the same as the falsity following from the Nescience-theory. In otherwords, such falsity is not the same as that of a snake for rope or of a silver for nacre. In the latter cases the snake or silver has its existence solely confined to wrong apprehension and not consisting in the production of a tangible effect. The alleged effect of terrorising

^{1.} Cf. विवर्त्तो नाम उपादानविषमसत्ताककार्य्यापत्तिः, परिणामो नाम उपादानसमसत्ताककार्यापत्तिः । Vedanta-paribhasa, p. 11.

and the like is not present in ease the error is detected. So long as the rope appears as a snake there might be fear in the seer's mind, but the fear is gone as soon as the wrong notion is removed. In the case of the world, on the other hand, be it misapprehended or not, it always by means of its intrinsic nature produces some tangible effect, e. g., from the point of view of its relation of sameness to Bhagavān, it concentrates the individual's mind to this aspect alone thereby arousing a thought of Bhagavān, and from the point of its noneternity etc. it diverts the mind away from such a fleeting being.

By the Parinama Vada, therefore, we are led not to the falsity but to the relative or conditional reality of the world, which reality consists in the noneternity and perishableness of the world. This noneternity and perishableness is not to be objected to on the ground of the Srati text with which मृता श्रभूम श्रज्ञयं ह वै चात्रपांस्ययाजिनः सुकृतं भवति। (Atharvasiras, 3). Indeed owing to the words Apar and श्रदास्य (non-decaying) the arparent meaning of the Sruti is as if the sacrificial rites etc are non-decaying and so the world is eternal. But it is to be remembered that the Vedic texts are classified into three kinds, viz, that some are injunctions (Vidhis), some are laudatory verses (Arthavāla), while others are Mintras. The laulatory verses, which simply state an applicate of the thing or rate referred to in the injunctory verses, are clearly connected with the injunctions, each injunction having its own laudatory verse or verses (cf. a-धिना त्वेकवाक्यत्वात् स्तृत्ययेत (चर्यानां स्तृ:-जीवीनः). Thus he text cited here is to be regarded as a laudatory verse and to be read along with a Vidhi stated previously. There is an injunction that sacrificial rites are to be performed for otherwise the mind would not be reduced to that preparatory

stage in which an inquisitiveness into Brahman (ब्रह्मजिश्रासा) arises; and to make the mind of individuals more and more inclined towards such ceremonial observances, the observances are praised in the अधेवाद verses. By implication, the effects of the rites referred to in the verse, therefore, are to be understood not in the sense of eternal but in the sense of perishable; and this true significance of the verse must be upheld in order that there should be consistency with various other texts e. g. "तद यथेह कमीजितो लोकः चीयते एवमवामूत्र प्रायजितो लोकः चीयते इति", which means 'As the world acquired by (the effects of) bad acts is perishable, so is perishable the world · acquired by good acts'. If it is urged against this Parinama Vāda-why is it that the world, which is the effect of the Māyā Sakti of the Eternal Self = existent Being Bhagavan, is perishable and noneternal ?-why is here a violation of the Vaiśesika aphorism "कारण्गुणाः कार्यगुणमारभन्ते"? Our reply is that such difference in character between the effect and its cause is due to the supreme inconceivable power of Bhagavan whose absoluteness is posited the more by inconsistencies brought forth and conquered, by differences effected and vanquished. Besides, such difference in character between the cause and effect is also to be met with in the world itself in-as-much as the lustre produced as an effect of fire as the cause has not the power of burning which is possessed by the fire.

The reality of the world which is thus established may also be supported by various other texts. Thus Vijñāna Bhiksu in his Sāṃkhyapravachana bhāsya p. 225 says— जगत्सत्यत्वमदुष्टकारणजन्यत्वात् वाधकाभावात् । निद्रादिद्रिष-दुष्टान्तःकरणादिजन्यत्वेन स्वाप्तविषयशङ्ख्योतिमादीनामसत्यत्वं लोके द्यं तच महदादित्रपञ्चे नारित तत्कारणस्य प्रकृतेहिंरएयगर्भ-

बुद्धश्चादुएत्वात्॥ "The world is true since its origination is from a cause that has no defect and since there is nothing to make out the world to be false. The object of a dream, the imagined yellowness of a white conchshell etc, are found among men to be untrue by reason that they owe their origin to the internal organ etc. infected by the defects of sleep etc. This untrumess does not belong to the universe made up of the great intellect and the like, for the causes of that universe are free from all defects". The same fact of worldreality is also indicated by the word याथातथ्यत.1 used in the Īśāvāsyopaniṣad Text—स पर्यगाङ्कुकमकायमञ्जसकाविरं शुद्ध-मपापविद्यम् । कविर्मनीपी परिभूः स्वयम्भूर्याथातथ्यतोऽर्थान् व्यद्-धाच्छा श्वतिभ्यः समाभ्यः ॥—"He, the wise and high-souled One, the overthrower (of all prowess) and Self-existent, entered the formless, markless and pure semen unaffected with any transgression, and for endless years effected things (attended with) reality". We might refer further to what Valadeva Vidyā-bhūsna in his Prameyaratnāvalī (third Prameya) says, viz—स्वशक्त्या सृष्टवान् विष्णुर्यथार्थं सर्व्वविज्ञगत्। सत्यभेवैतद् वैराग्यार्थमसद्वचः ॥— which means इत्यक्रः this-'The Omniscient Being Visnu by means of His own potency created the world as a reality; nor is this fact of the world's reality to be regarded as contradictory to the unreality expressed in the text-तस्मादिदं जगदशेषम असत्स्वरूपम् etc, for the world though real is always a transient thing and hence the duty of a Jiva is to divert the

^{1.} The word আগ্রেহ্মন: in the text is to be taken in connection with the word স্থানি—objects; and because the word বাহারেহ্ম means nothing but reality, the only unambiguous meaning of the last line in the text is that the Omniscient Selfexistent Being created objects (of the universe) that are real.

mind away from this world, and with a view to lay a special stress upon the transient character of the world some of the scriptural texts describe it as if it were unreal, whereas the true significance of all the texts is that the world is real."

Besides, with whatever subtlety and evasiveness he might try establish the curious theory of Illusion, Sankara himself, a great devotee to Visnu as he was, indirectly admits some sort of reality of the world when he ascribes in his sūtra = bhāsya a practical existence to the world. Now the notion of practical existence as entertained by Sankara may be summarily regarded as a combination of two contradictory ideas, viz those of existence and non-existence; and the contradiction can be explained away only if the world and all practical things which they endeavour to prove to be nothing whatsoever be regarded as something i.e. having a certain This point will be made evident if we real existence. critically examine the meaning of Māyā as सदसदभ्यामनिर्वोच्यः On the basis of the meaning of Maya the character of the world is thus described-"That which ever presents itself as the horn of a hare is regarded as unreal, and that which presents itself and is never falsified as the true nature of spirit is held for true; but as regards the universe, we can not say that it is unreal since it is established by perception and other proofs to exist; nor can we say that it is real, since it is falsified by Right Apprehension. 'The universe therefore is to be described as neither true nor unreal". In reply it might be said that the argument herein contained is simply hollow. To be other than true is to be unreal. If then the universe be not true, manifestly it is nothing but unreal. On the other hand, if not unreal, it follows that it is true. For the denial of either of these-trueness and unrealityimplies the affirmation of the other, and no other alternative

is possible. Moreover, the view thus propounded being at war with ordinary consciousness is impossible of establishment; for that which presents itself and is falsified e.g. the mirage, or a snake surmised in a rope, is positively unreal; and in the estimation of mankind generally there is no difference between such a thing as the horn of a hare and the mirage. Hence if the universe be falsified by Right Apprehension, it is simply unreal and so is not incapable of being described as 'neither real nor unreal'. The unreality of the world which is thus arrived at is to be understood in the sense of non-eternity and perishableness, and hence there is no conflict with the view which we have established, viz that the world is real and at the same time perishable and non-eternal.

World a Reality: From the above it appears that according to the true theory and natural interpretation of the Vedanta the world is not to be regarded as false but a reality. And so the Scriptures say—सदेव सौम्य इदमग्र त्रासीत् (Chhā. VI, 2, 1) आतमा वा इदमत्र आसीत् (Ait I, 1)—"In the beginning it was existent (Real)", "In the beginning there was the Self". The clear meaning of the texts however is that in the beginning i. e. after each great dissolution (Mahapralaya) the Highest Self Bhagavan alone exists contaning within Himself the real world as a force. There is also the text श्रसदेव इदमग्र श्रासीत् (Chhā. III, 19, 1). "Non-existent it was in the beginning". To reconcile these two apparently contradictory statements we must not take the words सत् and असत् in the strict literal senses. To explain further-In the case of a jar, just before its production by means of certain processes applied to a lump of clay, we can not say that it is literally existent, for in that case the processes for

production would be regarded useless; nor can it be said to be absolutely non-existent like an Akāśakusuma, for in that case no kind of process applied by any expert hand would be able to produce it out of nothing. The true view therefore is that before production the jar exists in a subtle state of reality in the shape of a lump of clay, and the same subtle jar is made presentable to the sense after the processes applied to the clay. Similarly, the only reality in the absolute sense is Bhagavān who by means of the Māyā Śakti, manifested directly by His partial aspect Paramatma, causes the creation, sustentation and dissolution of the universe; such creation and dissolution go on eternally in a cycle, each creation being followed by dissolution which again is followed by creation, and so on. Of the four kinds of dissolutiona gain the great one or the Mahapralaya is that in which there exists Bhagavān alone, and everything else-the world included-lies in a subtle state in the supreme source Bhagavān; the world now exists as a force and not in the shape of manifold objects presentable to the gross sense. This subtle state of the world is what is truly signified by the word असत in the above text; and yet it is not meant that the world in this state is an unreal or false thing as the rival theorists maintain but a reality in-as- much as it is related as a part to the Absolute Reality Bhagavan.

The reality which thus attaches to the world is however to be understood in a sense quite different from that adopted by the empirical or materialistic thinkers of the west. No doubt with them the external world is a reality and as such is quite a good exchange for the futile other world-for the mirages and the chimeras of the abstract understanding. But the great defect of their theory lies in the fact that they make sense = perception the from in which fact is to be apprehended. They themselves admit that sense = perception as such is always

individual, always transient; and with whatever effort they might try to show that a sum total of such individual transient percepts constitutes the reality of the world they are completely blind of the fact that no amount of such totalising will be able to make the world a reality unless it is clearly shown that one Infinite Principle underlies these sense perceptions so as to connect them together as so many units coming under a complete whole. While abstracting the world away from the sphere of abstract understanding they stretch their blind scepticism to such an abnormal degree that they inevitably fall into the error of another abstraction and thereby the universal principle of the undertanding entirely disappears from the arena of philosophical thought and their theory becomes completely one-sided. In India also the Charvākists committed a similar blunder. If we look again to the subjective Idealism of Berkeley and others it would appear that their theory of the world also is but a partial exposition of the true theory that was lately developed in the west. According to the view of this defective Idealism objects of the world are only ideas, they having no existence in themselves and apart from perception. They do not hold however that the things which we see, touch etc are false; their meaning is that they are forms of perception. The perception of them constitutes their essence-percipii essendi. To this subjective Idealism an exception might be taken and that not unreasonably. It reduces the facts of consciousness to a personal world created by ourselves alone. When it states that the only real existence of the world is constituted by the individual mind alone it clearly forgets the fact that the mind itself being a product included in the world cannot plausibly serve as the authority to establish the existential reality of the world. The true statement of the case we may make as follows in the words of the Hegelian philosopher Mr. Wallace—"The things of which we have direct consciousness are mere phenomena not for us only, but in their own nature; and the true and proper case of these things, finite as they are, is to have their existence founded not in themselves but in the universal divine Idea. This view of things, it is true, is as idealistic as Kant's, but in contradistinction to the subjective idealism of the critical philosophy it should be termed absolute idealism. Absolute Idealism, however, though it is far in advance of vulgar realism, is by no means merely restricted to philosophy. It lies at the root of all religion, for religion too believes the actual world we see, the sum total of existence, to be erected and governed by God" (Wallace's Logic of Hegel, 2nd Ed. p. 93-94).

By referring to the Absolute Idealism so as to admit its view as the true view of the world, I do not mean to say that this idealistic theory of the west agrees in all respects with the theory of Vaisnava Philosophy. What I mean is that of all the philosophical theories of the west this alone seems to bear a good deal of resemblance to the philosophy of Vaisnava Religion so far as the point of world's reality is concerned. Nor let it be understood by any body that in the Sruti texts like तनमनोऽस्जत मनः प्रजापतिम् the subjective idealist's theory is involved; for the word ma in the text does not mean individual mind but refers to Aniruddha, one of the Vyūhas of Krsna, who is regarded as the divinity of the sumtotal of all minds, similar to what Hegel describes as the Absolute Mind. Had the world been regarded as the product of the individual mind, had it been the fact that the existence of the world consists in perception alone, the Śruti text तदेवत वहु स्थाम् प्रजायेय (chhā. VI, 2, 3) "It (Brahman) thought may I be many, may I create, would have no meaning.

The world's reality, which is thus established by lots of evidence, and which consists in the world's being a part or body of Brahman may also be indirectly shown by the fact that to create an illusory world is simply beyond the conception of a Being like Bhagavan whose essence is Truth or Reality and whose potencies are inconceivable. This very fact is also clearly stated in the Sruti text cited in the Madhya-Bhāsya, viz अधैनमाहः सत्यक्रमेति सत्यं होवेदं विश्वमस्जत इति which means that the Absolute Being is called One having true acts in-as-much as He created this true universe. same idea is echoed in the Bhagavata text-सत्यत्रतं सत्यपरं जि-सत्यं सत्यस्य योनि निहितञ्च सत्ये सत्यस्य सत्यम्यसत्यनेत्रं सत्यात्मकं त्वां शर्णं प्रपन्नाः ॥ (X, 2, 26) where it is emphatically asserted that truth or reality attaches not only to the intrinsic nature of Bhagavan but also to His act which includes creation, sustentation and dissolution of the universe, save that in the one case the reality is Absolute while in the other it is relative.

The reality of the world must be admitted for another reason more, viz: that its admission in the restricted sense indicated above affords a most satisfactory and reasonable explanation of the world itself. Sankara's theory of pure monism being exploded, if we look to the similar monistic theories of the west, e.g. to the Parminidian theory of Being in the Greek Philosophy, to the Spinozistic theory of substance in the modern, it would appear that these systems in the explanation of the universe either prove a failure of inconsistency, or to save their own critical position take to an artifice which overthrows their own theory. "Monism, therefore, which can stand its ground and serve for an explanation of the universe, must not exclude Dualism. All indeed is one life, one being, one thought; but a life, a being, a thought which only exists as it opposes itself within itself, sets itself apart from itself,

projects its meaning and relations outwards and upwards, and yet retains and carries out the power of reuniting itself. The Absolute may be called one, but it is also the All; it is a One which makes and overcomes difference; It is, and It essentially is, in the antithesis of Nature and Spirit, Object and Subject, matter and mind; but under and over the antithesis it is fundamental and completed Unity. Monism literally understood is absurd, for it ignores what cannot be ignored—the many; and Dualism, which is offered sometimes as a competitive scheme, is not much better, unless we understand Dualism to be no fixed bisection, but an everappearing and ever-superseded antithesis, which is the witness to the power and the freedom of the One—which is not alone but One and All, One in All, and All in One" (Wallace's Logic of Hegel P. 148).

The Hegelian theory, thus concisely stated in the three choice expressions 'One and All', 'One in All', and' All in One', implies that (a) both the Absolute Idea and the world are real; (b) the Absolute Idea eternally realises Itself concretely in the eternal creative processes, and in this sense the Absolute is to be regarded as the Completed and Concrete Reality, in other words, the true absolute character of the Absolute is constituted only by the eternal creative processes; (c) the reality of the world is to be considered only in its relation to the Reality of the Absolute Idea which according to Hegel is the starting point in thought, in other words, the world is real not by itself but because it is the manifestation of the Absolute Idea. We have already shown how Hegel's theory is subjected to severe criticism so for as the point (c) is concerned, and as such the view stated herein finds no place in the system of Vaisnavism which recognises not 'eternal creative processes' but an eternal cycle in which both creation and dissolution alternately go on in a systematic order. Regarding the other points, however, there seems to be an agreement between the theory of Hegel and that of Vaisnavism. And because the philosophy of Hegel, being regarded as the latest and greatest development of thought, offers a most satisfactory explanation of the world, we are fully justified in asserting that the admission of the world's reality in the system of Vaisnavism affords a most satisfactory and rational interpretation of the world itself.

The Philosophy of Creation:-

The world's reality being thus conclusively proved, the next question arises 'why do creative processes proceed at all'? To enter a little more deep into the point and to state the problem in full we should bring to our mind what a class of thinkers in the west says about creation. Thus we find that against the ordinary dualistic conception of God it has been urged by Spinoza and others that "if God be the external cause or contriver of the world, the act of creation must be purposive and a purpose of this sort which cannot find satisfaction within the range of the preexistent implies imperfection. Why did God create the world? What is the reason that the Absolute unity should go beyond itself to manifest or reveal itself in the manifoldness of finite existence? Was he weary with His inactivity, or did He want to have something to please His eyes, that He was led to contrive the world?" A similar objection might press equally against the theory of the Vedanta as contained in the Bhagavata Texts. And this has been noticed by the author of the sutras in the aphorism न प्रयोजनवत्त्वात, and he attempts to refute it in the next aphorism लोकवन् लीलाकेवल्यम्.

All the commentators agree about the meaning of the former sutra, and it may be thus stated in the language of Ramanuja—"Although the Absolute Lord, who before creation is alone, is endowed with all kinds of powers in the highest

degree, and hence is by Himself capable of creating the world, still we cannot ascribe to Him actual causality with regard to the world, for this manifold world displays the nature of a thing depending on a motive and the Lord has no motive to urge Him to creation. In the case of all those who enter on some activity after having formed an idea of the effect to be accomplished, there exists a motive in the form of something beneficial either to themselves or to others. Now Brahman to whose essential nature it belongs that all His wishes are eternally fulfilled does not attain through creation any object not attained before. Nor again is the second alternative possible, for a Being all whose wishes are fulfilled could concern Itself about others only with a view to benefiting them. No merciful divinity would create a world so full, as ours is, of evils of all kinds-birth, old age, death, hell and so on; if it created at all, pity would move it to create a world altogether happy. Brahman thus having no possible motive cannot be the cause of the world. This primafacie view is disposed of in the next sutra:- "But it is mere sport, . ordinary life." To explain further, might Govinda Bhāsva the language of the sav in that the motive which prompts the Absolute Being-all whose wishes are fulfilled and who is perfect in himself—to the creation of this wonderful world is not the attainment of any object to Himself or others, but simply sport, play. We see in ordinary life how when a man is in ecstatic joy, the joy tends to overflow itself-to stream forth, and ultimately produces some sort of act in the shape of merry sportive dance and song independent of any motive of attaining any object whatsoever. To take a concrete example-Hiero, King of Syracuse, it is said, once set the great scientist Archimades to discover whether or not the gold which he had given to an artist to work into a crown for him had been mixed

with baser metal. Archimades was puzzled till one day as he was stepping into a bath and observed the water running over, it occured to him that the excess of bulk, occasioned by the introduction of alloy, could be measured by putting the crown and an equal weight of gold separately into a vessel filled with water and observing the difference of overflow. He was so overjoyed at this happy thought having struck without his clothes. him that he ran home have found found it. Ι shouting -"I have and Just as such an act of shouting and dancing it" proceeds simply from the excessive joy, irrespectively of any motive of attaining any object, so the act of creation proceeds spontaneously as a sport, irrespectively of any motive, simply from the Eternal Bliss constituting the very essence of the Lord. Again, just as the dance or song continuing for some time stops, so the sportive act of God continuing for sometime comes to a standsvill and that state is called Dissolution.

The explanation thus given of the Absolute Lord being the cause of creation etc of the world is a faultless one, and finds support from the Mandukya Sruti. 1— देवस्येव स्वमावोऽयमासकामस्य का स्पृहा, "The creative emanation is but the nature of the Lord, how can there be any desire of Him who is all sufficient?" It further disposes of Spinoza's unnecessary objection against the dualistic conception of God, as well as of the theory of creation out of nothing—a theory which in the language of Principal Caird completely subverts religion, our belief in scriptures and the hopes and fears which religion inculcates.

^{1.} This text has been cited by Valadeva Vidyabhusna in his Govinda Bhasya as occuring in the Mandukya Sruti, but so far as the current Editions of Upanisads go, it occurs neither in the Mandukya nor in the Mundaka Sruti. It can be traced however to 'Gaudapada's Karikas'.

The philosophy of creation dealt with above centres round one point, viz, that creation proceeds spontaneously from the bliss potency of Bhagavan. This fact is explicitly stated in the Taitt. text को होबान्यात कः प्राग्यात यदेष आ-काश त्रानन्दों न स्यात a detailed explanation of which was already given. There is no doubt that such explanation of the riddle of creation is a most satisfactory one inasmuch as it is a distinct triumph over the defective theories we find in the philosophic thought of the East and West The implication of this theory, again, is that God is beyond all limitation in the matter of creation—that in creating He is actuated by nothing but His own freedom of exuberant joy. But in the same Upanisad the above text is preceded by another, viz, स तपोऽतप्यत, स तपस्तप्त्वा इदं सर्वमस्त्रत, which means that God made penance and creation proceeded from the heat generated thereby. The text evidently implies that for the purpose of creation God subjects Himself to a limitation or restriction. Here comes a contradiction indeed with the above fact of God's freedom in the matter of creation. it is to be remembered that the Absolute is that wherein all contradictions are effected and vanquished—are reconciled Moreover, the text स तपोऽत्रत्यत etc. in a harmonious way. implies further that, since heat is a kind of motion and motion is action, it is the intention of God that all His created beings should always act and never remain inactive. The best solution of the veritable puzzle of creation, therefore, is to be found in the combined implication of the two Taitt. texts cited above.

It is useless for the purpose of the present treatise to give an account of the details of creation. It would suffice here to state what has already been stated, viz, that the world is created by the Upādāna aspect of the Māyā Śakti of Bha-

gavān which is differently styled as Pradhāna or Prakṛti or Avyakta. This Pradhāna by itself is an unintelligent substance—the eternal matter that appears in Platonic thought, but when creation in detail takes place from it by way of evolution, the consciousness or thought of the Absolute is transfused into it as we come to know from the Sruti text "तदेचत वहस्याम् प्रजायेय". Creation, in other words, is not at all possible without the इन्हाण or conception in the Highest mind. Herein lies an agreement with the Biblical theory of creation inas-much as there is a tacit reference to the creative conception of God just before actual creation as laid down in the text—"Let there be light and there was light".

As regards the Sāmkhya System on this point, although there is much caviling at it from many quarters, we venture to assert as before that the Sāmkhist does not deserve so much adverse criticism. Indeed there are many inconsistencies due mainly to want of clearness in expression, yet the system indirectly admits the fact 'that creation never proceeds from the unintelligent substance Pradhāna considered as such, but from it only when there takes place a contiguity with the intelligent principle Purusa—only when the consciousness of the Purusa is reflected upon it'.

The world, which thus proceeds from the Upādāna Māyā Pradhāna, being itself unconscious in nature, does not constitute creation in the fullest sense of the term. It might be the world proper, but the world as we see—the concrete world so to say—is made up of both conscious and unconscious substances. Spirit and matter, subject and object, soul and body—these two classes of things constitute creation as concretely manifest to us. The conscious part of the creation is supplied by the Nimitta Māyā as we have already said. By the Viksepa function of the Nimitta Māyā the Jīvas that

have their natural function suspended are thrown off into a severe bondage by way of being encased in different corporeal frames that are brought to existence by the Upadana Maya There is an endless diversity in the nature of these corporeal frames-man, deity quadruped, bird and the like; and the peculiar habitation of a Jiva in one or the other of the diverse organic bodies is guided by the nature of the act done by the Jiva in the past or present existences. This leads us to the doctrine of Karman which was already explained in detail. The manifold objects of the world, again, are signified by different names, and this nomenclature and terminology is supplied by that potency or attribute of the Absolute Being which is called here Sabda Brahman or Eternal Word. The Sabdabrahman is nothing but the eternal Vedas taken as a whole, and the respective worldly habitations of Jivas are determined therefore not only by the nature of the acts done but also by way of reference to the Vedic texts. This theory of eternity of words in its bearing apon the problem of creation is not only established in Hindu Philosophy but also in the west. Thus an important analogue to this theory we may find in the theory of Logos. The Logos appeared in different shapes theory from the time of the hylozoistic philosoplers of ancient Greece. It was developed by one Philo. With Philo God is absolute incorporeal perfection apprehensible only by reason. An intermediate agent however is affirmed, and this is the Logos. Logos is described as God's elder son, as the world is His younger. It resides with God as His wisdom, and is in the world as the divine reason. It is God's instrument in creation and revelation, having the twofold functions of Reason and Word.1

^{1.} The doctrine of Logos as word also belongs to the Hebrew

Reality of the world in its bearing upon Religion:-

The fact of the world's reality is likely to arouse certain. misconceptions as regards the nature of true religion. Some might think, for instance, that religion consists in an individual's concentration of thought towards worldly objects alone; others again going to the other extreme might regard the world and worldly men as quite unfit for religious speculation of any kind. Neither of these contains the whole truth. Since religion in the true sense of the term consists in seeking after absolute Truth, and since again the reality attached to the world is only a relative one, the highest duty of mankind can never be sole undivided attention to things of of the world which individually considered are non-eternal and transient. Nor can it be maintained that realisation in any shape can never be expected of an individual living in the midst of worldly environments. The true on this point we may gather from the Bhag. सदिव मनस्त्रिवृत्त्वयि विभान्यसदामनुजात् सद्भिमृशन्त्यशेषमिदः मात्मतयात्मविदः । नहि विकृति त्यजन्ति (१) कनकस्य तदात्मतया स्वकृतमनुप्रविष्ट्रिमद्मात्मत्रयावासितम् ॥ (X, 87, 26).

Thought. Thus we find, God in the Old Testament is exhibited as speaking and by His word communicating His will. The word of the Clod of Reveration is represented as the creative principle (Gen: i 3, Psalm XXXIII, 6), as the executor of divine judgments (Hosea VI, 5).

In connection with this word theory one thing is to be distinctly remembered, viz. that words are not names of individuals but always of classes or genera, and as genera they are eternal. These Logoi or concepts (Begriff) exist before creation, nay, render the creation possible. This idea occurs in the much-despised Neo-Platonic philosophy which is the basis of the Christian theory of creation as stated above. It also occurs in the Vedic Texts. Thus, as we find in the Taitt. Br. II, 2, 4, 2—4 'This is the earth', He said, and created the earth', so also in the O. T thought which is so full of Neoplatonic reminiscences we find 'God spake, Let there be light, and there was light'.

The meaning is this:—"In the preparation of a swoop the ladle used for the purpose is often times immersed in the pot containing the swoop-materials, yet the juice does not stick to the ladle. Similarly Bhagavan as the Immanent Regulator is eternally present within the heart of all beings of the universe, yet the mind of the being averse to Bhagavan, although in constant contiguity with the allpervading Being, gets no attachment to Him. Again, just as a gold-merchant dealing in gold only is attracted to wherever he might find gold articles, and purchases all such articles, being unmindfull of their shape, good or bad; so also an individual with his sole hankering after a knowledge of and devotion to the Absolute Being looks only to the reality-aspect of the world which lies overspread as a body of the Absolute, and thus gets no attachment to the perishable manifold objects of the world". Thus it appears that the significance of the world's reality from the religious point of view consists in the fact that, in the case of select fortunate beings, though not in the case of all, it appears as if it were shorn of its differences in transiency and possessed only of a reality in being a part of the all = pervading Being. These individual beings, therefore, though living in the midst of worldly transient environments, are not at all affected by the latter, and see the totality of the world as pervaded by the Immanent Regulator and thereby realise the Paramatina Purusa everywhere. Such realisation of Parmatma Purusa, though not an end in itself according to the cult of Ahoituki-Bhakti, is yet a stepping stone to the attainment of the highest Summumbonum. And because such partial realisation of Bhagavan is indeed possible for one living in the world, it can never be said that the world's reality has no place in the sphere of Vaisnava Religion.

CHAPTER VII. The Cult of Gouranga.

Nothing can be more incomplete than to write an introduction to the philosophy of Vaisnava Religion without giving a clear exposition of the concept of Śri Gourānga, which is the most essential factor in Bengal Vaisnaivism. Before dealing with this important topic it is indeed necessary and desirable to trace out a satisfactory historical back ground. But such a task seems hardly possible under the present circumstances, there being no systematic historical accounts of this nature at our disposal. As for as can be gathered from the very scanty materials scattered here and there, it might be said that in and before the fifteenth century A. D. the city of Navadwipa (Nudia), the then capital of Bengal, was not only regarded as the most important and flourishing city in that province, but could stand comparison with any other important city in the other provinces of India. The importance was not because of its being a place of business-not so much because of its being the capital city, but because of its being a great centre of learning. Teachers were then regarded as the heads of societies. Love of learning was very great, specially amongst the people belonging to the higher castes. Every one-young or old, male or female—was greatly devoted to learning, nay, knew of no other business than to spend the wholetims in the midst of books. In a word, the state of Navadwipa at the time was a unique one in the whole history of the world. In different places of the world, a rise in importance and fame takes place in different ways—some being led by a passion for war. some by the discovery of new means for the acquisition of wealth, some again by religious fanaticism, while others by a political fight. Rarely we come across such a passion for learning leading to great fame and importance, as was then prevalent in the city of Navadwipa Of the different branches of learning, however, the system of Nyāya began to be studied the As a consequence thereof all the revelling in lores became tainted with one great defect, viz, that the underlying motive in almost all cases was to make off a great show of learning. Scholars thus turned out to be so many pedagogues, and love of learning degenerated into a gross vanity and self-conceit. As is quite natural, with the greater and greater inclination of the people's mind towards such scholastic study attended with too much pendantry, it deviated away from religious observances and hence from a desire for permanent bliss. Already there had appeared a tendency to the abuse of true religion; for there are evidences to show that the people of Navadwīpa-literate as well as illiterate-had begun to worship Hari as Satya Nārāyana and Chandi as Mangala Chandi, and such transition in the religious method means nothing but a change of religion into a sort of mammon-worship. Briefly it might be said that there was observable throughout a sad want of sincerity and earnest devotion in religious rites; and what the scriptures describe as a remote means was wrongly accepted as an end in itself. Besides, there was always to be found a conflict between parties, communities and individuals; and a severe enemical relation prevailed between Hindus and Musalmans. Each tried his best to surpass others not by means of a right earnestness in devotional worship and religious speculation, but by means of a spirit of competition in matters terrestrial. The state of religion at the time was thus reduced to a complete chacs.

At such a critical juncture appeared Lord Gouranga with His adherents and followers, as a saviour of mankind the like of which the world had never seen before. Soon the graceful charm of His magnetic influence spread far and wide, and

created that genial and tranquil state of the mind which had so long remained suspended within the rational principle in mankind. All pedantry, all strifes, all jealousy, all hypocrisy, all vanity came to an end, yielding place to an unspeakable state of sweet harmony; and an unprecedented universal brotherhood gained ground for the first time in the annals of the history of mankind. His preachings of the resplendent truths of religion, His self-practice as a devotee of the first rank. acted a spell upon the minds of mankind-nay, upon all created beings. None escaped the genial influence of His super-sanative magnetism; wished or not, all were alike embraced by Him, all were bound down to him in the closest tie of divine love, all were equally favoured with that supersensuous beatific joy which it is that He manifested Himself to the helpless miserable beings to part with. Even the most obdurate, the most sinful, the greatest drunkards, those that were then regarded as the pest of the society, those that were looked down with the greatest contempt, those that were so deeply immersed in the ocean of untold miseries as to have wrought out a complete self-effacement, so to say,—all had their nature completely changed even by the slightest touch of His all-surpassing graceful influence of pure bliss.

Lord Gouranga came down from the supersensuous highest heaven with the object-strictly speaking with the one amongst many objects-of revealing to the miserable beings of the earth the eternal cult of Bhakti that had been lying for centuries in a state of dormancy and inaction. His mission was fulfilled through the instrumentality of His own constant associates. The Sacred texts of the Bhagavata, the Gītā, the Vedānta system and other scriptures were explained in much elaboration and in a method quite unprecedented, so that the main principles and processes of devotional worship of the Absolute Being Bhagavān

were charmingly exposed in a most befitting manner. The easiest methods of loud chantings of Vedic hymns and citations of the sweet names of Bhagavān were shown out in such a manner that religion even in its severity and high depth was not at all repelling to any body; on the other hand, all hearts, so long dried up with the scorching rays af empty abstractions and vain delusions, became softened and melted with the showers of blissful joy and supersensuous emotion. The cult of Bhakti thus assumed a new shape in so far as it was practised by the people of Gouḍā (Bengal); and this cult of Bhakti goes by the name of Gouḍāya Vaiṣṇava Dharma in which the principle of Gourāṅga and His teachings play the most prominent part.

The question now is 'what is Lord Gouranga?' Different answers are given by different classes of people, and these I am inclined to describe as popular misconceptions about the concept of Gouranga. (1) Historians describe Him as a great personality—an enthusiastic religious reformer who by sheer force of his own personality created a new epoch in the religious sphere of Bengal at the time, and whose teachings are still followed by the people not only of Bengal but of many other provinces of India and outside. They go further, and regarding him a human being of a very high order bring him under the same category as Sankara, Rāmānuja, Kavīra, Nānaka and many other religious reformers that flourished before and after him. (2) Literary savants, while a little loath to differ from the historian critics about the human personality of Gouranga and yet willing to go a little ahead, admit in an indirect way his divinity to a partial extent, and rest satisfied with the thought that his preachings and doings being given a linguistic expression by his followers have enriched the Bengali language to a very great extent. (3) There are many again-those, I mean, who, having a little faith in the

scriptures of the Hindus and the tenets laid down therein, do not take the trouble of going deep into the original texts, but with or against the dictates of their conscience like to be enriched in thought by the curious translations thereof—, who regard Gouranga as nothing but an Incarnation of the Absolute being whose character of course they do not care to know in full. (4) Others again, whose mental principle is made a curious emporium of thoughts of diverse kinds, sneer him, scoff at him, take a great delight in showering upon him all sorts of sardonics, and make a good deal of inelegant fun and amusement at the expense of this poor Gouranga. But alas! "men may come and men may go, but I go on for ever". In the poet's words—'what is, is for a 'that.'

Indeed in all matters opinions differ, none the less so in the matter of religion. And such difference of opinion about religion, specially in its sectarian aspect, is not confined to India alone, but characterises the speculative thought of the whole world. In Europe, for instance, what do we find in the case of Christianity? A good deal of difference of opinion about the personality of Christ has prevailed there since the beginning of the Christian era. The doctrine of Christ as a God-man was assailed in different ways by different classes of critics and thinkers. The Ebionites, the Nazarenes, the Alogi and many other sects denied the true divinity of Christ. writings of Spinoza and of the English deists such as Herbert, Toland, Shaftesbury and Bolingbroke helped largely to weaken the orthodox faith in Christianity. The language of Fichte and Hegel practically sublimates to nothing the doctrine of Christ's divinity. Strauss instead of endeavouring to eliminate the supernatural or to invest it in some sort with a natural appearance treated the Gospel narratives as myths. from which it was hardly possible to understand the historic

personality of Christ. Renan entirely abandoned all faith in Christ's divinity, and while speaking of Him as one whom his death made divine, treated him from the point of view of an amiable rabbi who, beginning as an innocent enthusiast, developed into something hardly, if at all, removed from conscious imposture. But I ask with all deference-"Has any of these severe outbursts of adverse criticism affected in any way the true divine personality of Christ or the intrinsic nature of Christianity as one sect of the devotional worship of the Absolute Being?". The answer is an unqualified 'no'. Jesus is still regarded throughout the world as an incarnation of the Absolute, and the principles of Christianity, if well directed and properly applied, are still contributing to the prevalence of universal brotherhood and world-peace. To entertain, and make a publicity of, wrong and queer conceptions regarding a matter purely religious do nothing but a ludicrous display of one's own vitiated mental calibre. To a jaundiced eye all colours appear as yellow. A quantity of Gulancha = extract tastes sweet to a phlegmatic tongue. Yet it is not the fact that all colours are of one kind, viz, yellow; nor is it to be doubted about the intrinsic bitterness of Gulancha. The intrinsic nature of the principle of Gouranga therefore remains quite unaffected and unaltered whatever adverse and inelegant criticisms might be showered upon it. Lord Gouranga is ever shining resplendent with the brightest halo of his own selfluminous glory. His teachings and moral precepts, His excellent religious instructions, the theologico-philosophicaldidactic purport of His surpassingly graceful beatific sports, are spreading far and wide and rejuvinating the world-religion with a new life and vigour. In short, notwithstanding all the adverse criticisms, He is what He is, viz, that He is neither a human personality, nor even an incarnation, but the absolute Being Bhagavan Himself.

the theory that is held by Vaisnava philosophers of the Bengal school and admitted by those who care to know anything about Bengal Vaisnavism. Gouranga here is regarded as the Absolute Being Bhagavan Himself; and because the concept of Bhagavan is the same as Advaya Jnana Tattwa, Lord Gouranga is forsooth the Advaya Jnana Tattwa. Our next attempt therefore is to show how Gouranga Tattwa is the Advaya Tattwa.

Gourānga as Advaya Jñāna Tattwa:--

On the authority of the Chritamrta text "न चैतन्यात कृष्णात् जगति परतत्त्वं परिमह", Śrī Chaitanya or Gouranga is regarded as the Absolute Being Himself. But, as we have seen, the Bhag texts corroborated by various other scriptural texts directly and emphatically assert that Krsna is the Advaya Jñāna Tattwa. Here comes an anomaly indeed. The philosophy of Vaisnava Religion is surely not such a crude thought that it would make its own position ridiculous and untenable by admitting two separate entities as the Absolute. The apparent anomaly therefore can be explained away only if we can show the identity between the two concepts of Kṛṣṇa and Gouranga. Thus we find it clearly stated in the Charitamṛta text, "Nandasuta vali yare Bhāgavate gāi | Sei Kṛṣṇa avatīrna Chaitanya Gosāni || ", that "the self-same Advaya Jňāna Tattwa which the Bhāg. texts describe as Kṛṣṇa, the nurtured child of Nanda and Yafodā, manifests Himself in the same full aspect as Śrīchaitanya or Gouranga". theory is involved in the very name of Gouranga as Krsna Chaitanya. It appears therefore that so far as the theory goes there is complete identity between Kṛṣṇa and Gourānga; the only difference is in respect of the nature of the beatific sports eternally manifested by this Absolute Being.1

^{1.} Strictly speaking, no line of absolute demarcation can be

To establish this identity between the two concepts on a sound and sure basis it is indeed necessary to go further into details. The concept of Bhagavan, as we have explained before, implies the inherence of endless auspicious attributes the Highest Substance. Many of these attributes even in the same degree of infinity might indeed be present in the incarnate Beings, the partial aspect of Bhagavān; but some are present in Bhagavān alone and nowhere else. In other words, the two attributes, viz, (1) the eternally concrete potency for granting beatific joy not only to human and other higher beings but also to irrational creatures—even to plants and creepers, &, (2) the charming gracefulness ever manifest in all the acts,-these two attributes seem to be the differentia whereby Bhagavan as such is distinguished from all others. Since, therefore, the insignia of Advaya Jūžna Tattwa consists in these two main attributes, a complete identity between Krsna and Krsnachaitanya will be firmly established if it is shown that these attributes are alike present in both. Thus from the Laghu Bhagavatamṛta text सन्त्यवतारा वहवः पङ्कजनाभस्य भद्राः । कृष्णादन्यः कोवालतास्वपि प्रेमदो भव्नति ॥, we come to know that though the re endless are incarnations of Kṛṣṇa

drawn between Theory and Lila. For example, the Vaisnava theory of the Absolute is that It is Rasa and Bliss embodied, and whatever lila or sport. It might manifest can be satisfactorily explained only because It is Rasa. Still the Absolute Rasa manifests lila differently according to the difference in the manifestation of the potency or potencies, e.g. the Lila of the Absolute in the fullest display of potencies is not the same as that of the Incarnates. Hence it is that for the purpose of clear understanding and accurate explanation an apparent distinction has been drawn in the Vaisnava System between Theory and Lila.

A had a bridge as a

appearing at different periods for doing good to the universe, yet none else but Kṛṣṇa is capable of granting Premānanda even Indeed, as appears from the Rāmāyana texts, to plants. during the Rama incarnation of Krsna even the trees and plants, greatly devoted to Rāma as they were, could not refrain from crying aloud and shedding tears of sorrow at the time of his departure for forest-exile, and from this it would appear that the Incarnate Being Rama also possesses the potency for granting beatific spirits even to immovables. it is to be remembered here that while Rāma can afford this divine joy only through His separation, Kṛṣṇa possesses the sole power of granting it at all times—even while the beings enjoy His happy association and contiguity. This latter fact is clearly stated in the Bhag. text-का स्ट्या ते कलपदायतचे ग्र गीतसम्मोहितार्थ्यचरिताच चलोरीत्रलोक्याम् । त्रैलोक्यसौभगमिद्ञ निर्शस्य रूपं यद् गोद्विजद्रममृगाः पुलकान्यविभ्रन् ॥ (X, 29-40) The last two lines of the verse mean that the blissful potency of Krsna is so very great that even irrational beings like cows, birds etc., not possessing any reasoning power, the immovable beings like plants and trees, and the most timid creatures like deer cannot but be attracted by the sweet notes of His divine

deer cannot but be attracted by the sweet notes of His divine flute, nay, by the generation of beatific joy in them they also bristle with supreme delight. This very fact is also referred to in another text of the Bhag—प्रग्तमारविद्या मञ्जाराः प्रेमह एतनचे बचुषः स्म (X, 35,5) which means that trees bending low with excessive delight showered streams of sweet charm unto Him ever bristling and thrilling with beatific joy towards His own devotees.

This fact of irrational beings and immovables bristling with supersensuous love and emotional joy towards the Absolute Being might appear strange and rather ludicrous to

many here and abroad. To them our humble assertion is-The fact is admitted in a way by Scientists. A class of Psychologists like Pierre, Huber, Romenes, Sir John Lubbock and others, by carrying on investigating researches, arrived long ago at the conclusion that many of the processes of consciousness developed in the human mind are present also in lower animals. It further appears that "Animals can express emotion; the more highly developed of them can to a limited extent give evidence of the connection of ideas with their emotions. But the sive movements of animals never show that regular articulation, that reflection in organic structure of the nature of intellectual ideation, which is charactristic of language proper" (Lectures on Human and Animal Psychology-Wundt, P. 362-363). Again the fact that even immovable beings like plants possess consciousness and can feel pleasure and pain was long ago realised by Hin lu sages (cf. ग्रन्तःसंज्ञा भवन्त्येते सुखदुःख समन्विता: Manu Chap. 1), and is recently being conclusively proved by means of experimentation by the Indian scientist Dr. J. C. Bose of world-wide renown. These emotional products in the minds of animals and plants are no doubt indistinct in character; but such indistinctness is to be accounted for not only by the less developed organism of their body but also by the generating causes thereof which all come within the sphere of worldly things. The emotional states of joy referred to in the Bhag. texts above are similar in nature to those in human beings and such that no amount of ideational processes caused by stimuli in the shape of worldly things can ever produce them either in human beings or in animals and plants. If the all surpassing potency of Bhagavan be admitted, there is no reason to believe this fact in the case of human beings and disbelieve in the case of animals and plants, the more in view of the fact that ao far as such mental phenomena caused by worldly stimuli are concerned there is some sort of similarity between the class of human beings and that of others.

It is clearly shown, therefore, how Krsna is regarded as Advaya Jñāna Tattwa by reason of the one potency for granting beatific joy even to animals and plants. If now we look to the Līlā of Gourānga, we find the same attribute, perhaps a little more clearly manifested. We have already stated, and there are lots of texts in the Charitamrta to show, how the slightest touch of the magnetic influence of the blissful nature of Gouranga equally favoured all with the highest treasuretrove of beatific joy. Far be it said of the sensible and educated people of all caste, creed or social status, even the most barbarous beastlike aboriginal tribes and many a non-Hindu e. g. Musalmanas, and those that were ever in the habit of caviling at the Vedas, were magnetised, as it were, by the sweet power of the blissful nature of Gouranga, and all on a sudden dived deep into the illimitable ocean of supreme joy flowing in torrents from the very contact and influence of that unparallelled saviour of worldly beings. Further more it appears from various texts in the Antya Līlā section of the Charitāmrta that irrational animals like dogs, deer, tigers, elephants etc, and peacocks and other birds at the very sight of Gouranga suddenly changed their respective nature & habits, made fast embrace of one another in great joy, and, like human beings, in distinct notes uttered the sweet names of Bhagavan Krsna, and danced in ecstasy. Again we find elsewhere in the same Charitamṛta Text-

Prabhu dekhi Vindavanera Viksalātagaņa |
Ankura pulaka madhu asru varisaņa ||
Phalaphule bhari dāl pade prabhura pāya |
Vandhu dekhi Vandhu yena bheta lañā yāya ||

Prabhu dekhi Vṛndāvanera Sthāvara jaṅgama | Ānandita Vandhu yaichhe dekhi Vandhugaṇa || ,

from which it appears that when Lord Gouranga arrived at Vrndavana, even the trees and plants bristled with ecstatic joy and began to shed tears of delight; laden with fruits and flowers they stooped low to touch the feet of Gouranga just in the same way as friends in great joy meet and embrace one another after a long separation. The leading thought underlying all the texts no doubt points to the one fact that even in the hearts of irrational animals and plants and trees there did take place an unforeseen change of feeling under the sole influence of Lord Gouranga, and this change was clearly manifested outwardly. Indeed feelings and emotions do arise within the selfs of these worldly beings of the lowest order, but they never get a regular outward manifestation, just in the same way as animals possess certain elements of language like certain elements of consciousness which might serve as the basis of intellectual function, but they do not possess language itself i. e. they cannot express outwardly their thoughts. Outward manifestation of feelings and emotions no doubt depends upon the nature of the stimuli besides the definite character of the organic system. Instances are not rare to show how even a most criminal and cruel mind gets affected with pity if there is a grave intensity of stimuli. The reason therefore why irrational creatures and plants and trees were able to manifest feelings and emotions of eestatic joy outwardly in the shape of vocal utterances and shedding of tears attended with motor activities, is that there is some astounding speciality and all surpassing distinction in the self of Lord Gouranga whose contact and sight acted as a stimulus in the production of these mental phenomena; and owing to this feature, nowhere else present, Gouranga is regarded as the Absolute Being, i.e., as identical with Krsna.

The other attribute of displaying a charming gracefulness in all acts, which is distinctly stated in the Charitamita Text 'माध्ययं भगवत्ता सार' as a differentia of the concept of Bhagavān, is inseparably connected with what is stated above. Acts are no doubt done in numberless ways, but all are not given the same importance. Looking to the phenomenal world we find there is a good deal of difference between acts done by brute force and those based upon conciliatory measures. the sphere of Politics it is indeed found sometimes highly necesssary and expedient to take to force in preference to other measures, and this expediency and necessity becomes more and more as the nation is less and less spiritualistic, Hence it is that the principle of nonviolence characterises India far more than other countries. The excellence of conciliation again consists in the fact that the effect accruing becomes more and more permanent, and it contributes a great deal to the establishment of peace and harmony amongst all beings. On this account it is said that there is grace in acts based upon the principle of nonviolence and conciliation. The same holds good also in the case of the acts of the Absolute towards His beings. In this latter case, however, violence is also graceful if the effect thereof is not merely suppression but suppression followed by a greater good bestowed upon the being suppressed. Thus we have already indicated and there are lots of evidence in the Bhag, texts to show that Krsna in all His sports diplayed a charming grace. For the purpose of doing good to the universe He suppressed many a demon, though of course in His partial aspect of Visnu; but the demons themselves being thus suppressed were favoured, strange to say, with Release or Mukti. Even those that always acted hostile to Him were rewarded with Release. Kamsa was such a being. maxim of 'Tit for tat' is always a vile thing. Mischief retur-

ned by good is always a godly thing. The doings of Christ illustrated this. Perhaps a brighter illustration we find in the Līlā of Kṛṣṇa. The demoness Pūtanā acted hostile towards Him all the time; she was killed, but the killing was followed by a grant of Release. Herein consists the graceful charm in acts. When again we look to the doings of Lord Gouranga we find the same attribute displayed in a more prominent degree. He never used violence in any way towards any being; yet He conquered all by way of reconciliation. His sole object was to grant beatific joy to all beings, and this His mission was fulfilled solely by way of conciliatory measures and never by means of violence or force. All sorts of violence and hostility were shown towards Him by many e.g. Jagāi and Mādhāi; but these very persons were favoured with the reward of Premānanda. The idea of graceful charm in acts cannot be conceived beyond this.

It thus appears that on account of the two preeminent attributes, viz, potency for granting beatific joy even to plants, and a display of graceful charm in all acts, manifested in both the Lilās of Kṛṣṇa and Gourāṅga, a complete identity between the two cannot but be established; in other words, Gourāṅga is no other then Kṛṣṇa so far as the philosophical theory is concerned.

It is indicated above that in theory there is complete identity between Kṛṣṇa and Gourānga, but there is some difference so far as the līlā is concerned. In order to be able to understand the nature of this difference in sports we are required in the first place to discuss the question why the Absolute Being incarnates partially or full. Our next topic therefore is—

The philosophic necessity, possibility and actuality of Kṛṣṇa = incarnation:--

Before dealing with this topic we have to recapitulate once more what we have already discussed in detail, viz,

that according to the bhag. view Krsna, though included in the list of avatāras, is yet to be regarded not as a mere incarnation but as the Absolute Being Himself whose endless incarnations are appearing in the world in an endless number of ways. The expounders of Bengal Vaisnavism, e.g. Rūpa Goswāmī in his Laghu bhāgavatāmṛta, have brought out an exhaustive classification of such incarnations. It is not convenient for our present purpose to give a full account of this classification. It will suffice here to indicate that on certain occasions Krsna appears in His partial aspect, e.g., Matsya, Kūrma etc., while the urgency of extreme circumstances sometimes necessitates His appearance in His intrinsic selfhood i.e. in the fullest splendour of lordships. In the latter case, again, which is described as Krsna incarnation, a gradation is marked on the basis of the principle of charming grace being the guiding force in lor Iships. This, as we have said before, is the gradation in beatific sports manifested in the three regions-Vrndavana, Mathura and Dwaraka. Being the Absolute Being, Krsna is evidently one and the same Identity appearing differently in different aspects. There is thus no difference in theory between the Krsna of Vrndavana, the Kṛṣṇa of Mathurā and the Kṛṣṇa of Dwārakā,—the difference being in respect of lila only. A miserable misconception about this vital point has led many to erroneously hold that Kṛṣṇa of Kuruksetra fame—the subject matter of the Gitā .text-is different from Krsna of Vrndavana-the highest object of worship with the Vaisnavas, some even going so far as to assert that the former is true Krsnaism while the latter popular or vulgar Krsnaism. These so called rationalistic thinkers of the east in support of their own pet theory perhaps cite the following Yamala text quoted in the L. Bhagavatamrta, 165.

viz—कृष्णोऽन्यो यदुसम्भूतो यः पूर्णः सोऽस्त्यतः परः । बुन्दावनं परित्यज्य स कवित नैव गच्छति ॥

All that we can briefly say in reply is that a cautious look to

the L. Bhagavatamrta context where the verse is cited will at once remove the misconception. The quotation of the verse is preceded by several Bhag, texts which relate to Kṛṣṇa the son of Nanda and Yasoda; and the fact that this very Kṛṣṇa at first manifested Himself in the house of Vasudeva, and after being born of and nurtured by Yaśoda went again in sports to Mathurā the place of Vasudeva of the Yadava dynasty, is conclusively established by the L. Bhagavatamrta texts that follow the above verse as well as by the combined implication of various Bhag, and Adipurana texts.1 That Kṛṣṇa as Vasudeva is the subject matter of the Gita texts we have already shown in detail. The difference between this Vasudeva and Nandanandana, which is referred to in the verse quoted, is therefore in respect of līlā only and not in theory. The true meaning of the second line of the verse is that so far as the non-manifest sports are concerned Krsna ever revels in beatific sports in the supreme region Vrndavana which is then called Goloka. But from the point of view of manifest sports the same Krsna manifests differently in the heaven-trio. Of these, in the Vrndavana sports the lordship of Kṛṣṇa is completely guided by charming grace, i. e. is always sublimated by the personal relationships between Him and the Gopas and the Gopis. In the Mathura sports the guiding force of charm decreasing, the supreme lordships are posited to a greater extent whereby Krsna or, strictly speaking, Vasudeva kills the demoniac being Kamsa and siding with the party of Yudhisthira effects the vanquish and ruin of the party of Duryyodhana. The difference, therefore, between Krsna of Kuruksetra fame and Krsna the highest object of worship with the Vaisnavas is one of aspect only with regard to the beatific sports display-

^{1.} For a discussive account of the Janma lila of Krsna see Gopala champu by Jiva Goswami.

ed. Without entering into a prolixity on the point let us turn to our point at issue.

The general purpose and definition of incarnation is indicated in the L. Bhag text पूर्ववोक्का विश्वकार्यार्थम् अपूर्व्वा इव चेत् स्वयम्। द्वारान्तरेण वाविः स्यरवतारास्तदा स्मृताः ॥ The meaning of the verse is that when the Absolute Being Krsna Himself or His partial manifest (e. g. Nārāyaṇa the Lord of Paravyoman), with the object of doing विश्वकार्य, appears in the world either through (e. g. Krsna through Vasudeva, Rāma through Dasaratha) or without (e. g. Matsya) the acknowleged medium of a phenomenal being, we call it an in-The expression विश्वकाट्ये may mean (a) disturcarnation. bance of the equilibrium of Prakrti, followed by the evolutesmahat etc., (b) causing the delight of the good and the righteous by way of suppressing demoniac beings or evil spirits, (c) affording Premānanda to fervent devotees and indicating the methods of Śuddhābhakti (cf. विश्वहपं विश्वस्मिन् वा यत् कार्यं प्रकृतिच्रोभमहदायत्पादनं दुष्टविमदेन देवादीनां सुख्यिववर्द्धनं समुत्-करिटतानां साधकानां प्रेमानन्दिवस्तरणं विशुद्धमक्रिप्रचारणश्च तर्दथ मित्यर्थ:, Valadeva Vidyābhūṣaṇa's gloss on the above text). Of these the meaning (c) is echoed in the two Gītā texts-IV, 7& The sense of the texts is that whenever there prevails in the world religious anarchism and a growth of irreligion caused by the tyrannous oppression of a demoniac being and his party, the Absolute Being incarnates with the object of suppressing the evil genius and thereby saving the prestige of earnest followers of piety and religion. Such was the case in Rama incarnation when the oppression of the demon king Rāvana rose to such an abnormal height that for its suppression it necessitated the incarnation of the Absolute. Such was also the case in Nrsimha and other incarnations. Now the implication of such incarnations is that acts of violence are returned by violence or resistance. These tit for tat methods of remedying evils no doubt display the Karmic function of the Absolute Being; and the Karmic function again is necessarily implied in the Sandhinī Śakti in as much as the true or concrete existence of a thing lies in action. But a great defect of such methods lies in the fact that they do not appeal directly to the heart of beings, specially to the heart of the evil doer, and consequently have not the prospect of having lasting effects. Besides, as admitted by writers on Bengal Vaisnavism, the act of suppressing demoniac beings in order to keep up the normal peaceful state of the world does not invariably necessitate the incarnation of the Absolute; it may be done even by a Jīva of great godliness. Again, the Jñānic function which is implied in the Samvit Sakti of Bhagavan is displayed in many ways, e. g. through the incarnate beings Narada, Sanaka, Vyāsa etc. As in the case of the Karmic function, the effects of such Jňānic function also are such that they may accidentally be caused even by a human being of very great intellectual acumen, e. g, Śańkara. But, as we have seen, the differentia of the concept of Kṛṣṇa as Swayam Bhagavān lies in His Rasa or Ananda Sakti. The genial effects of this Anandic function are such that they are simply beyond the capacity of an incarnate being-far be it said of a Jīva. Hence it is that to crown all and with the sole object of enjoying supreme bliss Himself and making others relish the same, Krsna, the Pūrna Sachchidanandavigraha, Himself incarnated during the end of the Dwapara yuga. The then state of the country where the tyrannous oppression of Kamsa, Śiśupāla and others brought in religious chaos resulting in the complete forgetal of the principles of Suddha bhakti made such complete incarnation of the Absolute Being possible, and the possibility was actualised in the manifest sports of Krsna in the supreme heaven-trio. In conclusion we may say that according to V.

Theory the philosophic necessity of Kṛṣṇa incarnation lies in the above function of Ānanda. Indeed the suppression of Kaṇṣa, Śiśupāla etc did take place during this incarnation; but such acts are regarded as but collateral to the effects of ānanda. Morever, these acts were done by Kṛṣṇa not in His highest aspect—the Lord of Vṛrdāvana, but in the aspect of Vāsudeva.

If now we want to determine the philosophic necessity of of Gouranga incarnation, we should remember in the first place that Krsna is eternally revelling in the midst of ecstatic sports in constant association with Rādhā, the divinity of His own highest essence of potencies. For the purpose of such sports Krsna the Absolute Identity eternally appears amidst diversity, that is to say, as Himself proper and the divinity of Rādhā. The latter therefore may be described as the Visaya (विसिनोति वधातियः सविषयः—that which binds is literally called visaya) or that which contributes to the ecstatic joy of Kṛṣṇa, which (Kṛṣṇa) thus is the Aṣraya or the substratum in which inheres the supreme joy. Rādhā thus may also be described as the Ideal of a devotee—the ideal which is aimed at for being approached nearer and nearer by the devotion of beings, but never actually reached. Accordingly, in the eternal sports both Krsna and Rädhā enjoy supersensuous pleasure, Kṛṣṇa as the Āśraya and Rādhā as the Viṣaya of the sports. Yet there is some difference between the pleasure of Krsna and

^{1.} On this point refer to the following texts— Swayam Bhagavaner Karma nahe Bharaharana | Sthitikarta Visnu kare jagat palana | Visnu dware Krsna kare asura samhar | anusanga karma ai asura marana | ye lagi avatara kahi se mula karana | Premarasa niryyasa karite aswadana | Ragamarga bhakti loke karite prachara ||, Charitamrta, Adi lila, ch. IV; also—अनुग्रहाय महानां मानुषं देहमाश्रितः | भजते ताहशीः क्रीड़ा याः श्रत्वा तत्परो भवेत् ||, Bhag. X, 33, 36.

that of Radha, and the reason is obvious on the analogy of the two kinds of pleasure that we as phenomenal beings often enjoy in the two=fold function of devoted and devotee. parately considered, the pleasure of Krsna consists in constant association with and receiving servitude from Radha, and this He enjoys in various ways as we come to know from the various sports revealed in the Bhag. texts; while the pleasure of Rādhā consists in being constantly devoted to and rendering servitude unto Krsna in various ways. The pleasure of Rādhā, in other words, is caused by the endless supreme attributes of Krsna, and it is Rādhā alone, the sole manifester of the Mādana Mahabhava emotion, that realises to the fullest extent what sort of Being Krsna is, how in-explicable His supreme beauty is, how gracefully charming Hisauspicious qualities are. Thus on a careful examination and analysis we may arrive at three things, viz:-(1) that Rādhā enjoys supreme pleasure the highest beatitude of devotion (2) that Rādhā gets it by means of the highest devotion, (3) that Rādhā gets it by way of directing the highest devotional practice towards the inexplicable beauty etc-the charmingly graceful auspicious qualities of Krsna. In the manifest sports in the supersensuous heaventrio Krsna, playing the part of Asraya, evidently does not realise what an inexplicable charm or grace there is in His own self and what the astounding intensity of Rādhā's devotion is, and consequently does not enjoy the pleasure which Rādhā gets on account of the graceful charm of His own qualities. three desires therefore remain unfulfilled in the Vraja Līlā. But if Krsna is the Absolute Being, no desires can evidently remain unfulfilled in Him, for unfulfilment of any desire would detract from the Infinity and Perfection of the Absolute. The conception of the Absolute necessarily involves that of absolute realisation of all desires. Hence it follows that Krsna, if He is to manifest at all His Krsnaism to the phenomenal world,

must also manifest the realisation of these three desires and for that purpose must play the role of the Visaya Rādhā. So thinking and to satisfy those desires Kṛṣṇa manifested Himself to this phenomenal world in the fifteenth century A. D. as Lord Gourānga. It is here to be noted distinctly that the fulfilment of these desires constitutes the Antaranga Kāraṇa or inner reason for the Gourānga cult; and there is another reason, already indicated viz, the desire for revealing to the miserable beings of the earth the eternal cult of Bhakti which had been lying for centuries in a state of dormancy and inaction. As we come to know from the Gītā text-

मन्मना भव मद्भक्तो मद्याजी मा० नमस्कुरु। मामेवैष्यसि कौन्तेय प्रतिजाने प्रियोऽसि मे ॥

("Have your mind intent upon me, O, Kounteya Arjuna (by implication, "beings in general"), be my devotee, perform all your sacrificial rites to me, bow down to me; thereby you will attain me even, far be it said of my partial aspects Paramātmā and others, I promise this to you and you are dear to me,), during the manifest Līlā towards the end of the Dwāpara Yuga Bhagavān Krsna Himself revealed His own mind that the only way of attaining the summum bonum Prema consists in nothing but the devotional worship of Him, and accordingly for the good of beings commanded them to follow this supreme path of religion. But, alas! very few cared for this commandment of Krsna; and as a result thereof the beings of the world were put to a great trouble, and plunged themselves into the ocean of endless miseries (the three fold miseries of Adhibhowtika, Adhidaivika & Adhyātmika). Supremely benevolent and merciful as Bhagavan is, He could not bear with this miserable lot of His own beings, and following the maxim 'Example is better than precept' appeared as Gouranga playing the role of the Ideal Devotee, in

order that the beings might learn the principle of the Bhakti cult direct from His own practices.

The Gouranga Līlā may therefore be regarded as a supplement (perhaps more as will be explained later on) to the Līlā of Rādhā-Kṛṣṇa in the superensuous heaven trio. But it is to be remembered in this connection that these two līlās are going on eternally; and though their manifest forms take place at different periods of time and in different places of the universe they are eternaly going on in the nonmanifest (aprakața) form with simultaneity. For, had it not been the case, the infinity of the beatific sports of Bhagavan would not have been established. In other words, we might say that the beatific sports of Krsna the Absolute Being are eternal and infinite, of which the two eternal streams are the Lila of Radha-Krsna and the Līlā of Gourānga. The simultaneity of the two Līlās is to be acce ted also because of the fact that the Absolute is no Absolute if it is not the subject (Aśraya) and object (Visaya) simultenously. On the points thus explained we may refer to the Charitamrta texts:-

Sei premāra Šrī Rādhikā parama āśraya | Sei premāra āmi hai kevala visaya || Ei premadwāre nitya Rādhikā ekali | Āmāra mādhuryyāmṛta āswāde sakali ||

Viṣaya jātīya sukha āmār āswāda |
āmā haite koṭiguṇa āśrayera āhlāda ||
Āśraya jātīya sukha pāite mana dhāya |
Yatne āswādite nāri ki kari upāya ||
Kabhu yadi ei premāra haiye āśraya |
Tave ei premānandera anubhava haya ||

Scriptural texts on the theory of Gourānga as Advaya Jñānatattwa:—From the above it appears that Gourānga is nothing

but Kṛṣṇa incarnating for the purpose of enjoying the beatific pleasure of Rādhā by way of playing the role of Rādhā herself. But if that is the case, why is the difference in complexion? Being the Absolute Being himself could He not realise this end in His own supersensuous complexion? What hidden significance is there underlying this concealment of His own darkblue complexion and accepting the golden yellow one of Rådhā? In answer to this intricate question Vaisnava philosophers suggest in the first place that, as revealed to the spiritual meditation of the sage Vyāsa, Bhagavān promises to manifest Himself to the world in a concealed form in the Kali yuga. By the influence of the gradual involution of time, religious anarchism evidenty prevails in the Kali yuga, and just as for the successful speedy suppression of any political anarchism the most convenient method of operation lies in the system of spy, so also to put an end to the religious anarchism Bhagavān thinks it convenient and prudent to appear in this disguised form.

The concept of Gouranga, therefore, roughly indicated above, may be more explicitly and elaborately stated as showing that in Him Kṛṣṇa manifests Himself in the complexion and devotional spirit of Rādhā. In other words, Gourānga is Kṛṣṇa within (i.e. in theory) but of golden complexion outside (i.e. from the point of view of līlā). In order to establish this theory of Gouranga more firmly we might trace it to the Bhagvata and other scriptural texts. Thus we find the Bhāg. text—ग्रासन् वर्णास्त्रयो हास्य गृह्णतोऽनुय्गं तन्ः। शुक्को रक्तस्तथा पीत इदानीं कृष्णतां गतः ॥ (X, 8, 13). The verse speaks of the incarnations of the Absolute Being in the Satya and Treta yugas, as well as of the appearance of the Absolute Being Himself in the Dwapara and Kali yugas. There difficulty meaning of the about 18 the words

युक्तो एक ; for, on the basis of the two other texts of the Bhā-कृते गुक्तश्रुतवीहः and त्रेतायां रक्तवणीं उत्ती, they mean that in the Satya and Tretā yugas respectively Bhagavān Krsna appears not as such but in partial manifestation, i. e. as two in-Some difficulty however lies with the remaining portion of the verse, viz—तथा पीत इदानीं कृष्णतां गतः. Apparently the verse means-He (Krsna), by way of acknowledging a form in yuga after yuga, appeared in three complexions, viz, as Śukla in the Satya yuga, Rakta (red) in the Tretā, yellow in Dwāpara, and now (i.e. in Kali) takes to Kṛṣṇatā i. e. appears as dark-blue Krsna. But in this interpretation appear two points, viz, (1) that Krsna appears in golden complexion in the Dwapara, and (2) darkblue in the Kali; and thereby the sage Vyāsa would be inconsistent with himself. In the first place, on the basis of the clear statement zint wif-चान श्याम: (Bhag) there is no doubt in Vayasas mind about the fact that Bhagavan appears as darkblue in the Dwapara and not as golden yellow. Secondly, from the Bhag. text-

> नानातन्त्रविधानेन कलाविप तथा श्रया । कृष्णवर्णे त्विषाकृष्णं साङ्गोपाङ्गास्त्रपार्षदम् । यक्षैः संकीर्त्तनप्रायैर्यजन्ति हि सुमेधसः ॥

(XI, 5, 29)

as well as from the text:-

सुवर्णवर्णो हेमाङ्गो वराङ्गश्चन्दनाङ्गदी । सन्न्यासकृत् समः शान्तो निष्ठाशान्तिपरायणः॥

which occurs in different places in the Mahābhārata, it is quite evident that, according to Vyāsa, Bhagavān appears in the Kali age in the complexion of golden-yellow. To avoid such inconsistency the verse has been thus explained by the commentator Viśwanātha Chakravarttī:—The word तथा has been

used in the verse because of the idea of an implied though not explicitly stated, and the word इदानीं is to be understood in the sense of "the transition period between the Dwapara and the Kali age. Accordingly, the verse means-यथा इदानीं द्वापर-शेषभागे कृष्णतां गतः, तथा इदानीं कली पीतः In otherwords, the true import of the text is that just as Bhagavan manifests Himself to the phenomenal world in the Dwapara yuga as Bhagavān, i.e. as the Absolute Being Himself and not in His incarnation, so also in the Kali age He appears as Bhagavan, and not as an incarnate being; and the only difference between these two manifestations is in respect of the complexion, i.e. in the complexion of darkblue or sain in the Dwapara, and in that of golden yellow in the Kali yuga. The latter point is also corroborated by the other texts referred to above. We are led to conclude, therefore, that the V. theory about Lord Gouranga as the Advaya Jñana Tattwa and not as an incarnate Being is clearly stated in the Bhag. texts.

Besides the Bhag. texts, two Up. texts are cited by V. philosophers in support of their Gourānga theory. The texts are—(a) यदा पश्या एश्या समावणं कत्तारमीशं पुरुषं ब्रह्मयोनिम् ete (Muṇḍaka III, 1, 13), (b) महान् प्रमुचे पुरुष: सत्त्वस्यैव प्रयासिम् ete (Muṇḍaka III, 1, 13), (b) महान् प्रमुचे पुरुष: सत्त्वस्यैव प्रयासिम् ete (Muṇḍaka III, 1, 13), (b) महान् प्रमुचे पुरुष: सत्त्वस्यैव प्रयासिम् ete (Muṇḍaka III, 1, 13), (b) महान् प्रमुचे पुरुष: सत्त्वस्यैव प्रयासिम् ete (Muṇḍaka III, 1, 13), (b) महान् प्रमुचे पुरुष: सत्त्वस्यैव प्रयासिम् ete (Muṇḍaka III, 1, 13), (b) महान् प्रमुचे पुरुष: सत्त्वस्यैव प्रयासिम् ete (Muṇḍaka III, 1, 13), (b) महान् प्रमुचे पुरुष: सत्त्वस्यैव प्रयासिम् ete (Muṇḍaka III, 1, 13), (b) महान् प्रमुचे पुरुष: सत्त्वस्यैव प्रयासिम् ete (Muṇḍaka III, 1, 13), (b) महान् प्रमुचे पुरुष: सत्त्वस्यैव प्रयासिम् ete (Muṇḍaka III, 1, 13), (b) महान् प्रमुचे पुरुष: सत्त्वस्ययेव प्रयासिम् ete (Muṇḍaka III, 1, 13), (b) महान् प्रमुचे पुरुष: सत्त्वस्ययेव प्रयासिम् ete (Muṇḍaka III, 1, 13), (b) महान् प्रमुचे पुरुष: सत्त्वस्ययेव प्रयासिम् मूचे प्रसूच प्रमुचे प्रसूच प्रसूच प्रयासिम् प्रयासिम् प्रसूच प्रसूच प्रसूच प्रसूच प्रसूच प्रायसिम् प्रसूच प्रसूच प्रसूच प्रसूच प्रसूच प्रमुचे प्रसूच प्रसूच

contend that Gourānga is not a mere incarnation but the Absolute Being Himself, nothing goes wrong; but to say that Gourānga is not Kṛṣṇa is, from the Vaiṣṇava standpoint, tantamount to conscious imposture and almost amounting to atheism inasmuch as it goes contradictory to the Bhāgavatic view about the Absolute. Since the starting point of Vaiṣṇava philosophic thought is the supreme authoritativeness of the Bhāgavata, only such arguments are to be regarded as valid as are in agreement whith the Bhāga mahāvākya चूच्याच्य etc. The only point worth noticing here is that the two Up. texts quoted above only corroborate the Charitamṛta view about the identity of Gourānga with Kṛṣṇa and thereby serve the purpose of making the Gourānga cult more acceptable to inquisitive readers.

In the concept of Gouranga, again, a difference in complexion is indeed to be understood, but this difference being closely connected with the difference in the nature of beatific sports does not affect the complexion of what Gouranga is in His intrinsic selfhood., viz Kṛṣṇa. Accurately speaking, in Gouranga there is a happy co-inherence of the characterestics (complexion included) of Rādhā proper as well as those of Krsna proper. In Him, it is true, Krsna combines the twofold entities of Himself and Rādhā; but this combination is not to be understood in the sense of a chemical combination in which the combining elements undergo such a thorough change that the nature of each is lost altogether and there is an absolute merge of each other. It is a combination, like that of sugar and curds, in which the compound thus formed is something very peculiar and indescribable, so to say, and behind its screen each of the constituent entities retains its own inherent nature in a hidden manner. In Gouranga, therefore, though Krsna ordinarily manifests Himself to the phenomenal world in the complexion and vṛtti or mentality of Rādhā, yet He sometimes manifests Himself as Rādhā-Kṛṣṇa underlying this very figure; and such manifestation depends upon the quantum of religious realisation, as is proved by the fact that Gourāṅga during the manifest Līlā revealed Himself as such not to all His associates and adherents, but to Rāya Rāmānanda alone. Herein lies one of the excellences of the Gourāṅga cult, which we are going to indicate below in detail.

Excellences of the Gouranga Cult:-

While stating that the Gouranga Lila is a supplement to the Līlā of Rādhā Kṛṣṇa we already hinted that it is something more than a mere supplement. There are some suggestive statements in the Charitamrta Text from which it might be inferred that in Gouranga there is the manifestation not only of the beatific sports flowing from the fulfilment of the desires unrealised during the Dwapara Yuga Lila, but also of those that He displays during the latter. This simulteneity in the manifestation of ecstatic sports in the two-fold function of Aśraya and Visaya constitutes an excellence of the Gouranga Lila. We have shown how in the heirarchy of divine feelings as manifested in Krsna's sports in Goloka or Vrndavana there are perceptible all the different stages and shades beginning from the lowest stage of relationship between servant and master and culminating in the highest stage of ecstacy lying in a conjugal tie of relationship between Himself and Radha. These different stages are also displayed by Lord Gouranga, and perhaps with more explicitness and accuracy in some cases. Not only so, even some of the different grades in the highest stage of ecstacy are displayed by Him. And it is the concealment of the intrinsic selfhood under the garb and mentality of Rādhā-

the Ideal devotee, that adds to the greater intensity and extensity of these emotional feelings realised in both the functions of Visaya and Aśraya. During the Vraja Lila, although Krsna's feeling in general of beatitude in the company of His associates taken as a whole group is an uninterrupted flow, yet it must be admitted that the different kinds of feeling on account of the different classes of associates are marked with a definite line of demarcation,-e. g., the feeling of affection caused by the motherly relationship of Yaśodā is interrupted often and anon by the intervention of other kinds of relationship, and consequently Krsna can not realise any particular kind of love at His own sweet will. In this Gouranga Lila, on the other hand, such wantonness in enjoying any kind of love is given a free play and a feeling caused by a particular relationship e. g. Rādhā is not at all interrupted even by the appearance of a different relationship e. g. a motherly one; all this is possible only because of the selfadopted screen which conceals Him from the view of all interventions. In otherwords, all sorts of convention being wiped off by the force of the concealment, the character of the beatific sports assumes such a high depth of intensity and extensity that it surpasses those of the Vraja Līlā.

There is something more. During the Dwapara Lila, the manifestation of the Mahabhava feeling—of that aspect of the Mahabhava in which there is a temporary suspension of the difference between subject and object owing to the too exuberant joy and high-flown effusion of love, takes place not always but occasionally, and this is owing to the fact that Kṛṣṇu there acts as the Āṣraya in one form (of Himself proper) and Viṣaya in another (i. e of Rālha). In the Gourānga Līlā, on the other hand, such manifestation takes place always owing to the combination of the two enti-

ties in one single form. In other words the stage of ecstasy called Prema Vilāsa Vivarta which appears occasionally in the previous līlā, attains such an astounding development and reaches such a greatly concentrated form that Gouranga is most appropriately described as the embodiment of this unspeakable ecstasy. On account of this suspension of the difference between the subject & object, it might be conceived by many that the end or final aim of the Bhakti cult is the union of God with soulthe complete merging of soul in Brahman. As a set off against this misconception Lord Gouranga revealed to Raya Rāmānanda His dearest associate that in Him behind the screen of the mentality and complexion of Radha there are really existing Krsna and Rādha side by side in close contiguity but not in complete union. the significances of this revelation is no doubt that the relation between Bhagavan and a devotee is always marked with difference and never with absolute identity, and that the summum bonum of mankind is not complete union with or absolute merge in the Absolute Being, but the attainment of the natural function of devotional worship by way of retaining the relative reality of the individual soul side by side with the Absolute Reality.

^{1.} It is here not to be questioned 'How can Krisna by playing the part of Visaya realise the same astounding beatific joy as Radha herself can?' For in the first place, Krisna being the Absolute Being, nothing is impracticable for His Supreme lordship and inconceivable potency. Secondly, the quality good or bad and the quantity great or small are confined to the love alone irrespectively of the entity or substance which displays the love. This latter fact again is countenanced even by worldly phehomena, as the poet Bharavi has well said वसन्त हि प्रीम्न गुणा न वस्तुषु

The excellence of the Gourānga cult thus far indicated is however to be understood so far as the self=appertaining object of Bhagavān is concerned. When again we turn to the beings-appertaining object, we find many things that contribute to the same all surpassing excellence. In the first place, in the previous Līlā it is indeed true that Bhagavān granted the supreme bliss called Prema even to irrational beings and plants, but this was restricted only to those that were evenly disposed towards Him. The beings like Kamsa, Sišupāla and others that acted hostile to Him throughout their lives attained a bonum no doubt e. g. Release, but this is a very trifling thing in comparison with the summumbonum-Prema. In this Līlā, on the other hand, all were equally favoured with the highest object of pursuit-whether they were agreeably disposed or not.

Secondly, a display of charming grace in acts no doubt constitutes the highest essence of the absoluteness of Bhagavan Kṛṣṇa; but He did not refrain at times from manifesting lordly potencies by the use of arms for the suppression of beings. In this Līlā, on the other hand, Gourāṅga never used any violence under any circumstances, and yet He subdued all by the slightest touch of His influence. The only weapons or arms He resorted to consisted in His parapharnelia of associates and adherents as we come to know from the Bhāg. text-

कृष्णवर्णं त्विषाकृष्णं साङ्गोपाङ्गास्त्रपार्षदम्। यज्ञैः संकीर्त्तनप्रायैर्यजन्ति हि सुमेधसः॥

Thirdly, during the previous Līlā, Bhagavān did not play the part of an ideal devotee, and the knowledge of the meaning of Dharma as well as of the means for practical realisation thereof was acquired by beings in general from the impera-

tive commandments and verbal instructions of Bhagavan as laid down in the scriptural texts. But in all spheres of thought, religion included, a mere theoretical knowledge of principles and laws is never a sure guarantee for practical success, specially in the Kali yuga when the general mind is tainted with considerable averseness and the whole atmosphere is surcharged with forgery and purgery. Hence in Gouranga playing the role of a devotee, people obtained an easy means for going on in the path of religion. The method again was made easier and more appealing to the mind by the introduction of loud chauntings and citations of the sweet names of Bhagavān in quorum attended with sweet music. The performance of sacrificial or ceremonial rites, which was regarded as an element in Dharma in the previous ages, was replaced by this easier process, as we come to know from the Bhāg. Text cited above.

Fourthly, an allsided spirit of reconciliation is an important feature in the cult of Gouranga. Not only did Gouranga establish an unparallelled graceful brotherhood among all beings by means of a nonviolent method of benevolont conciliation, but the expositions of the Hindu Scriptural texts which were made by His adherents and followers have established a charming reconciliation amongst the different theories of the different sects of Religion. Previously to this the great Śańkarāchāryya, in establishing his pet theory of Pure Monism, left no stones unturned to make a vehement attack and hostile criticisms upon all the prevailing sects-the Saivas, the Pāśupatas, the Gānapatyas and others. But, as we have already explained, the theory of Vaisnava Religion does not hold such a hostile attitude with regard to the other religicus theories, and throws no biased strictures upon them. Even the concept of Brahman as made out by Sankara has

been charitably considered, and accorded a conspicuous place in the sphere of religion.

We have so far indicated with sufficient clearness how Gourānga is second to none in respect of lordly potencies, of the manifestation of the attribute of bliss, and of the display of the two attributes—the differentia of the concept of Bhagavān; and thus we can conclude that He is nothing but the Advaya Jūāna Tattwā. We have shown further how in Gourānga the display of some of the blissful attributes has attained a greater development than in Kṛṣṇa. The relation, therefore, between the Kṛṣṇa cult and the Gourānga cult may be briefly stated in the Vaiṣṇava phraseology of bhecābheda—non-difference or identity so far as the theory is concerned, difference so far as the nature of the beatific sports is concerned. The latter thus contributes to the speciality and excellence of the cult of Gourānga and plays such an important part in Bengal Vaiṣṇavism.

BOOK IV.

The Cult of Bhakti and the Summumbonum.

CHAPTER I.

GENERAL FEATURES OF THE CONCEPT OF BHAKTI

In the previous pages it was shown how the thing established by the present treatise is the concept of the Advaya Jñāna Tattwā Bhagavān, which is identical with the concept of Kṛṣṇa or Gourānga. We further indicated that, though the intrinsic nature of a Jīva is bliss and knowledge and its natural function therefore is to remain for ever in the conti-

guity of and be devoted to Bhagavan, yet one class of Jīvas, having from beginningless time deviated away from their natural function, are brought under the influence of the Māyā Sakti and thereby plunge themselves into the ocean of untold miseries—the miseries that consist in transmigration from one body to another ad regressum till the attainment of permanent bliss. Now the question is—what is that means whereby the final end of permanent bliss might be attained?

That means is not far to seek. It is within the self of the being itself. As we have seen, the Jīvā is but a potency of Bhagavān; it necessarily therefore has its own manifestation or function. But this function of devotional practice now remains in a dormant state. Bhagavan also as Paramātmā Purusa is there within the heart of the being. So near to the Being to be worshipped, yet so far away; such a complete forgetal there has taken place in the Jīva. The Jīva now is quite averse to its own substratum. If, then, a means is to be found out for the positment of the Jiva's own function, it might be briefly pointed out "Well, poor Jīva, the treasure you are seeking is within your dwelling house, the means to find it out is also there; look behind, and you will get it at once." But, alas! such a valuable instruction is of no avail. It counts for nothing to the Jiva who is still under forgetal, who is still unmindful and lethargic, so to say. The child might remain in-active and indifferent, but the dearest and most loving father Bhagavan cannot be so. The averseness of the Jiva is a very serious malady indeed, and it is the duty of the father any how to find out a remedy. The best remedy of a disease consists in some act which is contradictory to the generating (हेतुप्रत्यनीकचिकित्सा or निदानपरिवर्ज्जनम cause thereof as Hindu pathology says). And so the scriptural texts prescribe a means which counteracts the averseness of the Jiva

and restores the natural function. This means is called Bhakti, which again, as the derivative meaning (अज्+किन् आवे) shows, means the practice of devotion. Thus it is stated in the Bhag. text—

भयं द्वितीयाभिनिवेशतः स्यादीशाद्येतस्य विपर्य्ययोऽस्मृतिः। तन्माययातो बुधं श्राभजेत्तं भक्त्यैक्येशं गुरुदेवद्गत्मा ॥

(XI, 2, 37)

from which it appears that since the Jīva withdraws from the Lord, by the influence of the Māyā Śakti it has its own intrinsic self-hood not posited, and identifying itself with objects like body, senses etc, it incurs a fear of endless sorrows; and such fear, originated as it is by the Śakti of Bhagavān, can be counteracted only by devotional practices—the practices that are to be guided by a spiritual preceptor. What the text signifies is that the influence of the Māyā Śakti of Bhagavān upon the Jīva can be counteracted by nothing else than another attribute, i.e., Bliss, of the same Being Bhagavān; and realisation of this Bliss is possible only by means of the practice of devotion. This very idea is also expressed in clear terms in the Gītā Text—देवी हाला गुणावरी सम माया द्राया।

मामेव ये प्रपद्यन्ते मायामेतां तरन्ति ते ॥

which means that "this my Māyā Śakti is difficult of suppressing; those only can get out of it who are attached to me with an undivided mind."

Bhakti or Devotion is thus described as the means for attainment of the blissful knowledge of Bhagavān. Bhakti again, as the derivation shows, is a synonym for Upāsanā or Dhyāna, which again means a continuity of steady rememberance uninterrupted like the flow of oil. All the Vedanta texts aim at establishing this as the only means. Thus in the Sūtra IV, I, 1 "शाद्विरसङ्ख्यान्" the sage Vyāsa points to the

same conclusion. With this again agree scriptural texts such as "Having known Him let him practise meditation" (Vrh. Up. IV, 4, 21); "Meditate on the Self as Om. (Mund. 11, 2, 6); Let a man meditate on the Self only as his world (Vrh., 1, 4, 15) "The Self is to be seen, to be heard, to be reflected on, to be maditated on (Chhā VIII, 7, 1). Nor is it to be redargued that in Bhakti mārga 'knowledge' has no place; for the terms 'knowing' and 'meditating' are seen to be used in the place of each other (inter-changeable) in the earlier (उपक्रम) and later (39431) parts of Vedict texts. Compare the following passages-"Let a man meditate on mind as Brahman," and "He who knows this shines and warms through his celebrity, fame and glory of countenance" (Chhā, III, 18, 1 & 6). "He does not know Him, for he is not complete," & "Let men meditate on Him as the Self. (Vrh. Up. I, 4; 7); and, "He who knows what he knows"; & "Teach me the Deity on which you meditate" (Chhā. IV 1, 6; 2, 2).1

The Gītā also teaches the same doctrine; 'Neither by the Vedas, nor by austerites, nor by gifts, nor by sacrifice can I be so seen as thou hast seen me, but by devotion exclusive I may in this form be known and seen in truth, O Arjuna, and

^{1.} It is to be carefully noted here that the very word Bhakti at once suggests the idea of knowledge'; for Bhakti means steady remembrance uninterrupted like the flow of oil and remembrance is surely included in knowledge. It is further to be remembered that only such knowledge as relates to the identity between God and soul has no place in the Bhakti marga; whereas the concept of Bhagavan, the concept of, Jiva the concept of the relation between the two, and various other concepts, which are nothing but various items of knowledge, are accorded a most emspicuous place in this marga.

also be entered into", (XI, 53, 54); "That Highest Person, O Pārtha, may be obtained by exclusive devotion (VIII, 22):

The importance of the concept of Bhakti requires an elaborate exposition, the mere because there are different statements about its significance. To describe Bhakti as one means is rather to minimise its import. As indicated above, it is the only natural function of a Jīva, and hence it is the highest By Dharma we understand 'that duty or sacrament which is practised by those that are really learned in, or have realised, the highest lore—the scriptural texts, and that are devoid of attachment or averseness to worldly objects; this duty must at the same time be approved of by one's own conscience or Reason.' Conscience, again, approves of that only which contributes to the being's pleasure; and such pleasure, when conceived in accordance to the highest import of the Scriptures, is nothing but permanent bliss. Hence it is that, though there might be many minor duties, the highest duty of a being is described in all Śruti and Smrti texts as Vidyā or Ātmajūāna. In other words, this highest duty is Devotion as appears from the various texts cited above. Thus also we find it stated in the Bhag. text-

स वै पुंसां परो धर्मो यतो भक्तिरधोत्तते। श्रहेतुक्यप्रतिहता ययात्मा सुप्रसीदिति॥ (1, 2, 6)

The meaning is this—the highest duty is devotion to the Supreme Being, which devotion consists in Nam, upan & निद्धाःस्त. The consummation of Dharma, again, lies in the supreme pleasure of Bhagavān as the text स्वनुधितस्य अर्थस्य संसिद्धिः हारितोषणम् (Bhāg. I, 2, 13) clearly indicates. The underlying motive of the duty of devotion, therefore, is absolutely disinterested; it is a duty which flows as a natural function and with the sole object of contributing to the supreme pleasure of Bhagavān and without the least reference and concern to the doer

himself in any respect. In other words, Bhakti must be ऋहेतुकी, that is to say, it should not be impelled by any the least desire for any other effect (to accrue in any existence whatsoever) than the supreme pleasure of Bhagavan; and because this is the only function of a Jīva and the Jīva is finite bliss and knowledge, the effect of supreme pleasure or beatitude on the part of Bhagavan must follow unimpeded. This concept of Bhakti as Ahaitukī and Apratihatā reminds one of the Kantian doctrine of the Categorical Imperative of Duty; and we may venture to add that what the critical philosopher describes as 'Duty for duty's sake' applies preeminently only to this concept of Bhakti. This differentiating characteristic of Bhakti, again, which the Bhag. texts so clearly and emphatically lay down, is also supported by various Scriptural texts. Thus the Gopala Tapani says भिक्तरस्य भजनं तदिहामुत्रोपाधि-नैरास्येनाम्बिन् मनःकल्पनमेतदेव नैष्कर्म्यम्, where the phrase इहामुत्रोपाधिनैरास्येन clearly states that the practice of devotion or the soul's activity with a view to the sole pleasure of Krsna must not be guided by the motive of any consequence whatsoever either in this world or in the next. The Satapatha Sruti also states—"स होवाच याज्ञवल्क्यस्तत् पुमान् श्रात्महिताय प्रेम्ना हरि भजेत", "Yājňavalkya said—'Therefore (i. e. owing to the absence of a better means) an individual being should be devoted to Hari in prema for the sake of his own good." Indeed according to the theory of Vaisnava Philosophy the summum bonum of beings, as will be elucidated later on, is one stage of Bhakti in which the attainment of supreme beatific joy is a concomitant consequence; but to understand the concept of Bhakti in this the highest stage it is to be distinctly remembered that in the soul's activity about its own function of devotion there should not be a previous thought about the sup-



reme pleasure. The devotion is servitude to Kṛṣṇa, and servitude simply for the sake of servitude. Indeed in this servitude supreme pleasure would come in as a matter of course in the shape of emotional feelings in the various delicacies and niceties, and, owing to the very close relation between the mind and the body, various physiological changes like crying, laughing, benumbing, fainting etc. would take place in consequence; but such a great emphasis is laid upon the function of servitude that even the supreme pleasure along with the consequent, physiological changes would be regarded as disagreeable if at all it is an obstruction to this act of servitude. At this stage the Ahaituki or Akinchana Bhakti is styled Prema Bhakti in which nothing remains but an insatiable hankering after rendering servitude to Bhagavan. And, as we have already said, Bhagavan shakes off His indifference and impartiality, if for any reason at all, simply for the sake of a devotee of this type-nay, He, the vanquisher of all else, is himself conquered by an insatiable hankering alone (cf. अक्रिरेवैनं नय-ति, भक्तिरेवैनं दर्शयति, भक्तिवशः पुरूषो भक्तिरेव भूयसी—Mathara Śruti; स्रहं भक्तपराधीनो हास्वतन्त्र इव द्विज । साधुभिर्मस्तहृद्यो भक्तेर्भक्तजनप्रियः ॥ (Bhag. IX, 4, 64). Perhaps with an eye to this significant feature the commentator Valadeva Vidyābhūsana has given a nice exposition of the concept of Bhakti in his Siddhantaratna, viz, भगवद्वशीकारहेत्भृता भिकतः कि स्वरूपेति, किं प्राकृतसस्वमयश्चानानन्दस्वरूपा, किं वा भगवज्ञाना-नन्दरूपा, श्रथवा जैवज्ञानानन्दरूपा उत ह्वादिनीसारसमवेतसम्वित्-साररूपा इति। नादाः, भगवतो मायावश्यताश्रवणात् स्वतः पूर्णत्वाच। न द्वितीयः, त्रातिशयासिद्धेः । नापि तृतीयः, जैवयो स्तयोः चीदिष्ठ-त्वात । किन्त चतुर्थ एवासौ भवेत ।

"If Bhakti is the instrumentality for subjugating Bhagavān, what for sooth is its definite character? In reply thereto, four

possible alternatives might be suggested, viz-(1) that it consists of that knowledge and pleasure which is to be derived from development of the Sattva Guna-a constituent element of the primeval matter called Praketi; (2) that it consists of the feeling of pleasure and knowledge that exists in Bhagavān (3) that it is made up of the knowledge and pleasure residing in an individual soul; (4) that it consists of the essence of the Hladini potency combined with the knowledge—Samvit. first alternative cannot be accepted, because then it would follow that Bhagavān is conquered by the Māyā Śakti, contrary to the fact that Bhagavān in His intrinsic selfhood is quite unaffected by Māyā. Neither is the second alternative tenable, for, in that case, it would follow that the bliss and knowledge of Bhagavān, regarded as products, conquers Him, and thereby the infinity and perfection of Bhagavan would That Bhagavan though of infinite become question-able. knowledge and bliss feels greater pleasure on account of His devotee is due not to himself but to His devotee and thus it is not conflicting with His infinity and perfection. Nor can we uphold the third alternative, for the simple reason that the finite pleasure and knowledge of an individual soul is not at all capable of conquering Bhagavan of infinite Knowledge and Bliss. The fourth alternative alone is to be accepted, and thereby the concept of Bhakti would imply that it is the essence of the Bliss potency of Bhagavan combined with His knowledge potency". This combined essence again is something eternal lying within the constant associates of-Bhagavan-in-His beatific-sports and acting as a desire for the sole purpose of contributing to the supreme pleasure. It is like an eternal inexhaustible current of bliss flowing from the endless inexhaustible reservour—the associates, and descending through the canal-like eternally-released souls down into the phenomenal world, thereby softening and melting to ecstatic joy the hearts of beings dried up and scorched with the rays of vain delusions and empty abstractions of the so-called speculative thought. From this exposition of the concept of Bhakti which describes it as the bliss potency of Bhagavān it also appears that between Bhagavān and Bhakti there exists the same relation of Bhedābheda as signalises the whole theory of VaisnavaPhilosophy.

Bhakti, being the highest Dharma, necessarily implies an act; besides, its nature is bliss and knowledge. Thus the full concept of Bhakti implies the harmonious combination of the three things, viz, Bliss, Knowledge and Act. These three constituent elements of Bhakti require an elaborate explana-These are all potencies no doubt whereby the supreme pleasure of Bhagavan is effected and which also inevitably and unconsciously (on the part of the devotee) lead to that supreme pleasure called Premananda The meaning of bliss and knowledge has already been sufficiently explained, viz, that the happiness or pleasure which is the consequence of Bhakti is not the sensuous pleasure or transient happiness which we find in the phenomenal world, but the permanent pleasure or happiness which has no parallel in the world; and that knowledge means not the knowledge of one non-differenced Substance as established by purely monistic thinkers but the knowledge of the Advaya Jñāna Tattwa Bhagavān. Before we understand the meaning of 'act' here we are to remember the fact that Dharma is classified by some into Pravrttilaksana and Nivrttilaksana. The sacraments like ceremonial rites which the Srutis enjoin us to perform with a view to attaining higher regions like sensuous heaven and the like come under the province of the former But from the Sruti text "तद यथेह कर्मजितो लोक: ची-यते प्वमेवामुत्र पुरायाजितो लोकः चीयते" it appears that all the regions higher or lower which are acquired in consequence of such acts are merely transient ones, and hence such Dharma or acts leading to transient happiness can not come under the category of the highest Dharma leading to permanent bliss. The practices, again, that are adopted for the sole object of attaining release in the way prescribed by the school of Sankara, come within the scope of the latter class; these might be superior to the Pravrttilaksana Dharma in that there is no desire for elysium and the like, but they do not lead to the effect of soul's contiguity with Bhagavan if they are practised as such and not with a starting faith in the concept of Bhaga-Bhakti is a Dharma higher than these two classes; it is the highest Dharma, and the acts implied in the concept of Bhakti are other than those acts which are described as incumbent (नित्य), occasional (नैमित्तिक) and voluntary (कास्य). and mean such acts as hearing of scriptural texts, worshipping the highest Deity, and the like.

Though the full concept of Bhakti as indicated above implies the three things viz bliss, knowledge and act, yet it is to be distinctly remembered that the primary function of Bhakti consists in the directing of the mind solely towards the pleasure of Bhagavan, and the other two products viz 'knowledge of Bhagavan' and 'averseness to all sorts of phenomenal acts', though not attended to in the beginning, will follow as a matter of course. From what we have said about the highest stage of Bhakti it is quite evident that the ultimate effect of Bhakti is the clear perception of Bhagavan—the sight of Bhagavan in the same way as we phenomenal beings have a direct perception of phenomenal objects. This statement does not conflict with the fact that Bhakti is Upāsanā or an uninterrupted flow of thought; for it is a psychological truth that thinking carried on to a very high pitch of intensity becomes tantamount to direct perception. This very idea is clearly stated

in the Sruti text आत्मा वा ऋरे द्रष्ट्यः श्रोतव्यो मन्तव्यो निदि-"Atmā ध्यासितव्यश्च (Vrh. II, 4, 5, and also Vrh. IV, 5, 6.). or the Highest Self is to be seen. How? By the processes of (1) hearing of scriptural texts, (2) thinking that these scriptural texts aim at Bhakti as the only means, and (3) earrying on steady remembrance in an uninterrupted flow. If, therefore, the effect of Bhakti is even a direct preception of Bhagavān who is far beyond the sphere of Māyā, there is no doubt that the conquest of Māyā would follow necessarily as a con-Māyā being conquered, the soul would comitant consequence. no longer have to unedrgo the troubles of mundane existence, and evils and miseries would be completely suppressed. To this effect the Śruti says—भिद्यते हृद्यग्रन्थिश्छिद्यन्ते सर्वसंशयाः। त्तीयन्ते चास्य कर्माणि तस्मिन् दृष्टे परावरे ॥ The supreme Lord being seen, all fetters of the heart are rent as-under (i. e., subjectivation between the soul living in the heart and the body is put an end to), all doubts are removed (i.e., non-belief in the supreme Lord is removed by means of the hearing of scriptural texts, belief in a Being other than the supreme Lord Kṛṣṇa is gone by means of steady thought based upon those texts, and when that Supreme Lord is actually seen the seer no longer entertains any diffidence about attaining Him, nor does he consider himself as inclined to attain any thing else), all acts cease and hence metempsychosis which is the inevitable result of such acts is completely put an end to. It might be pointed out here that the text cited above, irrespectively of any commentary, from the very wording, clearly states that there is some difference and not absolute identity between God and individual soul.

The nature of Bhakti in the highest stage called Prema Bhakti as indicated above is indeed such a high pitch of intensity in religious speculation that it can never be easily attained, the more in view of the fact that a distraction acts upon the mind in an endless number of ways. Actual sight of the Lord is no doubt a boon which can be acquired only by passing through successive stages of meditation and practice carried on for thousands of years. Vaisnava Philosophy classifies these stages into nine, viz, Śraddhā. Sādhusanga, Bhajanakriya, Anarthanivrtti, Nistha, Ruchi, Asakti, Bhava and Prema. By Śradhā is ment faith. This faith however is not to be confused with that intuitive belief in the Absolute which characterises every individual being; it means faith in the scriptural texts of the Hindus, for it is the scriptural texts that give us a knowledge of the definite character of the Absolute. Hindu Religion starts with such belief in the scriptures which have already been established as the best authority in matters of religion. But mere faith will count for nothing; rather it is very likely to fade away, unless it is made to be deep=rooted in the mental principle; and this can be effected more successfully and positively by association with religious souls. Like attracts like, one single example is better than hundred precepts—such maxioms apply in all matters, none the less in religion. Thus the next step towards religious realisation is an well = chosen association with men treading in the same path of religion and already having proceeded a little a-head. So the Bhag, text says

शुश्रृषोः श्रद्दधानस्य वासुदेवकथारुचिः । स्यान् महत्सेवया विप्राः पुरायतीर्थनिषेवसात् ॥ (I. 2, 16).

From the verse it appears that an association with suitable religious souls is achieved preeminently by living in holy lands like the supersensuous heaven—trio mentioned before. To this effect, methinks, the author of the Charitamrta includes Mathurāvāsa (residence in Mathurā) amongst the five angas of Sādhana Bhakti to be discussed later on. I am

afraid there is some misconception in the minds of many about the true significance of this tenet. What the Scriptural texts on this point really mean to imply is this-saintly characters and fervent devotees are necessarily inclined to live in secluded holy places, remote from the distracting crowds of societies; and if one having already acquired a faith in the scriptures goes to such places even for secular purposes, he might accidentally meet those saints, and, being influenced by their devotional practices both outward and inward. himself might be more and more inclined to adopt such courses of conduct, and thereby his faith instead of fading away will develop more and more and will lead him a-head in the path of religion. It is however never intended by the theory of Vaisnava Philosophy that religious realisation in the Bhakti cult can never be attained without residing in holy lands. All that is meant is that a residence in such places, on the basis of congenial association, will afford one more facilities for religious progress than in the midst of bustles of the town and the like. Being afforded such hopeful facilites the devotee will thenceforth gladly engage his more time and attention in reading and hearing scriptural texts and meditating and contemplating over the beatific sports of Bhagavan Krsna. In consequence thereof the concept Bhagavan will constantly occupy his thought and efface all the impressions upon his mental principle of previous existences-the impressions which, if not thus restrained, would have led to more and more mundane existences. With the effacement of the impressions there will arise within the mind an uninterrupted flow of steady thought about Krsna, and such steady thought going on for years together will ultimately lead to that stage of Bhakti in which there is a clear direct perception of Bhagavan in His fullest splendour and bliss, and an uninterrupted

enjoyment of supreme pleasure called Premānanda; and there by the summumbonum will be attained.1

The general features of Bhakti are thus described; and because the Absolute is no other that Krsna, devotion undoubtedly means devotion to Krsna. Hence Bhakti-strictly speaking Ahaitukī or Uttamā (Excellent) Bhakti-is defined or doing whatever त्रानुकृल्येन कृष्णानुशीलनम् as is pleasing to Krsna. Broadly speaking, the concept of Bhakti implies that whatever acts there might be conceived, whatever other means for religious realisation there might be upheld, whatever varieties of knowledge or penance or ceremonial rites or phenomenal activities there might be enjoined in the tenets of various scriptural texts, must be all based upon an implicit faith in the Absolute Kṛṣṇa. This very idea is clearly stated in the Bhag. text वास्तदेवपरा वेदा वास्तदेवपरा मखाः। वासुदेवपरो योगो वासुदेवपराः क्रियाः॥ वासुदेवपरं ज्ञानं वासुदेवपरं तपः। वासुदेवपरो धम्मी वासुदेवपरा गतिः॥(I, 2, 28-

29). "The Vedas are the direct revelation of Kṛṣṇa, and hence whatever is laid down therein ultimately refers to Him alone. The sacrificial rites enjoined in the Vedas must be performed with a strict faith in Him. The bodily practices enjoined in the Yoga system must be accomplished only with the object of preparing the mind for an approach towards Kṛṣṇa; the realisation of non-differenced Substance or Brahman cannot be really attained at any rate, cannot be lasting, if it is not based upon a faith in Kṛṣṇa. The acts, again, which are prescribed for different sects or societies or communities under different stages of life must be done with a faith in Kṛṣṇa alone." The concept of Bhakti thus does not imply

^{1.} See Appendix.

that phenomenal beings are never to do any acts according to their respective age, sex, caste, creed or social status or surrounding environments; all that is really meant is that such acts are allowable but must be done with a faith in Kṛṣṇa. Nor does it indicate that the other means for realisation are to be ignored altogether or that the different manifestations or incarnations of Kṛṣṇa are to be disbelieved. On the other hand, with the evershining spirit of reconciliation it admits all these things, and yet, by way of showing their nature as ultimately based upon a belief in Kṛṣṇa the Absolute Being, it posits its own trenscending nature and excellence over everything else. Complete resignation, steadfast adherence, and insatiable hankering-these alone can make one attain a full realisation of Bhagavan as such; and phenomenal activities, or acts with a view to realisations of the different manifastations of the Highest Self, which from their very nature cannot be fersaken abruptly, are to be done unless and until such a state of the mind is attained, and an attempt must be made for such a preparation from the very dawning of intellect and reasoning.

CHAPTER II.

RELATION BETWEEN THE CULT OF BHAKTI AND OTHER CULTS.

In the preceding pages which give a brief account of the general features of Bhakti the concept of Bhakti has been described as the highest Dharma or the best means for realisation. But the Hindu scriptural texts, we are aware, refer to many other modes of realisation which are broadly classified into Karma mārga, Jňāna mārga, and Yoga mārga; and to establish the Bhakti cult on a sound basis we are required to show its superiority over the other cults—a superiority which has already been partially indicated in a previous chapter.

Karma mārga: This is based upon the Karma Kānda or the beginning portion of the Vedas, the latter being the Jñā-The Karma Kanda lays down injunctions for the performance of ceremonial rites, while the Jnana Kanda deals with the Unseen Object-the Absolute Being (this is otherwise called the Adrstartha-pratipadaka Sastra). The implication of the two canons underlying this classification is that experience falls into two classes, viz, (1) that which refers to the sensuous, (2) that which refers to the Supersensuous. Although the ancient propounders of Hinduism confined their greater attention to the portion which treats of Brahman the Supersensuous Object, yet it is not to be understood that the Karma Kānda has no value at all. On the other hand, since the Karma Kanda is a part of the scriptures, it is evidently the intention of Bhagavan that this has its own value and efficacy even so far as the question of self-realisation i.e. realisation of the Supersensuous is concerned. What then is the significance of the Karma Kanda?

Now the injunctions for the performance of ceremonial rites have the apparent object of affording individual beings all sorts of facilities for worldly enjoyments. This we may regard as a makeshift, as it were, on the part of Bhagavān. In other words, the acts enjoined in the vedas are styled परोज्ञाकिया (cf. Sruti quoted in Bhakti=sandarbha p. 473-"तं वा एतं चतुईतं सन्तं चतुईतित्याच्चते परोज्ञाकिया एव हि चेदाः"), and the Vedas in this respect are necessarily a परोज्ञाक्या एव हि चेदाः" Now what is a परोज्ञावाद ? It is that in which the real meaning lies hidden under the garb of certain statements which apparently mean otherwise. Consider the following example—A child attacked with malarial fever is very much disinclined to take quinine because of the bitter taste; but the

^{1.} See Appendix.

father, very much inclined to get the child cured, tempts him with sweetmeats, and then the child takes the quinine. The real motive of the father here is not to give the child sweetmeats but to get him cured of the disease, and this motive lies concealed under the garb of a temptation. Similarly, the real motive underlying the vedic injunctions for ceremonial rites is to make the doers ultimately forsake them. If then this is the real motive, why do not beings avoid these at the very outset? They cannot. Beings as they are, they must necessarily do some acts—can never remain in-active. In the absence of performance of such vedic acts which are all morally right, they are sure to do forbidden acts such as drinking, debauchery, theft and others; they must, in other words, addict themeselves to all sorts of immoralities and vices, and thereby prepare their own way for eternal damnation. Besides, the performance of such acts is according to our theory commanded by Bhagavan Himself and hence can not be avoided for fear of transgression.

It appears, therefore, that vedic rites, though not to be ignored, have got only a secondary importance attached to them. To this effect the scriptures state—यो वा एतद्वरं गार्ग्यविदित्वाऽस्मिँह्याके जुहोति यजते तपस्तप्यते वहूनि वर्षसहस्रा-एयन्तवदेवास्य तद् भवति ; यो वा एतद्वरं गार्गि श्रविदित्वा श्रस्माँ-ह्याकात् श्रेति स कृपणः ; श्रथ य एतद्वरं गार्गि विदित्वा श्रस्माँ-ह्याकात् श्रेति स ब्राह्मणः । (Vrh. VIII, 10). What the texts mean is that only a secondary importance is attached to the ceremonial rites enjoined in the Vedas while the knowledge of Brahman is of primary importance, and that one possessed of this knowledge is really rich irrespectively of caste, sex etc. From these texts as well as from the text तमेतं वेदानु- विविदिश्चित ब्रह्मचर्यण (Vrh. IV, 4, 22) it appears that the ultimate real motive of the performance of

ceremonial rites is to acquire knowledge of Brahman. To satisfy this object the vedic acts must be performed without the least desire for the effects thereof. In other words, performance of acts without any attachment thereto is what prepares the way for final release. It is by such performance of acts that the mind is reduced to that state of tranquility and composure in which a desire for Ātmajnāna might arise.

Thus at last we arrive at the true meaning of the Karma marga which is described elaborately and in clear terms in the beginning of the Gītā. The Karmamārga does not imply absolute nonperformace of acts, but means that acts are to be done without any the least desire for attainment of effects; and if in this method actual realisation is to be attained at all, the performance of such acts must be completely resigned to Bhagavan. Resignation of vedic ceremonial rites to Bhagavan, therefore, is described as one means for the attainment of Release; but this means being only a preparatory one, the effect in the shape of release takes place after a good deal of time, and when at length release is attained the state is one collateral with a complete cessation of all such acts-with all fetters of the heart being rent asunder. If, again, the cult of Bhakti is resorted to, the same release accrues as a concomitant consequence and that in no time, owing to the supremely magnetic influence of the graceful attributes of Bhagavan. Thus it appears that a more efficacious and speedy method lies in the cult of Bhakti whereby the highest bonum is attained. In other words, the Bhakti Marga is to be regarded not only as superior to the Karma Marga, but that which, if resorted to, does away with the necessity of the latter being adopted as an independent method. This theory, therefore, leads us to the statement that the Karma Marga (and not the Bhakti Marga, as some modern interpretors of Indian Philosophy erroneously

putit) is intended only for the weak and the lowly. This superiority of the Bhakti cult and inferiority of the Karma Mārga in the hierachy of methods is clearly stated in the Gitā texts—मय्येय मन आधत्स्य मिय बुद्धि निवेशय । निविधिष्यसि मय्येव अत ऊर्द्ध न संशयः॥ अथ चित्तं समाधातुं न शकोषि मिय स्थिरम् । अभ्यासयोगन ततो मामिच्छाप्तुं धनञ्जय ॥ अभ्यासेऽप्य-समर्थोऽसि कर्त्तुं मद्योगमाश्रितः। सर्व्वकर्मफलत्यागं ततः कुरु यतात्मवान् ॥ (XII, 8-11), which, if properly understood, mean nothing but that of the several alternative methods held up by Bhagavān, the highest one is stated first and the lowest one i.e- resignation of ceremonial rites stated last.

Jñāna mārga:—While the Karma mārga indicated above is declared a means for realisation only in an indirect and remote way, the direct and positive methods for this purpose are two in number—Jñāna and Bhakti. So the bhāg. text says—योगास्त्रयी मया प्रोक्षा नृणां श्रेयो विधित्सया। झानं कम्म च मिकिश्च नोपायोऽन्योऽस्ति कुत्रचित्॥ (XI, 20, 6). The Bhakti mārga, again, includes as one variety the Yoga mārga; hence we have referred to four methods in all, viz, Karmā, Jñāna, Yoga (bhakti) and Bhakti.

The Jñāna mārga is generally understood by people in these days as based upon and originated in Śańkara's theory of Absolute monism; but from the detailed reference to it in the Bhāgavata and Gītā texts it is quite evident that the cult of Jñāna had long been in vogue before the time of Śańkara.

This marga consists in the realisation of Bhagavan in His Nirvisesa state. It is the realisation in which there takes place a merge or absorption of an individual soul in Brahman which Brahman is regarded as the halo of the supreme lustre of the supersensuous limbs of Bhagavan, and there-

by the realiser does nothing, says nothing, thinks of nothing good or bad, and behaves like an inert mass, as it were,—in fact it is an indescribable state.

From the bhag. texts it appears that followers of the Jñana marga are primarily classified into two, viz-(1) those that take to maditation upon Nirviśesa Brahman in an independent way, i. e., irrespectively of an implicit faith in Bhagavan, (2) those that take recourse to a sincere faith in and devotion to Bhagavan from the very outset, but desire to attain the end of Release and not the summum bonnm Prema.1 (cf. Jňāna mārge Upāsaka dui ta prakāra | Kevala brahman-upāsaka mokṣākāṅkṣī āra 🏿 , Charitāmṛta, Madhya līlā, ch. 24). The first class admits of three sub-classes, viz, Sādhaka, Brahma-maya and Prapta-brahma-laya. Under the second class also there are three sub-classes, viz, (1) Mumuksu or those desirous of (but not yet having attained) Release, (2) Jīvanmukta, (3. Prāptā-swarūpa (cf. Mokṣākāṅkṣī jñānī haya tina prakāra | Mumukṣu Jīvanmukta Prāpta-swarūpa āra || , Charitamrta, Madhya, ch. 24). Of these latter sub-classes, the first type is referred to in the bhag. text-मुम्दावी घोररूपान् हित्वा भूतपतीनथ । नारायणकलाः शान्ता भजन्ति ह्यनसूयवः॥, I, 2, 26. In other words, those worldly beings that calmly perform devotion to Krsna with the desire for attaining Release come under this sub-class. Such desire, however, is removed from their mind if fortunately they are favoured with the company and association of saintly devotees or with the grace of Bhagavan Himself in the shape of a flash of vision; and thenceforth they continue their devotional process for the sake of Bhakti proper. The second sub-class consists of those that, even after having attained Release, are found to act and conduct for some time like phenomenal beings, bearing

^{1.} See Appendix.

the semblance of unreleased souls encased in gross bodies, just in the same way as an oil machine or a potter's wheel continues its turn for some time even after the application of the moving force has stopped. The third type consists of those that by means of the devotional cult have attained the intrinsic natural state of Jīvas absolutely bereft of any connection with gross bodies (cf. Harieraland teach each each each minute details, all these three sub-classes agree in one point, viz, that the end to be attained is one and the same i.e., Self-realisation or merge of the soul in Brahman

Between the two varieties of Jňāna mārga indicated above, which agree in so far as the end attained is Release, there is a good deal of difference. In the latter case, since Bhakti is primarily resorted to, the state of merge will not last long, but Bhagavan Himself by reason of that Bhakti which is but His own potency will uplift the being from that state after allowing him to enjoy it for some time as a fulfilment of his own desire; and the being thus raised from the state of immersion in the illimitable ocean of Bhagavan's bodily lustre will be placed in the state of contiguity with Bhagavan to enable him to enjoy supreme pleasure. In the former case, since the practice of meditation upon Brahman is conducted independently of Bhakti and based entirely upon the being's own power of understanding, the state of merge might be attained after a good deal of effort, but will not have a lasting effect. Lots of instance there are to show how an ascetic of this kind is drowned again into the ocean of troubles in mundane existence. Consequently all the efforts for realisation independently of Bhakti are entirely fruitless just in the same way as the pounding of husks is an absolutely fruitless attempt. It thus appears that even realisation of Brahman, if it is to be attained as a permanent blessing, must be based upon and always appended to the cult of Bhakti. And so it is said in the Gītā text—तेषां ज्ञानी नित्ययुक्त एकमिकिविशिष्यते। प्रियो हि ज्ञानिनोऽत्यर्थमहं स च मम प्रियः॥ (VII, 7), that a follower of the Jñāna cult is loved by Bhagavān only when he is constantly attached and devoted to Him and propitiates Him by constant servitude.

The cult of Bhakti is thus declared not only as superior to the Jnana marga but that it frustrates the necessity of taking to the latter as an independent method. It is for this superiority that a cetics who have attained Release, not being satisfied with that state of realisation, hanker after a still higher pleasure, and to that end begin the process of devotional servitude by way of worshipping the Image of Bhagavăn Kiṣṇa (cf. मुक्ता अपि लीलया विग्रहं कृत्वा भजन्ते—Bhagavat Sandarbha). The same idea is also clearly stated in the Gītā texts VII, 1-5 एवं सततयुक्ता ये भक्तास्त्वां पर्य्युपासते। ये चाप्य-चरमव्यकं तेषां के योगवित्तमाः ॥ मय्यावेश्य मनो ये मां नित्यगुक्ता-उपासते । श्रद्धया परयोपेतास्ते मे युक्ततमा मताः ॥ ये त्वद्धरमनिर्दे-१यमन्यक्तं पर्य्युपासते । सर्वत्रगमिवन्त्यञ्च कूटस्थमचलं भ्रुवम् ॥ सं-नियम्येन्द्रियग्रामं सर्वत्र समबुद्धयः। ते प्राप्तुवन्ति मामेव सर्वभूत-हितेरताः ॥ क्लेगोऽधिकतरस्तेपामन्यक्लासक्तचेतसाम् । अन्यक्लाहि गतिर्दुः खं देहवद्भिरवाप्यते॥ Irrespectively of any sectarian commentary, the use of the word युक्ततमाः in the above texts clearly shows the excellence of the Bhakti cult, and the last verse indicates that the indescribable state of Brahman Jnana which is almost tantamount to a state of cypher, instead of being a blessing, is rather a source of trouble if it is attained in an independent Jňana Marga-trouble because it is sure to be followed by a downright heavy fall. On this latter point the texts run-जीवन् मुक्का ऋषि पुनर्वन्थनं यान्ति कर्मभि: । यद्यविन्त्यमहाशक्की भगवत्यपराधिन: ॥ Vāsanā bhāsys, cited in Bhakti Sandarbha, p 505), and; जीवन्मुक्काः प्रपद्यन्ते कवित् संसारवासनाम्। योगिनो वै न लिप्यन्ते कर्मभिर्भगवत्पराः॥ (Bhāg.)

Yoga mārga: From a careful examination and reconciliation of the various texts of the Gītā, the Bhagavata, the Vișnu Purăna, and Patanjali's Yoga Sutras, we come to know that according to the Swarupa Laksana the Yoga means चित्तवृतिनिराधः or suppression of the modification of the thinking principle. In otherwords, mind, as appears from the Gitā texts, is restless, turbulent, violent, and obstinate; and, on account of co-habitation, the soul, though intrinsically pure and tranquil, has to undergo this state of restlessness; moreover, this is unavoidable because it is all due to the influence of the Māyā Sakti of Bhagvan Himself, which influence the soul is bound to come under owing to its past transgression of forgetfulness of Bhagavan. Thus the mind becomes distracted in various ways, thereby losing its original tranquil state. To regain the tranquil state, the vaious modifications of the thinking principle due to the distractions must be suppressed first. This suppression consists of certain practices, viz, the eight ancillaries of Yoga—forbearance, observance, peculiar posture of the body, suppression of the breath, restraint, attention, contemplation and meditation.

. In consequence of this suppression of the modifications, there arises a state of the thinking principle, and to describe this state as the effect of the distinctive practices constitutes the tatastha laksana of the word Yoga. Thus by tatasthalaksana Yoga means that tranquil state of the thinking principle in which, owing to the cessation of all the modifications, it posits its own intrinsic nature as the chitkana or a pure bit of the Infinite Bliss of Bhagavan, and thus sees nothing but the One in all and all in One. In this state, all knowledge of difference pertaining to the different objects of the universe being vanquished, there arises a sense of equality in all the different selfs, and the self sees the one pervading Spirit Nārāyana or Īśawara or Paramātmā (as differently styled in the system of Vaisnava Philosophy) every where-in his own heart, as well as in the hearts of all beings of the universe. This state is calld the Asamprajnata Samadhi-the highest state in Yoga. And because the self in its intrinsic nature is but a bit of Bhagavan Who is Rasa, it now enjoys eternal biss or beatitude, in otherwords, the end or summumbonum called Kaivalya is attained thereby. The word Kaivalya does not signify 'mere liberation' as wrongly interpreted by many, but a state of ecstatic joy consequent upon the liberation of the soul from the fetters of mundane existence. The word is derived from केवल with a suffix in the sense of भाव, and केवल derived from 'क meaning 'bliss' and the root वल meaning 'revelling', means 'one that revels in bliss.'

In the above are involved, like the eight angas or members, the three main stages of Yoga as referred to in the Gītā texts. These stages are Yogārurukṣu (यागाइट्ड), Yogārū dha (योगाइट), and Prāptasiddhi (प्राप्ताइट). The first stage is that in which a being, whose mind has been purified by the performance of vedic rites, is just initiated into the Yoga mārga. The second is that in which the modification of the thinking principle having been suppressed, the mind is diverted away from all objects of sense and all acts, and entertains no desire of any kind. The last is the stage in which Kaivalya is attained.

It further appears from what is stated above that in realisation according to this cult of Yoga the Ultimate Reality Bhagavān manifests Himself in His partial aspect Paramātma and because Paramātmā like Bhagvān Kṛṣṇa is Savišesa Brahman, the Yoga marga is fittingly styled in Vaisnava Religion as one variety of the Bhakti cult. It is more specifically designated as Yoga Miśra or Śānta Bhakti. Evidently a yogi cannot aspire even after the realisation of Paramatma unless he starts his career with an implicit faith in Bhagavan. This fact is clearly stated in the Gītā text VI, 31 which means that "that Yogi who by way of resorting to a sense of equality in the whole universe, is devoted to Me—the all=pervading One, finds his realisation a lasting one and never strays away from his own intrinsic self=hood and function. We further know from the Bhag text X, I0-5 that a good number of yogis in the days of yore found their severe austerities all ending in a fuss simply because they lacked in Bhakti.

Relation between the three cults of Jñāna, Yoga and Bhakti.:-

In the first place, between the two cults of Jnana and Yoga there is similarity inasmuch as both must be appended

Secondly, from what is stated above we cannot but conclude about the all-surpassing supremacy of the Bhakti cult in the heirarchy of methods of realisation. This excellence of Bhakti we find clearly indicated in the Bhāg. texts न साध-यति मां योगो न सांख्यं धर्म्म उद्भव। न स्वाध्यायस्तपस्त्यागो यथा मिक्किमोिर्जिता॥ (XI, 1419), and

संसारसिन्धुमतिदुस्तरमुत्तितीर्थो-

र्नान्यः प्रवो भगवतः पुरुषोत्तमस्य । लीलाकथारसनिषेवनमन्तरेण

पुंसो भवेद् विविधदुःखदवार्दितस्य ॥ (XII, 4, 40).

Nor should it be argued on the basis of the Śruti text— तमेन विदित्वातिमृत्युमेति (Śvet. III, 8) that Bhakti, though it might be the means for the attainment of supreme pleasure, has not the power of effecting selfrealisation i.e. true knowledge of Brahman; for by constant hearing and citation of the sweetnames and graceful acts of Bhagavān, the mind undoubtedly attains to a state of composure though the ceremonial rites might be shunned completely, and in this pure state of the mind True Knowledge is clearly revealed.

The gradation thus indicated in the stage of realisation between the three cults can be best explained by way of analogy to the descent of the sage Narada from heaven as described by the poet Magha in his Sisupalavadha. first Nārada appeared to observers below as if he were a mere halo of lustre in which were visible no distinctive features of a being; gradually, as he descended more and more, it was perceived as an embodied thing; with more descent and consequent nearness to the observer the different parts of the body were distinctly perceived and then recognised as a human being; and when the object came very near, it was fully recognised as Nārada. Just in the same way, by the practice of the Jnana cult, owing to the merge of the finite self in the Absolute One, the self gets immersed, so to say, in the illimitable infinite ocean of light—the infinite lustre of Bhagavān, and because the dualism which is the real relation between the finite self and the Absolute is temporarily suspended and also because there is no manifestation of the attributes and powers, it must be regarded as a very low stage, very far away from the summum bonum Prema. Then by Yoga practice the self comes nearer to the highest and in-as-much as at this stage though Bhagavan does not manifest Himself in His fullest display, yet He appears in Hisaspect of Paramatamā in which there is a partial manifestation of the attributes. The culminating point is reached by the cult of Bhakti.

The comparative excellence, thus stated, of the three cults is clearly expressed in the Gītā texts. Thus from the text VI, 46

तपस्चिभ्योऽधिको योगी ज्ञानिभ्योऽपि मतोऽधिकः। कर्तिभ्यश्चाधिको योगी तस्माद् योगी भवार्ज्जुन॥,

irrespectively of any sectarian commentary, it is apparent on the face of it that a yogī is dearer to Bhagavan than a

follower of the Jñāna cult. Again, from the last śloka of the same chapter

योगिनामिप सर्वेषां मद्गतेनान्तरात्मना । श्रद्धावान् भजते यो मां स मे युक्ततमो मतः ॥,

it is evident that of all yogis one who is devoted to Bhagavān with a very explicit faith and stead fast adherence is the dearest to Him and is fit for the state of highest bliss.

Relation between the four margas:--

This would be briefly indicated if to the above relation we add that the Karma marga does nothing but prepare a door way for realisation in the cults of Jaana and Bhakti (including Yoga).

CHAPTER III.

EXCELLENCE OF THE BHAKTI CULT AND JĪVA'S PRONENESS THERETO.

From the relation between Bhakti and the other cults it appears that the former is the best means for religious realisation. This excellent character of Bhakti will be made more conspicuous if we turn our attention to the following important traits:—

1. Sincere faith and devotion alone, irrespective of any earthly qualities, is capable of uplifting one to the highest heaven and contributing to the beatific sports of Bhagavān. The blind orthodoxy and rigour of Hindu Smrti texts places a particular class of people—the Brāhmins—in the highest social status and classifies the earthly qualities of these Brahmins into twelve, viz-wealth respectibility, physical beauty, penance, éāstric knowledge, prowess, lustre, influence, strength, energy and intellect, whereas the class of Chandālas, qualified or not, is made to occupy the lowest status in the society and always to be slighted as untouchable. The Bhāg.

texts distinctly lay down that even a Chandala possessed of sincere faith and devotion is dearer to Bhagavan than a Brahmin endowed with those twelve qualities but sadly lacking in any faith.1 The text on this point is ब्रह्मे वत श्वपचो उतो गरी-यान् । याजिहाये वर्त्तते नाम तभ्यम् । (III, 33, 7). The influence of Bhakti is such that a devotee though deviod of any earthly quality becomes at once more humble and lowly than a blade of grass, patient and forbearing like a tree, never seeks honour from others but gives them all their dues; while its absence is invariably followed by self-conciet, hypocrisy and other allied qualities, and thereby vitiates all the twelve qualities mentioned above. Briefly speaking, qualities of the heart are always commendable while those of the understanding attended with egotism are despised in the sphere of religion. Permanent bliss therefore is always coexistent with the former.

- 2. From the above it follows as a corollary that the cult of Bhakti is accessible to all irrespective of caste, as is evident from the Bhāg text—किरातहूना-व्यक्तित्वस्या आभीरकङ्का यवनाः खसादयः। येऽन्ये च पापा यदपाश्रयाश्रयाः शुध्यन्ति तस्मै प्रभाविष्येच नमः॥ (II, 4, 18). Far be it said of the people belonging to higher castes or nationalities, even the aboriginal tribes-the Kirätas, the Hūnas, the Ābhīras etc, the Yavanas, the Khasas are always welcome to, and purified by, this sectarian and universal religion.
- 3. It embraces all people irrespective of their outward rites. In this connection we might refer to the significance of the Hindu scriptural texts—the Smrtis—in laying down certain injunctions for the observance of formal rites which are technically called Sadāchāra. These practices, I am afriad, are considered by the west as well as by the westernised east as so many superistitions to be ignored altogether, while they

^{1.} See Appendix.

are given an undur importance by too orthodox Hindu minds. Without entering into a detailed examination of this point it will suffice here to state that most of these practices, I mean, those, other than the purely formal etiquettes,1 relate to physiological changes, and as such should not be ignored altogether in view of the very close relation between the mind and the body. Nor should we accept the blind partiality and fondness oftentimes shown by many towards these rites. Religion, if properly understood, is more a thing of the thought sphere than of the body. As we shall explain fully later on, the cult of Bhakti in its low stage called Sādhana Bhakti might lay a considerable stress upon the performance of outward ceremonial rites, but this is rather a stepping stone to the stage of Raganuga in which there can be an uninterrupted flow of steady remembrance of the beatific sports of Bhagavan. Thus to steer a middle course between the above two extreme views on the point, V. Philosophy asserts that a sincere devotee, even though he might be habituated to defiled practices, is not-withstanding regarded as saintly in the estimation of Bhagavan, as is evident from the Gita text-ग्राप चेत सुदुः राचारो भजते मामनन्यभाक्। साधुरेव स मन्तव्यः सम्यग् व्यवसि-नो हि स: ॥ (the meaning explained in a previous chapter). Yet by the force of the word ऋषि here some sort of preeminence is given to the condition of strict observance of the recognised purificatory rites. In other words, a compliance with this latter condition is regarded as auxiliary in the speedy attainment of realisation. The real fact however is that a

^{1.} Under this head I bring some of those formal rites that are referred to in Manu, ch. IV, e. g., the verse 48 which says—
"Let a snataka never void feaces or urine, facing the wind or a fire or looking towards a Brahmana, the sun, water or cows."

sincere and earnest devotee is not required to make an effort in observing such rites; the more he advances in his spiritualisation the greater attention he naturally and voluntarily pays to this aspect of the Bhakti cult. Notwithstanding this natural and voluntary inclination, if in some texts an imperative duty is laid down to this effect, the real significance of that injunction is to be understood as a sort of check against the possibility of many inconsiderate beings in being addicted to vices and immoralities.

- 4. It is alike welcome to literate gentry and to illiterate folk. We are to remember here the great utterance of the famous scientist Pascal-"The heart has reasons which reason can not know". Sincere faith and earnest devotion as characteristics of Bhakti are always the products of the reason dwelling in the heart and not of the head. It matters not, therefore, whether a being is capable or not of a high display of his intellect and understanding so far as the cult of Bhakti is concerned. Besides, the intrinsic potency of the sweetness and beatific sports and graceful acts of Bhagavān is such that it cannot but act upon the mind of a being conscious or unconscious of the meaning thereof. A medicinal herb by reason of its own potency must act upon the organism even if a patient takes it without the least knowledge of its porperties; such is the case here also.
- 5. The being initiated into the Bhakti cult is irrespective of attachment or nonattachment to worldly objects. The potency of Bhakti is quite capable of steadying a man and making him unperturbed even though he might be attached to worldly objects. The mind once begun to be directed towards Bhagavan will by constant practice withdraw from those very objects. The manas is of a very small dimension-atomic in size; it cannot simultaneously be tied to two things; if fixed to Bhagavan, it must not be attached to any other thing. Such

being the case, there is no doubt that a man doing worldly acts without any attachment thereto attains to a state of composure fit for fixture towards God.

- 6. The Bhakti cult is intended alike for men desirous of release and those that have attained release. That release is a concomitant consequence of Bhakti has already been indicated. The text again ARMITIMI HAVI HERARUI: etc shows that even released souls hanker after devotion to Bhagavān; nay, even those that are the constant associates in his beatific sports take to Bhakti as their only function. Rādhā has been described as the ideal devotee.
- 7. The formal rite or worship prescribed in the Bhakti cult is not restricted to the dedication of particular varieties of things and acts, but applies to all things and acts irrespective of quality or quantify. This appears from the Gītā texts—

पत्रं पुष्पं फलं तोयं यो मे भक्त्या प्रयच्छिति । तद्दं भक्त्युपहृतमश्चामि प्रयतात्मनः ॥ (IX, 26)

- —I (Bhagavān) accept any thing and everything-be it a leaf, a flower, a fruit or a quantity of water-if it is given with sincere faith and devotion; यत् करोषि यदशासि यज्जुहोसि ददा-सि यत्। यत्तपद्यासि कीन्तयं तत् कुरुष्व मद्पेण्म् ॥(IX, 27) "Dedicate all your acts to me, O Kownteya, your doing, your eating, your sacrificing, your gift, your penance and the like.
- 8. Bhakti is compatible with whatever motive a devotee might have in view. It is equally practicable if one begins without any desire for mundane effects, with such a desire, or with a desire for release. The only thing necessary is faith; and if with that fath in mind one desires earthly prosperity or fame or learning or anything of the kind, his desires will be fulfilled. Bhagayān being the source of the entire creation, if propitiated with devotion He can fulfill all desires irrespec-

tive of their nature. Besides, such desires can be fulfilled at all times under all circumstances and in all places.

- 9. It is the best safe-guard against all kinds of evils and difficulties besetting a man, thereby enabling him to make an unhampered, glorious and happy career in the arena of worldly affairs. In the primary stage called Sādhana Bhakti, an individual being, though possessed of a sincere faith, has indeed to go through a series of struggles for existence and to go on with the daily routine of duties in the midst of a diversity of environments; and, as proved by our ordinary experience, there is every possibility of meeting with rebuffs, despondency, troubles and fear; but the very fact of steadfast adherence to Bhagavān, without causing any the least affectation of his mind, holds him up and enables him to prove an enviable success in the sphere of worldly affairs.
- 10. It has the unique power of counteracting sinful acts. Of such acts there are two kinds, viz-those that are sure to produce effects but have not yet begun to do so—technically called aprārabdha Karma; and those that have produced actual effects-called Prārabdha Karma. Such producibility and actual production are all guided by the doctrine of Karman. As to the former the Bhāg. text says—यथाशि:सुसमिद्धाचि:करो-रेथांसि अस्मसात्। तथा मद्विषया मिह्नस्दैवनांसि इत्स्नशः॥ (XI. 14, 19.)

"Devotion to me entirely counteracts all sins just in the same way as fire kindled for the purpose of cooking burns fuels to ashes." As to the latter we may refer to the text—

श्रहो वत श्वपचोऽतो गरीयान् यिज्ञहांग्रे वर्त्तते नाम तुभ्यम् तेपुस्तपस्ते जुहुबुः सस्तुराय्या ब्रह्मान् चुनीम गुणन्ति ये ते॥ (III, 33, 7) "Even one belonging to the lowest casts Chandala who is always uttering the sweet names of Bhagavan is to be considered as a superior being for that very fact. Such utterance of the names of Bhagavān is superior to penance etc., for it gives the effects of penance as well as something more; hence one always acting such, be he a Chandāla, is superior to Brahmanas devoid of devotion—of whatever severe asceticism the latter might be. It also conteracts physical diseases due to sinful acts done in previous existences.

If therefore Bhakti, as described above, is such an excellent means of realisation, there can be no doubt that this should be adopted by one desirous of permanent supreme happiness. But, as we have seen some Jīvas are from beginningless time averse to their own natural function of contiguity to Bhagavān; and if that function is to be posited again, the Jīva thus committing a transgression must be made to be inclined to this devotional cult at some particular point of time. The initiation, in other words, into this particular cult of religion must begin in order to result at last in final realisation. The question therefore is—How can such start be effected? What is the origin of the Jīva's proneness to Bhakti? To answer this question we are to remember in the first place the great maxim of Hindu religion—

तर्कोऽप्रतिष्ठः श्रुतयो विभिन्ना नासावृषिर्यस्य मतं न भिन्नम् धर्मस्य तत्त्वं निहितं गुहायां महाजनो येन गतः स पन्थाः॥

(quoted by Jīva Goswāmī in his Bhakti Sandarbha) The maxim means—"As regards the truth of the means of religion, we cannot say it is based upon argumentation for reasoning is ill-founded having no finality; nor is it based merely upon scriptural texts, for these texts are diverse; neither can it be said to be declared by Rsis, for they do not agree with one another. Thus this truth is a much concealed secret to be adopted according as it was practised by a realiser in the past". In other words, the fact that a particular indi-

vidual being takes recourse to a particular method of realisation depends altogether upon his contact with people of saintly character, who having already acquired a spiritual insight and attained concrete realisation are more capable of influencing others than a legion of precepts laid down in the Sastras.

But to say thus is not to state the whole truth. Others there are who assert not a less plausible theory, viz, that the starting point in the sphere of practical demonstration in religion depends upon the grace and goodness of Bhagavan. Indeed the grace of the all-merciful Being is the primary cause of the Jīva's contiguity to Bhagavān being posited; but this primary causality, it is here to be distinctly noted, does not and cannot operate directly with regard to those beings that by reason of their averseness to Bhagavan have plunged themselves into the illimitable ocean of the miseries of mundane existence. Now what is the psychological import of 'grace' or 'kindness'? It is nothing but a change arising within one's mental principle when affected by a feeling of the sorrow of other phenomenal beings. But since the sorrow of phenomenal beings is a product of the Tamas, a constituent of Prakrti, and because the Highest Mind of the Highest Being Bhagavan whose sole attribute is supreme bliss is absolutely unaffected by Prakrti (the two being contradictories like light and darkness), the grace or kindness thus described cannot po sibly arise within the mind of Bhagavan. Consequently, there is no hope, from this point of view, of the miseries of those beings being put an end to, although the Highest Being is ever existent as capable of doing, undoing or doing other-wise any-thing and every thing at his own sweet will. If, again, we consider the point of view of the kindness of saintly people, it will appear that although these beings are at this stage unaffected by mundane troubles and miseries, yet a thought of their previous state of miseries now and then peeps into their mind, that is to say, they occasionally remember their previous miseries just in the same way as one walking after a dreamy sleep remembers the imaginary sorrow taking place in his dream. Hence it is not improbable that these saintly people feel compassion at the miseries of phenomenal beings. Still it must be admitted that they have not the direct power of removing their miseries because the miseries are not originated by them. The most successful way of removing a thing is by the agency of one whose power has produced the thing; in other words, the miseries can be put an end to only by a potency of Bhagavān whose potency in another shape plays an important part in the causation of those miseries.

We are thus placed in a fix about the point at issue. The only soluation of this very knotty point in philosophy so skilfully arrived at by ancient Vaisnava savants is this-The causlity of the grace of Bhagavan operates upon an individual being not directly but in association with that aspect of the being's Bhakti which consists in a thought that "This or that saintly person is my only resort capable of uplifting me from this miserable state". The same idea might be put in another way thus—the grace and kindness of Bhagavan, which is always enjoyed by a released saintly being, is bestowed upon a miserable individual through the medium of the association and kindness of that released soul. And because Bhakti has also been defined as the bliss potency of Bhagavan that eternally flows in current between Himself and His associates—the released souls, we might conclude by saying that the first initiation into the cult of Bhakti is due to the goodness of Bhakti itself (भक्तिकृपा हि केवलम). The operation of this grace-causality of Bhagavan through the medium of the goodness of saints is clearly referred to in Bhag textsज्ञानं विशुद्धं परमार्थमेकमनन्तरं त्ववहिर्वह्म सत्यम् । प्रत्यक् प्रशान्तं भगवच्छुब्द्संज्ञं यद्वासुदेवं कवयो वदन्ति ॥ रह्मगणैतत्तपसा न याति न चेज्यया निर्वपणाद् गृहाद्वा । न छन्दसा नैव जलाग्निस्प्रैंयीविना महत्पाद्रजोभिषेकम् ॥ (V, 12, 11-12)

The first verse relates to Vāsudeva as the Absolute Being, and the second one means that an inclination towards the devotional worship of this Being is effected only by the grace of the good and great, and not by anything else—penance, sacrificial rite, distribution of wealth, repetition of vedic mantras or the like.

The genial and kind influence of saintly people thus plays an important part in one's practical demonstration in the sphere of the Bhakti cult. The question now is, who are these saints and what are their distinctive characteristics? This question is a very vital one. Debauchery in religion which is very prevalent in all climes is mainly caused by the want of a judicious selection of guides. And owing to this serious defect most of the present followers of the very sublime religion of the Vaisnavas have under-gone such a degree of degeneration that the religion itself has now become the buttend of ridicule and caviling. As a set off against this very pitiable state of things it is meet indeed to discuss this point at full length.

On this point we might refer in the first place to the Bhāg. texts—

महान्तस्ते समिवित्ताः प्रशान्ता विमन्यवः सुहृदः साधवो ये। ये वा मयीशे कृतसौहृदार्था जनेषु देहम्भरवार्त्तिकेषु। गृहेषु जायात्मजरातिमत्सु न प्रीतियुका यावदर्थाश्च लोके॥ (V, 5, 2-3).

The first line describes some of the characteristics of saints that have realised Brahman as a non-differenced Substance,

viz, that their mental state is one of tranquility and composure, they are equally inclined to all beings, devoid of anger and similar other passions, they are friendly to all. The last two lines give an account of those saints who have attained a realisation of the concept of Bhagavan and who therefore, besides the characteristics of the former class, possess the following, viz, that by way of attaining a very high degree of realisation in the cult of devotion they stand to Bhagavan in one of the loving relationships already described, that all their love devoid of the slightest tinge of sensuality is solely directed to Bhagavan alone, and that they require only that amount of wealth which is barely necessary for carrying on the function of devotional worship. There is no doubt that this latter class of saints is referred to in its bearing upon an influence upon a phenomenal being desirous of realisation in the cult of Bhakti. To explain further, these Bhagavata saints are to be distinguished from others of the same general type, viz, from those who, reaching a stage far above the stage of release, have by sheer force of their devotional intensity included themselves in the class of constant associates of Bhagavan in His beatific sports. These latter beings, thenceforth regarded as the eternal associates of God in his Highest-Heaven, are never expected to be placed again in the midst of phenomenal beings, and hence they are not in a position to influence a particular individual in the matter of religion. A being of the phenomenal world can possibly come in contact with a saint who for the sole purpose of doing good to others is living in the world.

Of the two kinds of saints referred to in the above verses, V. Philosophy has drawn out an exhaustive classification. To enter into a detailed examination of this topic will not be allower by the limited scope of the present treatise. It will suffice here to state that a saint of the Bhāgavata type whose

contact of influence is indispensably necessary for inclining a particular individual to the cult of Bhakti must possess the following amongst other distinctive characteristics:-(:) With his mind wholly engrossed with the thought of Bhagavan he should look upon others as of the same nature, in other words, in the language of Hegel, he should see One in all and all in One; (2) though performing all the ordinary functions in a worldly life he should be devoid of attachment or averseness to worldly objects, in other words, he should have really realised the fact that the world is all a transitory thing created by the Māyā Śakti and as such should not be enjoyed with blind attachment; (3) his steady remembrance of the sweet names and graceful beatific sports of Bhagavan should be such that the various troubles of mundane existence, viz, birth decay, hunger, thirst, fear and the like-all relating to the body and the senses—should never be inclined to do any act with the desire for attaining its fruits, and hence should have no chance of being fettered again with the ties of mundane existence; (5) he should be kindhearted, non-jealous, forbearing, patient, truthful, of unblemished character, impartial to all, with the spirit of rendering service to all, devoid of passions, with his senses controlled, pure-minded as well as purebodied, with no desire to take part in the various activities of public life, of measured speech and meal, calm and quite, not careless, grave in nature, not seeking self-respect but respecting all, capable of helping others in understanding the true meaning of religion, non-cheater, perfectly learned in the Sastras. Such indeed are the insiginia essentalia of a true saint of the Bhagavata type upon whom wholly depends the life of many a being—the life consisting in the blissful activity towards the bliss sports of Bhagavan. If now we contrast with this the type of a spiritual guide we come across in the present day, what do we find? It is nothing but a class of impostors—renegades to the universal religion, pests of the society, evils to the community, thorns of the country, undesirables to the world—travelling in the world under the garb of religion always displaying the flag of virtue, ever covetous, full of hypocrisy, forgery and purgery, intent on doing injury, detractors from the merits of all men, having always committed sins hiding their sins under the pretext of a vow, and deceiving mostly women and illiterate folk. Oh alas! from what height into what pit fallen! Drink deep, or taste not the pyrennial spring.

Thus we establish at length the necessity of a spiritual guide in the sphere of religion. Indeed those vain rationalistic thinkers of the west who regard the Absolute as comprehensible by reasoning and understanding may do away with this necessity; but an inevitable consequence of this reliance upon human understanding is to recede and receive a hopeless downfall after reaching some degree of height in the horizon of intellect, and, like Spencer and others, these proud philosophers will at last rest satisfied with the feminine consolation that the Absolute is Unknowable. From the point of view of our theory of religion, on the other hand, the Absolute is un-knowable by means of argumentation as is distinctly stated in the textsयतो वाचो निवर्तन्ते अप्राप्य मनसा सह(Tait. II, 4, 1, also II, 9, 1), नैपा तर्केण मतिरापनेया (Katha II, 9).; and yet the Absolute is knowable by the grace of Bhakti alone. So the Sruti further says यत त्वस्य सर्वमात्मे वाभृत तत् केन कं पश्येततत् केन कं विजानीयात् येनेदं सर्व विजानाति तं केन विजानीयात् (Vrh IV, 5, 15) which evidently means that nothing of the universe, no bit of knowledge prevailing in the universe, can independently know the Absolute sinc the universe itself has its own reality and knowledge entirely based upon the reality and knowledge of the Absolute.

A more positive and definite statement we find in the text नायमात्मा प्रवचनेन लभ्यो न मेधया न वहुना श्रुतेन, यमेवैष वृणुते तेन लभ्यः तस्यैष वृशु रे तन् स्वाम् (Katha. I, 2, 22) "This-the Highest Self-is not to be gained by means of reasoning however forcible it might be, nor by any amount of memory and retentive power, nor by a scholastic study of the vedas; He is to be gianed by him alone whom He favours, and to him He sells off own body". The Absolute thus is knowable by nothing short of his own grace, which grace however operates through the medium of a spiritual guide, as is well said in the scriptural texts—ग्राचार्य: पूर्वरूपम् (Tait. I, 3, 2), श्राचार्याद्वेव विद्या विदिता साधिष्ठं प्रापयति (Chhā. IV, 9, 3), श्राचार्यवान् पृष्ठपो वेद (Chhā. VI, 14, 2), श्रतएव तद्विज्ञानार्थं स गुरुमेवासिगच्छेत् (Mund. I, 2, 12), नैवा तर्केण मतिरापनेया प्रोक्तान्येनैव सञ्जानाय त्रेष्ठा (Kath. II, 9), यस्य देवे परा भक्तिर्यथा देवे तथा गुरौ । तस्यैते कथिता हार्थाः प्रकाशन्ते महात्मनः॥ (Svet. VI, 23), गुरुपदिष्टमार्गेण ध्यायन् मद्गुणमन्ययम् । मत्सायुज्यं द्विजः सम्यण् भजेत् भ्रमरकी-ट्यत (Mukti. I, 24) "A spiritual guide is the previous symptom; true knowledge gained from the spiritual guide makes one attain the highest good; one having got a spiritual guide knows the Highest Self; hence, for the knowledge of that (Brahman) he (the individual soul) should approach a spiritual guide; this mentality (towards Brahman) is not to be gained by reasoning, but, when unfolded by another (evidently meaning a spiritual guide), it is best suited to yield the highest knowledge; these instructions given about the Highsouled One are realised by him alone who has devotion alike to the Self-luminous Divinity and to the spiritual guide; a Brahmin can attain Sājuyya Mukti only by way of meditating upon my undecaying attributes in the way indicated by a spiritual guide."

Such being the high position of a spiritual guide, the fact cannot be gainsaid that such a being should be looked upon as a divinity and honoured and worshipped with the best of one's ability and attention. To honour him is no doubt to obey him and act according to his instructions. But the question is, "Is this duty of obeying him to be understood as a categorical imperative in the Kantian sense, or as subject to certain limitations"? Some are of opinion-the poet Kalidasa includedthat the commandments of a guide should be obeyed without any argumentation whatsoever (ब्राह्म ग्रहणां हाविचारणीया Kälidäsa's Raghuvamsa). But the view of V. Philosophy on this point seems to be a little different. If the above-mentioned characteristics are all present in a guide, the truth of the former view is of course undisputed; and in such cases even the slightest hesitation in obeying would amount to a serious transgression, the simple reason being that such a guide can never do a wrong. If, on the other hand, a guide be not of this ideal type, but almost tantamount to one of the modern type, there are great doubts as to the propriety of such a categorical imperative. The scriptural text disvinctly lays down that 'a spiritual guide who is full of vanity and self=conceit, is a pedagogue, with no real knowledge of the duties in the path of religion, who himself by his acts and conduct has deviated from the path of rectitude and thereby proved quite unfit for this most responsible position-such a so called guide must be avoided altogether' (ct. ग्रार्प्यवित्तस्य कार्याकार्यमजानतः । उत्पथप्रतिपन्नस्य परित्यागो विधीयते ॥) The best solution of this important point at issue can be thus stated in the language of the late lamented illustrious saint Narottama Thākura—

Sādhu Šāstra guru vākya hṛdaye kariyā aikya Satata bhāsiva prema-mājhe.

(Prema bl.akti chandrikā, I2).

The words of a spiritual guide are to be accepted only when they are in agreement with the utterances of saints, the statements in the scriptural texts and the dictates of one's own conscience. This noble aphorism, though crisp and concise, contains in a nutshell, as it were, the whole body of truths of this nature laid down in the various theological treatises of the east and west, and as such should serve as a motto to all seekers after truth.

CHAPTER IV.

Two stages of Bhakti-(a) Injunctory, (b) Raganugā or the flowing current of devotion.

The cult of Bhakti thus established in various ways admits of two main stages, viz, (1) the primary or lower stage called Vaidhī or Injunctory Bhakti, (2) the higher stage called Rāgānugā or the flowing current of devotion.

Injunctory Bhākti:-

It is that which is practised under the sole guidance of the injunctions laid down in the scriptural texts. Passionate attachment to God-that spontaneous flow of devotion which evolves from the heart in an easy voluntary way-cannot indeed be gained at the very outset of religious speculation. Yet the mind which is acted upon by two opposite forces the force of faith in the Absolute Being which draws the mind towards the Absolute, and the force of the Māyā Śakti which draws it away from the same Absolute-does practise the devotional functions in strict accordance with the tenets of the Śāstras even though the latter might not be wholly relishing to the mind for the time being. A pill of quinine must be taken for scaring away malaria however bitter and unpalatable it might be. These injunctions again are of two kinds. Some have the force of causing the being's inclination to-

wards the devotional cult; others relate primarily to formal rites of worship, fastings, panances and the like-all which have the power of steadying the inclination and accumulating thoughts towards the devotion.

The principal elements in this Injunctory Bhakti are (1) Śaraņāpatti, (2) Worshipping and honouring one's spiritual guide and other saints, (3) Śravana (4) Kīrtana, (5) Smarana (6) Pādasevana, (7) Archana, (8) Vandana (0) Dāsya (10) Sakhya, and (11) Atmanivedana. (1) Śaraṇāpatti:—This consists in the mind's resorting to Bhagavan as the only stay in life with the thought that there is no other alternative. thought again arises in two ways, viz,-by way of an original conviction that there is nothing to afford permanent happiness, or by way of forsaking something already adopted unwisely as the source of happiness (e. g. the act of taking to Krsna as the highest source of pleasure by way of avoiding all sacraments in the Vedas on the authority of the Gitā text सर्वधमान परित्यज्य मामेकं शरणं वज । श्रद्धं त्वां सर्वपापेभ्यो मोज्ञ-यिष्यामि मा ग्रुच:"॥, XVIII, 66—"Forsaking all sacraments resort to Me alone; I shall save you from all sorts of transgression; do not grieve.")

This resignatory function of the mind giving rise to a complex concept has been thus analysed into six constituent ideas, viz—(1) आनुकृतस्य संकल्पः (2) प्रातिकृत्यविवर्ज्ञनम् । रिचिष्यतीति (3) विश्वासो (4) गोप्तृत्वे वर्णं तथा ॥ (5) आत्मीनेच्नप (6) कार्पग्ये पञ्चिषा शरणागितिः॥

Of these the fourth is the primary idea and the others are secondary following necessarily from the fourth. Etymologically it means the same as Saranāgati. If the conviction is once settled upon the mind that Bhagavān is the only stay—the final support of all beings, the individual will think only of such things as are congenial to the concept of Bhagavān will

think of its own natural functions contributing to the supreme pleasure of Bhagavān (त्रानुकृल्यस्य संकलपः), and will thus be averse to all things contradictory to the concept (प्रातिकृत्य विवर्ज्जनम्). There will also arise the belief that and the final support Bhagavan is sure to save him at all times under all circumstances; hence all fear, all hesitation, all uneasiness in the performance of ordinary functions in life will be removed altogether (रच्चिष्यतीति विश्वासः). As a result thereof the thought will arise that to whatever acts the mind might be directed, the inclination is caused by the allsurpassing impetus given by the potency of Bhagavan residing as the Immanent Regulator in the heart of all beings (आत्मिनिचोप or resignation of the self). Finally, as an inkling of a hankering after the grace of Bhagavan, the thought will arise in the shape of underrating one's own self as a being to be much pitied because of the grace of God not forthcoming (कार्पत्य). The Saranapatti function of the mind is indeed highly efficacious inasmuch as it lies at the root of all religion. But the tree of realisation can not grow and develop unless the root is deepseated and firmly footed. For this purpose the next step required is to serve with earnest devotion the spiritual guide and all other saints and expounders of the truths of religion. These are the beings that have attained actual realisation of truths, and hence their contact and influence helps a great deal in the matter of steadying and safeguarding the preliminary faith in the Absolute. (3). By Sravana is meant the hearing of the sweet names, supersensuous beauty and beatific sports of Bhagavan Krsna, as described in the scriptural texts. The significance of this lies in the fact that it demands upon more time and attention in religious speculation than the set formulae and lip prayers require us to do.

(4) The above things when chaunted loudly in sweet

quorum goes by the name of Kirtana. This function is more powerful than the above in effecting successfully the devotional bent of the mind. The Bhāg, texts mention a good number of instances in which even realisers in the Jñāna and other mārgas took to this method for the purpose of attaining Bhakti. Moreover, in the Kali age when owing to the influence of the involution of time men's span of life is shortened, intellect vitiated and minds full of evil thoughts—the whole atmosphere is surcharged with forgery and purgery, it is not possible to concentrate oneself to the practices of penances and the like (XII, 3, 44.); and those very dharmas are replaced by this more effective method; cf.—

कृते यद्ध्यायतो विष्णुं त्रेतायां यजतो मखैः।

द्वापरे परिचर्यायां कलो तद्धरिकी त्तेनात् ॥ (Bhāg. XII, 3, 44). Besides, the practice of this method is not subject to any restrictions of time, place etc. as the ceremonial rites of worship are.

(5). Remembrance:—The above two functions leave traces in the mental principle in the shape of ideas. These ideas, again, if they are to be reduced to that intensity of thought which results in actual sight of Bhagavan, must be attended to, otherwise they will be thrown into the background to be deposited as subconscious states of the mind. Thus we get at the next step called Remembrance which, generally speaking, consists in the attention being directed towards ideas and percepts. This remembrance, which is appropriately described as the life of the mind, is the most essential factor in-asmuch as by this process the mind being withdrawn from the sphere of not = self is wholly engaged in thinking of the things present within its own sphere; and consequently, the more such processes are carried on the greater possibility there is of the final result the sight of God-being attained. Remembrance, again, has been classified in V. Philosophy into

five kinds or rather five stages, viz, स्मरणमात, घारणा, ध्यान, ध्वानस्माते and समाधि . The first consists in the attention of the mental principle being directed to some percept or idea in a vague and indefinite way. In its present bearing upor the Bhakti cult, it means "to think of Nārāyana as the Absolute Lord in any way however vague and indefinite it might be". At this stage the thinking process is a momentary one, and does not swallow up the whole concept of the Absolute. The second consist in directing the mind to Bhagavan by way of withdrawing it from all phenomenal objects, and consequently the thinking function here lasts for more time than in the first stage. The third means 'to think of the Absolute Bhagavan with special reference to His supreme beauty and the like'; in this case, the nature of the percepts is such that it cannot but occupy the mind for a considerable period of time, and consequently the thought process lasts The fourth means steady remembrance in an uninterrupted flow like a stream of nectar or a flow of oil The last

^{1.} It is to be noted here that Ramanuja makes no distinction between the two stages of Dhyana and Dhrubasmrti, as appears from his statement-ध्यानञ्च तैलघारा वदविच्छिन्न-(Durgacharana Samkhya-स्मृतिसन्तानरूपा भ्रवा स्मृतिः Vedanta Tirtha's Edition of Sri Bhasaya p. 24). rate, however, according to all, the distinctive character of Dhruba-Smrta remains the same, vix-that the flow of remembrance must be uninterrupted life a flow of oil; and this is also the view of Patanjali who defines Dhyana as तत्र प्रत्ययैकतानता ध्यानम् in which the expression-प्रत्यmeans that the concentration is so यैक तानता very intensive that there is not the least intervention of any other thought. It is further to be noted that such intensity of thought as characterises Dhyana or Dhrubasmrti is almost tantamount to actual sight, as is well said by Ramanuja in

stage called Samādhi consists in the exclusive appearance of the object of thought in the mental principle. Owing to the very great intensity of thought, the mind is wholly engrossed in the thought of Bhagayān and cannot be distracted even by means of very vivid percepts of other kinds. This Samādhi, however, is to be carefully distinguished from the Asamprajñāta Brahman-Samādhi, in-as-much as, in the latter the self is completely merged in Brahman having lost its own individuality, where-as in the former the self retaining its own individuality is alone present before Bhagayān there being no intervention of any kind whatso-ever.

The next three element consists of certain technical rites of worship; and, since on the basis of the Śruti text पादोऽस्य सर्वा भुतानि त्रिपादस्यामृतंदिवि (Chhā. III 12, 6) the word पाद here is to be understood in the sense of three quarters, i.e. all the immortal regions of super = sensuous heaven other than the phenomenal world, the element of पादसेवा also includes all such rites as 'residence in sacred places' and 'bath in holy water.' These latter acts, as has already been explained, are necessary in as-much as they afford opportunities for association with beings of saintly character and with true realisers of the truths of religion. The element of अर्चन or worship proper is intended principally for men of affluence and high position. Non-performance of such acts on the part of the wealthy means only the abuse of wealth and resources, and performance by proxy is nothing but a mockery in religion. If the significance of such rites of worship towards Bhagavān is rightly understood, it does away with the necessity of doing those rites of wor-

the lines सा च स्मृतिर्दर्शनसमानाकारा; भवति च स्मृतेर्भाः वनाप्रकर्णाद् दर्शनरूपता (Ibid). This point has already been referred to.

ship towards Bhagavān is rightly understood, it does away with the necessity of doing those rites of worship to smaller deities which are laid down in the Karmakānda of the vedas.

- 9. By द्वास्य which comes next in order is meant servi-This follows necessarily from the very nature of the relation between Bhagavan and Jiva. Indeed the concept of दास्य is so very important in the Bhakti cult that it lies as an underlying principle in all other forms of devotional practice based upon the various personal relationships1, and is such that it alone is capable of uplifting one in religious status, as is well said in the bhag. text—यन्नामश्रतिमातेण पुमान् भवति निर्मिलः। तस्य तीर्थपदं किं वा दासानामवीशाष्यते ॥, IX, 5, 16. From the very nature of such thought it follows again that a growing intensity of this sense of servitude goes pari passu with greater and greater hankering after realisation. important concept of servitude, which is principally understood with reference to Bhagavan Kṛṣṇa, implies for that very reason a sense of inferiority and servitude to all beings in an equal and impartial degree, and as such it transcends the two important characteristics of equality and universal brotherhood which are the inevitable consequences of devotion to Bhagavān as Paramātmā.
- 10. The next higher stage is स्रख्य. Its superiority over टास्य has already been indicated in detail.
 - 11. By constant meditation in the lines indicated above
 - 1. From many bhag. texts, e. g., त्वत्सुन्दरस्मितनिरीद्यण.....
 ...देहि दास्यम्, दत्ताभयश्च....भवाम दास्यः, तन्नो निघेहि
 किंकरीणाम् (X, 29), it appears that the idea of servitude underlies even the devotional love of the Gopis who occupy the highest place in the heirarchy of love demonstrations towards Krsna.

the devotee realises the fact that he is solely intended for nothing but devotional worship and servitude to Bhagavān. In other words, he arrives at a stage in which he is capable of complete resignation to God. Such complete resignation is called Atmanivedana. It is the stage in which the devotee thinks that whatever functions his self, his mind, his senses his body have to perform are all intended for the sake of Bhagavān.

The various constituent elements of injunctory Bhakti described above are to be regarded not as independent factors but related to one another in-as-much as each of them contributes its mite to the same eternally flowing current of Bhakti. This close relationship is not at all affected by the fact that all these elements together are not practised by all. Our own experience shows that some practise this or that element while others are attached to all combined. Such difference in practice is caused by the difference in mentality between different individual beings:

As the very name indicates, the practice of Injunctory Bhakti is solely guided by injunctions laid down in the scriptures. As such, Bhakti at this stage is a conditional one, and the fear of transgression lying at the root gives the required impetus. But when there is fear entertained the practice of devotion, however voluminous and intensive it might be, cannot be regarded as an easy flow coming out spontaneously from the mind; whereas the fact is that but for such an easy flow of current of devotion the summumbonum cannot be attained. Hence we are led to a consideration of the higher stage of Bhakti called Rāgānugā.

Rāgānugā or the Flowing Current of Devotion:-

By Rāgānugā Bhakti is meant that devotion which follows the lines of the Rāgātmikā bhakti eternally displayed in the supersensuous heaven by the Divinities of the bliss attributes towards Bhagavān Himself. For the meaning of Rāgānugā Bhakti therefore it is necessary to explain the meaning of Rāgātmikā. Now what is Rāga? Broadly speaking, by Rāga is meant the natural flow of desire for, or spontaneous inclination towards, the enjoyment by a self or subject of the contact of its own not-self or object. To illustrate, the senses of sight etc. are naturally directed towards beauty and the like. From the very constitution it follows as a matter of necessity that the sense of sight always comes in contact with a ferm or beauty, the sense of hearing with a sound, the tactual sence with a skin, the sense of smell with a smell, the sense of taste with a rasa; it is never found that the sense of sight comes in contact with smell, the sense of hearing with a sound, or the like. Whether the self wills or not, the five different sense organs cannot but come in contact with the five objects respectively. If the organism is in a normal state, such contact between a sense and its own object is sure to take place irrespectively of any influence or impetus (the main regulating force of the soul being of course always implied). Similarly, the various Divinities of the bliss attributes of Bhagavan, whose body, senses, mind etc. are all made up of pure bliss, cannot but be attracted towards Bhagavan, cannot but contribute to the eternal ecstatic sports of Bhagavan. Within these Divinities the only desire that can naturally take place is for contributing to the devotional joy towards Bhaga-For this spontaneous flow of devotion, the only condition is that they are the presiding deities of the bliss attributes of Bhagavan, and no other condition is present.

It thus appears that infinite bliss or Rasa is enjoyed by Bhagavan and made to be enjoyed by the Divinities through the instrumentality of the latter. This enjoyment, though the same in the wide sense in so far as it is enjoyment of sup-

reme pleasure, takes place in different ways owing to the difference in the bliss potencies of Bhagavan. In other words one and the same Infinite Rasa, which necessarily consists of a harmonious combination of different kinds of rasa. the different Divinites, being reflected in the hearts of the difference differently owing to appears By of those Divinities. way of in the mentality analogy we may refer to the concept of sensuous rasa as explained in the Hindu Medical Science. Thus we find in the Charaka Sainhita-साम्याः खलु श्रापोऽन्तरीन्तप्रभवाः प्रकृति-शीता लघ्यश्च ग्रब्यक्ररसाश्च,तास्त्वन्तरीत्ताद् अश्यमानाः अष्टाश्च पञ्चमहाभूतगुणसमन्विताः जङ्गमस्थावराणां भूतानां मूर्त्तारिभेप्राण-यन्ति, यास मृत्तिषु पडिभम्रच्छेन्ति रसाः। (Harinātha Visārada's edition, p. 378). The origin of sensuous rasa is rainwater. But rainwater in this original state is something having no taste, whereas the sixfold rasas-Madhura, Amla Lavana, Katu, Tikta and Kasāya are attributes that can be made known and distinguished only through the instrumentality of sense of taste. It must be admitted therefore the that in the original substance rainwater all the sixfold rasas inhere in a nonmanifest, subtle and indistinguishable state. When that rainwater fallen from the sky mixes with the different movable and immovable substances on the surface of the earth, it appears differently through the medium of the different terrestrial objects, and these different manifestations of one and the same substance rainwater have been classified into the six rasas mentioned above-viz-as sweet in substances like milk etc. as sour in Amalaki, as salty in some of the vegetables, as pungent in pipper, as bitter in Gulancha and as astringent in Haritaki. Thus the difference in the six-fold rasas is caused by the different substances imbibing one and the same original source. Similarly, Bhagavan is the Highest Substance consisting of infinite supersensuous Though this infinite Rasa is the eternal fountain-head of an infinite number of varieties of supreme pleasure, yet in it the varieties exist in a subtle nonmanifest and indistinguishable state; and, when displayed by the various Divinities of His bliss potencies, the same Infinite Rasa, though one and the same in this original state, appears differently through the medium of the hearts of those Divinities. These diversities of Rasa have been classified by Vaisnava Philosophy into the fourfold supersensuous emotional feelings styled here Dasya, Sakhya, Vatsalya, and Madhura or Kanta. Accordingly, the different ways in which those Divinities perform their respective natural functions of devotion are these four. sides these four, there is another called Santa Bhakti which is to be distinguished from the four in-as-much as this is directed towards Bhagavan as Paramatma while the four to Thus we get five stages. Of these, the Bhagavān as such. four methods of Bhakti which are nothing but four gradations in the heirarchy of the manifestations of devotional love towards Bhagavan Kṛṣṇa have already been described as those in which four kinds of personal relationship are brought about.

Besides what we have already said on this point, we might indicate briefly their distinctive characteristics and differentia. From the Bhag. text श्रमो मिश्रुताबुद्धि: etc. (XI, 19, 36) we know that the word श्रम means 'unchangeable attachment to Bhagavān' which arises when the mind attains to a state of composure as referred to in the Gītā text ब्रह्मभूतः प्रसारमा etc. This, therefore, is the only main characteristic of Śānta Bhakti. The weak point here, however, is that the devotion is not based upon an idea of a personal relationship.

These devotees, though following the cult of Bhakti, are desirous of Release as self-realisation and conceive of Bhagavān as the Absolute and Immanent Regulator consisting of Bliss and Knowledge and hence such mode of devotion is also styled Jñānamiśrā bhakti. The function of devotion is based for the first time upon a personal relationship in the stage Dāsya bhakti. Here on account of the personal relationship the volume of devotional practice or servitude to Bhagavan is greater than in the above, and consequently this Dasya bhakti has got one more feature, viz, servitude based upon a relationship (between a master and his servant) in addition to the characteristic of Santa bhakti. Similarly, the differentia of the next higher stage Sakhya is the concept of a friendly relationship between Bhagavan and the devotee, that of Vātsalya is the concept of an affectionate relationship followed by a desire to chide and rebuke so as to nurture the childlike Kṛṣṇa, that of Madhura is the absolute want of hesitation and conventionality which is co-extensive with complete suppresson of lordship by graceful charm. The last is the highest stage as already explained, and reaches the climax in the ideal devotion of Rādhā. Briefly speaking, therefore, the characteristic of Santa Bhakti is one, of Dasya two, Sakhya three, Vatsalya four, Madhura five; and this gradation in the number of attributes is similar to that in the case of the attributes of the five elements akasa and others.

Notwithstanding the delicate points of difference between the five stages, there is one thing common to them, viz, that the devotion in all the cases follows as a natural easy flow irrespectively of any impetus given by scriptural texts. Such intensity of feeling is called Rāga, and the method of devotion proceeding therefrom is Rāgātmikā. Thus we arrive at the proper definition of these technical terms—इष्ट स्वारसिकी रागः परमाविष्टता भवत्। तन्मयी या भवेद् भक्तिः सात रागात्मिकी-दिता॥ (Bhaktirasāmṛtasindhu, Pūrva II, 131) Rāga is exce-

ssive concentration naturally directed towards the desired Being Bhagavān, and the process of devotion based upon this is called Rāgātmikā. This Rāgātmikā bhakti characterises only the constant associates of Bhagavān in His beatific sports. Exactly this stage cannot be reached by human beings; yet for the latter to attain the summum bonum called Prema it is necessary for the mind to be reduced to such a state in which a similar flow of devotion based upon these personal relationships arises. Such a state of the mind is indeed possible by means of constant practices for years and years together. Hence the Sādhana bhakti at this stage is called Rāgānugā.

The superiority of this Rāgānugā bhakti over the Injunctory one lies in the fact that while in the Injunctory bhakti devotional practice proceeds from a fear of the transgression that would be consequent upon non-compliance with the injunctions of the scriptures, in the Rāgānugā it is irrespective of such injunctions and follows as a natural spontaneous flow.

This irrespectiveness of scriptural injunctions, again, does not detract from the merit of Rāgānugā bhakti as the highest Dharma, as a follower of the Mīmāṇsā system attempts to establish. Thus from Jaimini's sūtia—बोद्नालज्ञ्यो-उद्यो स्वर्भ: it appears that Dharma is that which is enjoined by scriptural injunctions and that religious merit follows from a compliance with these injunctions. There is indeed truth in this statement, the more because it is corroborated by the Bhāg. text—

श्रुतिस्मृती ममैवाबे यस्ते उज्जङ्घ उवर्त्तते । श्राज्ञाच्छेदी मम द्वेषी मद्मक्कोऽपि न वैष्णुवः॥

which means that since the scriptural texts-Sruti and Smitiare the commandments of Bhagavān, one not following them is a violator of Bhagavān's commandments and as such cannot be regarded a devotee of God". There is thus an apparent anomaly here, and a reconciliation can be brought about in the following way:—Though Bhakti is the highest Dharma, 't is

differentiated from other kinds of Dharma in many respects one of which is that devotional spirit-the main feature in the Bhakti Cult-is not always necessarily guided by a detailed and accurate knowledge of scriptural injunctions as the other dharmas are; the main guiding force in this case is the intrinsic potency and magnetic influence of the sweet names and auspicious qualites of Bhagavan. Experience shows that the attainment of the highest bonum in this cult may be practicable in some cases even irrespectively of an accurate knowledge of scriptural texts. Indeed the injunctory force of scriptural texts is not to be ignored; but it is to be distinctly noted that such force is urgently necessary in those cases only when the mind is for many reasons not in a state of calmness and composure so as to be fit for excessive devotional spirit but is very much suscetible to various distractions caused by worldly affairs. And in these cases the scriptural injunctions are to be strictly obeyed and considered as the best instrumentality for effecting that state of the mind in which a fervent devotion, an insatiable hankering after realisation, a natural uninterrupted flow of devotion will arise for the ultimate highest good of the individual being. sole object of a strict compliance with the scriptural injunctions in the primary stage of Bhakti is thus to prepare the mind for that higher stage of devotion which is called Raganugā. If, therefore, such an enviable state of the mind is once reached-if, in other words, the object of the scriptural injunctions is fulfilled—, there is no longer feet any more necessity for a strict compliance with these very injunctions. Thus at this higher stage of Bhakti, if the injunctions are violated at all, such violation is not to be considered as a wilful one but takes place rather spontaneously; the mind at this stage is so deeply concentrated towards the whole concept of Bhagavan, the Jiva has come up to such a high degree of buoyancy in devotional spirits, that no other consciousness-

there can be no fear of the transgression due to an unconscious violation of the rules of scriptures. Wilful violation is always a sin, but not so an unconscious one. Moreover, the excessive devotional fervency which characterises the Ragatmikā Bhakti is so very important in the cult of Bhakti, that even if one imitatingly follows this line of devotion from an insincere or sinister motive like the demoness Pūtanā, he is amply rewarded by the grace of Bhagavan (cf. पतना लोकवा-लघी राज्ञसी रुधिराशना । जिघांसयापि हरये स्तनं दस्वाप सद गतिम् । किं पुनः श्रद्धया भक्त्या कृष्णाय परमात्मने । यच्छन् प्रिय-तरं किं न रक्षास्तनमातरो यथा॥ Bhag.). The only thing to be carefully noted here is that the fervent devotion must always be a consistent and sincere one, and never a sham mockery. Instances are not rare in the world's history of religion, in which a gross abuse of the salutory principles of religion, a lamentable tyranny of religion, so to say, works greatest evils both to the individual and to the society. Take the present the case of state of many a follower of the Bengal Vaisnavism. What a serious havoc and mischief is being done to the good name and high prestige of the noble religion of the Vaisnavas by many a so called saint and sham renouncer of the world! To think of the height of their folly and gross degeneration simply shudders one to the bristle. In the name of Raginuga Bhakti these heretics of the first order are committing all sorts of debauchery, leudness and what not. hypocrisy, forgery, Such a pitiable state of things, such a regrettable tyranny of Vaisnavism is, I am afraid, mainly due to the blind and erronious exposition of many a so called insincere irresponsible expounders and gurus that came to rise in consequence of a sad misconception of the lofty teachings of Lord Gouranga and His adherents and followers. The sconer this ghestly shadow

of Gaudīya Vəisnavism is made to disappear, the better for the country, for the world, for the prestige of Religion, for seekers after truth in the sphere of the Bhakti cult. Thus it appears that the injunctory force of scriptural texts applies with all stringency to those cases preeminently in which there is a mischievous show of Rāgānugā Bhakti and nothing in reality and earnest sincerity. The texts cited above, therefore, do not signify that scriptural injunctions are to be ignored or violated. On the other hand these injunctions are strictly binding upon those who are far away from the stage of Rāgānugā; even those who have reached this stage are required to abide by the injunctions not so much for themselves as for putting a check upon other people who might have done otherwise and so been led astray owing to sheer ignorance and gross folly.

What is stated above, viz, that an excessive fervency and buoyancy in devotional spirit, even though displayed from an insincere and sinister motive, is amply rewarded by the grace of Bhagavan, requires a little explanation. The explanation can be made clear by means of an example in which this very fact was illustrated, viz-the life of Śiśupāla. All his acts were directed in vindictiveness towards Krsna. Necessarily, throughout his whole life the only thought at all moments in his mind was the thought of Bhagavan; but such deep concentration was concealed by an outer covering in the shape of a motive of vindictiveness. Irrespectively of this outer covering, Bhagavan was moved towards him simply on account of the inner spirit of devotion. The effect of the 'within' can not but take place notwithstanding the 'without', just in the same way as a pill of quinine enclosed in a sugar coating cannot but cure malaria. Consequently, Bhagavān whom no amount of vindictiveness and ill-feeling, the effect of Tamas, can ever affect, and who is always conquered by the depth of meditation, favoured him with the desirable permanent good

in the shape of Sāyujya Mukti. It is here to be noted also that because of the outercovering of vindictiveness which occupies the lowest place in the heirarchy of springs of action, Śiśupāla could not attain the highest bonum Prema—a good that is attained by nothing short of the same buoyancy in devotional spirits manifested in a congenial and sympathetic way.

This flowing current of meditation and excessive concentration has been given such a high place in Vaisnava philosophy that this, even though manifested in an apathetic and vindictive way, is superior to Injunctory Bhakti directed sympathetically.

From the above theory it appears that the injunctory force of scriptural texts, though not discarded, is not regarded as compulsory and stringent in the case of Rāgānugā as in the case of Injunctory Bhakti. Hence also it might be doubted by some that one having reached the stage of Raganuga may be liable to commit wrongs and transgressions, and thereby his hope of attaining summumbonum might be deferred. This doubt can be removed by saying that since a devotee of such a high order is not inclined even towards the permanent good like self-realisation (Mukti), how can his mind have the slightest bend towards gross acts or wrongs? If at any rate such a devotee does commit a slight trangression at any time, this will be entirely counteracted forthwith by the depth of his meditation towards Bhagavan; the Immanent Regulator residing in his heart will be ever ready to counteract the effect of such a slight transgression. The idea here is similar to that stated in the Gitā text-" श्रिप चेत् सुदूराचारो भजते मा-मनन्यभाक etc."

As indicated above, one of the distinctive features of Rā-gātmikā Bhakti is that the practice of devotion is based upon various personal relationships brought about between Bhaga-

van and His constant associates. In the highest stage of such devotion i.e. the devotion of Rādhā and her associate Gopīs, various demonstrations of conjugal love are necessarily given a free play to. The theory of Vaisnava Religion, specially on this vital point, is, I am afraid, severely criticised and stigmatised as an obscenity by many both here and abroad. While acknowleding that such sharp criticism nay naturally originate in a human mind, so full of obscenities and gross sensualities as it is, it must be admitted at the same time that this deplorable confusion of the supersensuous with the sensuous is simply based upon a miserable ignorance of the true theory of Vaisnava Religion. As a caution against such miserable misconception let us try to explain the point as follows:-In the first place, it is quite a patent fact that a passion for God can never be the same as a sensual passion. Both indeed are desires, but, while the former is a desire entirely for effecting Bhagavān's supreme pleasure, the latter is a desire for pleasure. In the various demonstrations of one's own sensual conjugal love which we find generally in the case of a human couple, there cannot be the slight tinge of doubt that the pleasure derived therefrom is really desired and enjoyed by the consort in question. Let us now look to the Bhag. text on this point-यत्ते सुजातचरणाम्बुरुहं स्तनेषु भीताः शनैः प्रिय द्धीमहि कर्कशेषु etc. A thorough explanation of this verse is useless for our present purpose. It is however quite apparent midst the Gopis in from the line that the ecstatic sports indeed allowed Krsna to make all sorts of demonstration of conjugal love; but the point to carefully noted is that they had not the slightest desire for their own pleasure while such demonstration was going on. May I now ask with all deference can any mortal woman be ever conce ved who will not entertain any

the least desire for such sensual pleasure and who will not actually enjoy a pleasure of this kind however slight it might be? This at once conclusively proves that the love or passion manifetsed by the Gopis can never come under the category of sensual love. If, again, in the face of this conclusion it be redargued-Why is it that Bhagavan takes to such sports? Could His Krsnatna be affected had the Gopis not displayed such demonstrations of conjugal love?" The only answer is what we get from the Ved. sutra लोकवत् लीलाके-ब्ल्यम Since the concept of the Absolute Being contres round Infinite Bliss, whatever He does is nothing but a sport; and if the meaning of sports is to be really understood it must be indicated that in them infinite pleasure of the highest intensity and similar in form to what is found amongst phenomenal beings is eternally displayed and flows in an eternal cur rent from the very nature of Bhagavan. And because the pleasure derived from sensual conjugal love is universally admitted as the highest intensity of worldly pleasures it is natural that the Absolute should display His sports in the midst of supersensuous pleasure of a similar kind, and it is this which is referred to in the Vedanta sutra quoted above. Besides, the Gopis are nothing but the Divinities of the bliss potencies of Bhagavan; hence whatever they do in the demonstration of conjugal love must also be understood as coming out as an easy natural flow from the very constitution of Bhagavan. Mereover, there are lots of texts to show that many a saint and ascetic whom no amount of worldly pleasure can affect in the least, (e. g. Uddhava) desire such pleasure of conjugal love as is demonstrated by the Gopis; this also proves that there is not the slightest tings of sensuality in the pleasure of the Gois. We are thus convinced of the fact that the practice of devotion based upon the relationship of conjugal love as demonstrated by Ridha and her associate

Gopis is never to be confused with the demonstration of gross sensuality by a mortal pair. A farther question on this point would meet with the only answer that "in language there is no difference between sensuality and supersensuous pleasure in idea or in reality, and that spiritualism or religion is a mere absurdity."

CHAPTER V.

SUMMUMBONUM—DIFFERENT THEORIES ABOUT IT.

As indicated at the very outset, the last topic for discussion in the present treatise is the summumbonum or the ultimate end or aim of philosophy as well as of religion. It was further stated in the preceding pages that according to V. philosophy the summumbonum is Prema or strictly speaking Prema bhakti.1 This Prema bhakti, as already indicated and as will be made clear by and by, constitutes the natural function of the self concealed from beginningless time under the influence of the Māyā Śakti. It is an ideal which is always an established thing and never to be produced; in other words, it was lying implicit so long as the Māyā Šakti was operating upon the self and is made explicit by nothing else than the two stages of Bhakti. By way of a comparison of the different theories of summumbonum advocated by philosophers, Indian as well as European, it will be observed how the concept of this summumbonum is fuller and richer than the rest, and, if I am allowed to say so, is the loftiest of all. It will also be shown how this concept reconciles within itself all the various concept of summumbonum, and for that very reason is and ought to be regarded as a concept par excellence.

^{1.} It is to be noted here that all expounders of the Ved. philosophy including Ramanuja and Madhwacharyya, accept mukti as the highest aim of life; it is in Bengal Vaisnavism alone that

Indeed the topic of the ultimate aim of life has been discussed at length by philosophers every where; and from a careful review of the principal doctrines upon the point it appears that these philosophers have put forward three distinct things as the summumbonum, viz, (1) extinction of miseries, (2) attainment of pleasure, and (3) self-realisation. If we are true to the happy spirit of reconciliation which constitutes the distinctive mark of V. philosophic thought, we must admit that each of these three things no doubt partakes of the nature of 'good' and as such may be regarded as the summumbonum from the stand point taken by a particular class of thinkers; but all the views being minutely examined, it will appear that the first two cannot really be regarded as the highest good. The highest good must consist in something positive, and hence mere extinction of miseries which is a negative thing and so quite inexplicable and indescribable like a cypher can not be regarded as the highest good. Nor can the highest good consist in pleasure for its own sake; for it is a patent fact that pleasure is best obtained when least sought about. The more directly and eagerly we seek pleasure, the less pleasure do we obtain. The more we are unmindful of it, the more do we get it. Thus whatever the character of the pleasure might be-sensuous or supersensuous, the doctrine of pleasure as the highest good is open to "the paradox that the impulse towards pleasure if too predominant defeats its own aim" (Dr. Sidgwick) The highest good thereof must consist in self-

Prema is recognised as the summumbonum—the fifth object of human pursuit. This no doubt is the distinctive feature of Bengal Vaisnavism. Nor is it to be questioned that the concept of Prema has no scriptural basis, for its broad feature, viz, the resignation of every act to the Highest Self, can be tracted to the beginning verse of the Isopanisad. Besides, Prema is nothing but Mukti understood in a restricted sense, as will be indicated below.

realisation, and self-realisation, if properly understood and regarded as conveying a clear and definite import, means nothing but Prema bhakti. Extinction of miseries and attainment of supreme pleasure are no doubt the concomitant consequences of Prema Bhakti, but themselves they do not constitute the highest good. This our position may be justified by reference to some of the current principal doctrines of summumbonum.

To begin with the ancient Greek philosophers, we find the theory of summumbonum as maintained by Plato seems rather vague and indefinite. While strongly in support of virtue as the ideal for an individual being, he is not at all bereft of his own clinging to the place of pleasure also in constituting the ultimate good. To this latter effect he considers a life without enjoyment as too abstract and monotonous. Plato's view about the ultimate good may be briefly described as one in which both virtue and pleasure have a place; but the great defect of his theory is that he did not try to show clearly the relation between these two, nor did he demonstrate his own tacit assumption that the two should always be harmoniously combined. This weak point, I am afraid, is mainly due to the fact that he wanted to realise the exact significance of the life of an individual by reference to that of an ideal state and not to the relation between the individual and the Highest Being.

Aristotle describes the highest good as 'Eudaimonia' (wellbeing) which according to him consists in a perfect activity in a perfect life. The highest life, he thinks, is a contemplative or speculative life (what we call the life of science or the life of the student) which is essentially higher than the life of political activity; yet he considers that even this higher life must be built up on a basis of civic virtue, in other words, the virtues that are required in a good citizen of a state are regarded by him as a condition of happiness. Accordingly,

the acquisition of the highest good is to some extent dependent on extraneous conditions over which an individual has no complete control. It seems, therefore, that though Aristotle describes the ultimate good as Eudaimonia, he does not explain definitely the true import of this Eudaimonia; in otherwords, the two elements of rational activity and pleasure, which together constitute the ideal, are tacitly assumed by him as closely related, but what this relation is, what the true content of the ideal is, is left unexplained. Besides, Aristotle's selection of Eudaimonia to denote what he elsewhere calls 'Human or Practicable good', and the fact that after all we have no better rendering for Eudaimonia than Happiness or Felicity, has caused no little misunderstanding of his system of morals.

Among the cosmopolitan thinkers of Greece, we find two apparently opposing theories advanced by the Stoics and the Epicureans. The ultimate end of action according to the Stoics, is to live according to nature—to adapt oneself to the direction of Reason which is both in the world and in individual self. If it is asked-what does Reason direct? 'To live according to nature' is the one answer given by the Stoics, and thereby they involve themselves in a circular argument. Sometimes, however, we are told that the ultimate end is 'Life according to Virtue'; but this also leads us into the same circle, for Virtue is defined by them as Knowledge of good and bad in different circumstances and relations, and the two notions thus become absolutely coincident. As regards the place of Happiness in their system, we are told that Virtue is Happiness in so far as it frees ourselves from the perturbing influences of the vicissitudes of life and prepares the way for the state of composure and tranquility. Taking all the diverse utterances into consideration, the only Stoic view about the ultimate end we get is 'Extinction of miseries and attainment of a tranquil state.' At any rate, the full concept of summumbonum is not clearly explained.

The Epicureans considered pleasure to be the highest good, but this pleasure, they contended, if it is to be the most valuable, must be the spiritual joy which consists in the unperturbable composure of a wise-man's mind. This Egoistic theory is no doubt superior to Sensualistic Egoism; but its chief defect lies in the fact that on account of a discouragement of active strenuous life as well as for the efforts of an epicurean sage solely directed towards the extinction of pain rather than in pursuit of positive pleasure, the concept of summumbonum according to them amounts to a negative thing, and hence it cannot really be regarded as the summum bonum.

Turning to the mediaeval period, we find the ethical ideas of that period were influenced partly by those of Plato and Aristotle, and partly also by those of the Stoics, and by conceptions derived from Christianity. It is deemed useless therefore to deal separately with their view about the summumbonum of life.

If, again, we look to the modern period, we find two main theories growing side by side. Philosophers like Locke, Hume, Mill, Bain and Sidgwick hold that the summumbonum of human life consists in the acquisition of pleasure as such. On the other hand, the greatest German philosopher Hegel and his followers are of opinion that the highest good consists in self-realisation. This Perfection Theory was, it seems to me, developed very greatly by the most distinguished of such thinkers, viz Professor Green. It is necessary, therefore, to deal with his theory in some detail. The want or defect which men are perpetually seeking to fill up is according to Green not the want of pleasure merely, or any superficial form of feeling, but something deeper and belonging to

our essential nature as spiritual beings. We feel constantly the need of completing our own being, completing or realising ourselves, or making ourselves all that we are meant to be in the divine plan of the world. This completing, realising or filling up our nature is the good or the highest end to which we all naturally tend. And so far we can conceive and understand it, it is a moral end or good because activity will, conduct are the essence of our nature, so that the highest perfection of our nature is the real perfection of will. What then about pleasure or happiness? Has it no place in our moral scheme? Yes, it has, but not as a direct object of desire but as an accompaniment and consequence of the fulfilling of the desire. If we make pleasure to be the direct end of our action, we soon give it our own purpose and gain no pleasure; at the same time we cannot desire and realise an end without getting pleasure from it as the consequence. But we now come to the final question-In what does this perfection of nature-this highest selfrealisation, the ultimate and or highest good of our nature, consist? Here indeed an unavoidable difficulty arises from the very nature of the case. For, how can we understand what perfection of spiritual nature is without being ourselves perfect? Evidently we can understand such perfection only step by step in proportion as we ourselves attain it. Hence though we feel that there is always a higher stage of perfection which remains unattained, still we can represent it to ourselves. Thus we might define moral good as that which satisfies the desire and wants of a rational moral agent. (i. e of an agent who has already perfected himself so far as to be able to judge beforehand along what lines his future development will extend). Now it is clear that this is a circular definition—that line of action is good which a good man desires and approves, and a good man is one who

approves of such a line of action. But something of the circle is unavoildable. In short, self-realisation can be explained only as a gradual reproduction in our minds, from our own finite points of view, of an ideal present already in a universal consciousness.

From the above it appears that Green though he has hitted upon the right point, is unable to explain clearly the full import of self realisation and thereby involves himself in an inextricable circular reasoning. The term selfrealisation no doubt implies an act, but the exact nature of this act of the (finite) self with reference to the (Infinite) Self need be clearly pointed out. This failure on the part of Green, which makes his theory full of vagueness and repetition, is, I am afraid, due to the fact that he could not realise the meaning of the full concept of the Absolute Being, the relation between the Absolute and individual soul, and the proper means to be adopted for attaining self-realisation. It will be shown how these weak points in the Self-realisation Theory can be avoided if we regard Prema Bhakti as the summumbonum of human life to be attained only by means of Bhakti.

Let us consider some of the Indian theories on the subject. The best way of indicating the development of Indian philosophical and religious thought is to begin with what is described as the lowest stage. The system of Chārvāka is generally described as such. The only end of man is here described as enjoyment proved by sensual pleasures. But from the trend of argument based upon the admissibility of perception alone as the source of knowledge and relating to the enjoyment of worldly objects which are mixed with pleasure as well as pain, it also appears that avoidance of pain might be regarded by this system as the end of man. There is a vagueness on this point. At any rate the system as it stands is to be rejected so far as the summumbonum is concer-

ned; for it not only conflicts with the fundamental principles of Hindu religious thought, but is not acceptable even to the present state of the materialism in Europe.

According to the Buddhistic theory, as it is generally described, the summumbonum is 'Extinction of miseries, arising from the extirpation of desires etc.—the stream of cognitions and impressions'. The latter, viz, annihilation of desires, is thus described as the means to the end called here Nirvāṇa. Here also the summumbonum is described as a negative thing and hence should not be properly called the highest good, for Release according to this theory means 'passing over into non-being'.

The Sāmkhya system holds that the summumbonum consists in the absolute annihilation of miseries, brought about by the discriminating knowledge of Prakiti and Purusa. This also is evidently described as a negative thing and hence cannot properly be regarded as the summumbonum.

The Nyāya and Vaišesika systems agree in holding that the summumbonum consists in the absolute abolition of pain, but differ as to the means for attaining that end. Some however, e. g., Mādhavāchāryya draw a fine distinction between these two doctrines of summumbonum. While according to the Vaišesika system the state of emancipation is one of absolute freedom from all connexion with attributes, with the Naiyāyikas the soul even in this state is attended with bliss and samvit or cognition. But it is to be noted that according to the Nyāya system attributes arise only when there is conjunction of the self and mind, and hence the state of emancipation according to this view cannot but be an absolute freedom from all connexion with attributes, in other words, bliss and cognition cannot be attached to the state of absolute abolition of pain. Notwithstanding minute differences, all these systems

are open to one serious defect, viz that something negative is described as the summumbonum.

The Mīmāmsā system solely concerned with the Karma Kāṇḍa of the Vedas, holds that the summumbonum consists in the Apūrva (merit) produced by the due performance of sacrificial rites as enjoined in the Vedas. Against this view it might be said that whatever is produced by means of nonpermanent destructible objects e.g. a jar produced by clay cannot but be transitory and destructible. Sacrificial rites are performed with destructible objects like faggots, ghee and the like, and consequently the Apūrva which is here described as something produced by the performance of such rites must itself be a non-permanent thing. Thus the Mimamsist's doctrine of summumbonum is to be highly deprecated in-as-much as it characterises it as something non-permanent, quite contrary to the fact that the highest good always consists in something permanent. From this criticism, however, it is not to be understood that Bhakti also, meaning an act, is non-permanent; for according to our theory Bhakti is not a thing to be produced but an act in which the manifestation of bliss and knowledge-the essential attributes of the soul, which was obscured and contracted by Karma, is made explicit and posited.

Others again hold that the summumbonum consists in the union (Yoga) of the individual soul with Paramātmā, and this union, they say, arises in consequence of high intensity of thought about the contiguous existence of Paramātmā and Jīva. The question is—what is the meaning of this Yoga? It may mean either (1) that the individual soul is transformed into Pramātmā, or that (2) the two entities undergoing a transformation become one. In the first case, owing to the intrinsic difference admitted by these philosophers between Pramātmā and soul, the soul can never be intrinsically transformed into Pramātmā just in the same way as an iron

rod though excessively heated (i. e. brought into contact with fire) can never be transformed into fire. In the second case, the admission that Paramātmā undergoes a change is quite contradictory to the very essential nature of Paramātmā, and hence can never be upheld. The only meaning possible of union is that by constant meditation in an uninterrupted flow of thought the soul can attain to that state in which it ever remains with Paramātmā, performing its own function of devotion, and never deviates from Him.

CHAPTER VI.

THE HIGHEST GOOD OR SUMMUMBONUM IN THE VAISNAVA SYSTEM.

If we look to the Vedanta system, we find the summum bonum is characterised as Mukti by the followers of Sankara. This Mukti according to their view consists of three elements, viz (1) absolute merge or absorption of soul in Brahman, (2) absence of the consciousness of any feeling what-so-ever, hence no feeling of joy, (3) extinction of miseries caused by the withdrawal of Māyā or illusion. The first factor is established by them mainly on the basis of scriptural texts such as ब्रह्म चेद बह्में अभवति (Mund III, 2, 9), न तस्य प्राणा उत्कामान्ति श्र-त्रैव समवलीयन्ते बहाब सन बहाएयेति (Vrh. IV, 4, 6) in which the ideas of ब्रह्मचेदन or ब्रह्मात्यय, and ब्रह्मभाव are taken by them as identical. But the fact is, there is some difference in meaning, for otherwise the Sruti would be regarded as a fruitless repetition and the mere mention of any one of the three e.g. वहामाच would have been quite enough. avoid such repetition of ideas the word ARNIA or what is also called ब्रह्मसम्पत्ति is to be understood to mean that the individual does not attain sameness or identity with Brahma but posits its own intrinsic similarity to Brahman, the similarity

which consists in the attributes of bliss and knowledge and which was lying concealed and suppressed by the Māyā Śakti of Brahman. This doctrine of similarity is also clearly stated the text निरञ्जन: परमं साम्यमुपैति (Mund. III, 1, 3) where साम्य means not identity but similarity, and in the Gita text इदं ज्ञानमुपाश्चित्य मम साधरम्यमागताः (XIV, 2) where साधमर्थ evidently means the same, and also in the text प्वमेष सम्प्रसादोऽस्माच्छरीरात् समुत्थाय परं ज्योतिरूपसम्पद्य स्वेन रूपेण श्राभिनिष्णदाते (Chhā. VIII, 3, 5, also Maitri. II, 2). Thus from all the texts it appears that in the state of release the soul does not become identical with Brahman but stands to Brahman in the relation of difference as well as non-diffe-The difference between Brahman and a released soul is referred to in the Vedānta Sūtras¹ जगद्व्यापारवर्जी सिन्निहितत्वात् (IV, 4, I7), भोगमात्रसाम्यलिङ्गाच्च (IV, 4, 21), मुक्रोपस्यव्यवदेशाच (I, 3, 2).

^{1.} These three sutras have been thus interpreted by Ramanuja -The Sutra: IV, 4, 17 means that the difference between Brahman and soul must be admitted since there are many leading scriptural texts which speak of universal ruling and world-controlling power with exclusive reference to the Supreme Person, and since in all those cases the contexts in no way suggest the idea of the released soul, and hencethere is no reason to ascribe such power to the latter.' The Sutra IV, 4, 21, means that the conclusion arrived at in the above sutra viz the inequality between Brahman and Jiva is confirmed by the further fact that the text directly teaches the released soul to be equal to Brahman in so far only as enjoying direct insight into the true nature of Brahman. The Sutra 1, 3, 2, means that the Person, who is the abode of heaven, earth and so on, is also declared by the text to be what is to be reached by those who are released from the bondage of Samsara i.e. existence. From this it evidently followes that there is no identity between Brahman and individual soul.

From the second factor it appears that the nature of Brahman being, according to their view, bliss, the soul in release becomes bliss; but this is quite unwarranted by facts, for possibly no desire can arise for becoming bliss or happiness, all desire is for attaining happiness. Hence if there is thus no desire for such a state of release, the injunctory force of all scriptural texts would be regarded as nil and the state itself in which there is no feeling of joy is a futile object for which no effort would be undertaken and no desire entertai-In a word, there would be no ब्रह्मजिशासा at all. in the state of release there is a consciousness of some feelingthere is felt some pleasure or happiness, is clearly established by such texts as रसं होवायं लब्ध्वानन्दी भवति, श्रात्मरतिःश्रात्म ऋीड etc (Chhā. VII, 25, 2) And we already explained that true self-realisation is that in which pleasure though not desired arises as an inevitable concomitant consequence. As to the Vrh. text (II, 4, 12,), it is to be noted that it does not declare that the released self has no consciousness, but only that in the case of that self there is absent that knowledge of birth, death etc, which in the Samsara state is caused by the connection of the self with the elements.

The third factor also is untenable, since, according to their view the sole reality being Brahman, this Brahman whose nature is pure bliss can never come in contact with miseries due to Nescience; and consequently the question of the rise of miseries and so of the annihilation of miseries can not arise at all.

Thus the doctrine of summumbonum as Mukti defined above according to the purely monistic theory of the Vedānta is untenable; and the untenability is owing to the wrong interpretation of the Vedānta whereby Brahman is described as pure bliss and knowledge—as a non-differenced Substance. The true interpretation of the Vedānta upon which Vaisṇava

religion is based describes Mukti as that intuition or sight of the Highest Lord which, being the natural state and function of the individual soul but being obscured by the influence of the Māyā Śakti of Bhagavān, is posited on the destruction of the said influence by the only means of Bhakti. (cf— मुक्तिहित्वान्यथारुपं स्वरुपेण व्यवस्थिति: Bhāg. II, 10, 6).

This intuition or sight of the Highest Lord may take place in two ways, viz-(1) that the Highest Lord may reveal Himself to the contemplative mind alone (স্থান্ত: ভা-जात्कार), or (2) He may present Himself to the mind as well as to the different sense organs (वहिः साचात्कार).1 Though the causality of Bhakti operates alike in both the cases, yet there is some difference between the two. The sensuous nature of the mind (चित्र) is no doubt transformed into the spiritual supersensuous one in both the cases by means of devotional practices; in other words, all the previous impressions and ideas caused by the operation of the Māyā Sakti are entirely abolished, and the mind is thereby reduced to a state of complete tranquility and calmness. But in the latter case, by reason of the excessive fervency of devotion and the consequent overflowing grace of Bhagavan, the sense organs also are similarly transformed and reduced into the supersensuous nature and thereby the Highest Lord appears before the devotee just in the same way as in the phenomenal world one being bodily presents himself before another so as to be directly and vividly perceived by the latter. Briefly speaking, the difference between the two kinds of intuition or sight is in respect of vividness and perspicuity. The most essential condition however for both the two cases consists in all fetters of the heart being rent asunder, all doubts being removed and all impressions of previous acts being entirely

^{1.} See Appendix.

effaced, as we come to know from the Sruti text भिद्यते हृद्य ब्राह्य: etc. The sole requisiteness of this condition of tranquility of the mind might be more clearly explained by reference to Bhag, texts. We know that during the manifest Līlā many beings like Indra and others could not have the same intuition of Kṛṣṇa as the Gopas and Gopīs had, although Krsna appeared before all. The only reason is that on account of the mentality of those beings not till then reaching the state of composure, Krsna did not reveal Himself to them in His intrinsic Selfhood but concealed Himself under the screen of His Yoga Māyā Śakti (cf. नाहं प्रकाश: सर्वस्य योग मायासमानृतः). In the case of Sisupala again we know from the same Bhag, texts that before the total annihilation of his body he could not sight the Lord in the desirable way; it was only after his vindictive spirit was entirely effaced, after the last trace of obstructing impressions was removed by means of the supersensuous halo of His own attributes, after the corporeal frames, gross as well as subtle, were utterly destroyed, that Krsua presented Himself before Sisupala in His intrinsic selfhood, and thereby Sisupala was grac-d with the Sayujya Mukti.

The state of the mind which has not attained such tranquility and cleanliness has been broadly classified into two, viz-(1) those minds that are averse to the Supreme Lord and (2) those that are hostile to Him. The former again is subdivided into two—(1) those that are so completely addicted to worldly objects that they remain quite indifferent to Him even during His Prakata Līlā, (2) those that are full of contempt towards Him e. g. Indra during the manifest Līlā. The latter also admits of two subclasses—(1) some not being able to realise the graceful charm of the Lord are ill-disposed towards Him e. g. Kālayavana during the Prakata Līlā,

(2) some again are vindictive towards Him e. g. the demoniac heroes and warriors during the Prakata Līlā. The fine distinction between these four classes may be explained thus by way of analogy. The taste of a sweet thing to a tongue affected with biliousness appears in four different ways as our medical experience shows, viz-(1) some do not taste it without showing any feeling of contempt and disregard, (2) some do not taste it and at the same time show a feeling of contempt, (3) some again accept the sweet thing and taste it unwillingly and with averseness because they are fond of bitter things (4) while others taste it as a bitter thing and show an averseness while tasting. Similar is the distinction in the case of the above four classes of mental state.

On this meaning of Mukti as sight of the Lord the Sruti text is स वा एवं पश्यक्षेवं मन्वान एवं विजानन् श्रात्मरातिः श्रात्म-कीड: श्रात्मिथुन श्रात्मानन्दः स स्वराइ भवति सर्वेषु लोकेषु काम-चारी भवति । Mukti thus defined is of five kinds (1) Salokya (2) Sārsti, (3) Sārūpya, (4) Sāmīpya and (5) Sāyujya. kya means 'the being entitled to a habitation in the supersensuous highest heaven-the abode of Bhagavan'. Sarsti means 'acquiring a lordliness (similar to that of the Absolute Lord) in the same supreme place,. Sārūpya means gaining a form and complexion similar to those of the Lord'. Sāmīpya is the acquisition of a right to go near the Supreme Lord, and Sāyujya means merging in the supreme halo of the lustre of Bhagavan. Of these, the Sayujya Mukti is not given so much importance as the others in the system of V. Philosophy, for in this state the individual personality of a Jiva vanishes though temporarily, and this fact is contradictory to the fundamental principles of V. Philosophy. Yet the Bhag texts recognise it to some extent simply to show how the cult of Bhakti is to be regarded as the excellent means whereby all the bonums

recognised by all the different systems of religion prevailing anywhere in the world can be acquired according to the desire of the devotee. The lesser importance of this Sāyujya Mukti is illustrated by the fact that those beings like Sisupala and others that were granted this bonum were again relieved of that state and made His associates in the eternal Līlā so as to make them attain the highest bonum-Prema Bhakti.

Characteristics of Mukti:-

The first and most essential characteristic of Mukti in all the five different stages is that in it there takes place that intuition or direct perception of the Absolute Lord which as a bonum is far superior to all the bonums in other systems of philosophy both Indian and European. This intuition is inevitably attended with supreme pleasure, for Mukti is nothing but the positment of the intrinsic nature of a Jīva which nature consists in bliss and knowledge.

Secondly, Mukti is something beyond the jurisdiction of the Maya and hence called Gunātīta. Unless and until all fetters of Karma are rent asunder, such a state cannot be reached. (cf. भिद्यते हृदयग्रन्थि: etc)

Thirdly, it is a state from which there is no more fall or return into the world. This is clearly stated in the last Sūtra of the Vedānta— अनावृत्ति:शब्दात् as well as in the Gītā text यद गत्वा न निवर्त्तन्ते तद्धाम परमं मम (XV, 6), and in the Srnti text न स पुनरावर्त्तते (Chhā. VIII, 15, 1). Fourthly, it entails the exhaustion of all acts that have already begun to fructify and consequently the abolition of all pain. Fifthly, it implies that not only the gross body but the subtle body also is utterly put an end to. As to this point there is the Tāṇḍina Sruti अश्व इव रोमाणि विध्य धृत्वा शरीरमञ्जे ञ्चातमा वहालोकमभिसंभवानि ।, cited in Prītisandarbha, p. 693. These are some of the common characteristics to be considered along

with the distinctive features of each of the five different kinds of Mukti mentioned above.

From the above it appears that there are three main elements in Mukti, viz-(1) intuition or sight of the Lord, (2) attainment or rather regaining of the natural bliss or beatitude which was so long lying concealed, (3) Extinction of miseries. The first two factors being positive in character constitute the summumbonum in the proper sense of the term, and these factors are inseparably connected or coextensive. Bliss therefore plays an important part in the summumbonum; but if bliss is to constitute a factor in the summumbonum, it must be the highest bliss or greatest supersensuous pleasure. What then is this highest bliss?—From various Sruti texts e. g. सेवा त्रानन्दस्य मीमांसा भवति (Taitt. II, 8, 1), एव एव परम श्रानन्दः (Vrh. IV, 3, 33), एषोऽस्य परम श्रानन्द एतस्यैवा-नन्दस्यान्यानि भृतानि मात्रामुपजीवन्ति (${
m Vrh.~IV},\,3,\,32$), स परम आनन्द: (Nrsimhottaratāpanī), we know that pleasure reaches the culminating point in respect of quantity as well as quality in the Absolute Lord alone and is such that no words can describe it, no mind can conceive of it. Hence it is Bhagavan alone-the Rasa of the Upanisads-that is the only source of that pleasure which constitutes an element in the summumbonum, and to this effect Mukti is referred to in the texts त्रानन्दं ब्रह्मणो विद्वान् न विभेति कुतश्चन (knowing or realising the bliss of Brahman an individual soul fears not any thing, Tait II, 4, 1), येनाहं नामृतः स्यां किमहं तेन कुर्याम् (Vrh. II, 4, 3, also IV, 5, 4). Then the question, is, how to attain such pleasure? We have already noticed that the best way of attaining pleasure is not to desire it; the more we are unmindful of a pleasure, the more we get it. Hence though the attainment of the supreme pleasure which constitutes the most essential attribute of Bhagavan is an inseparable factor in the

summumbonum, yet we must admit that this cannot be the highest object of desire. But, since the highest good consists in the highest object of desire, it is necessary to show what this highest object of desire is. It is nothing but the intution or sight (साचात्कार) of the Lord; and, if it is to be inevitably attended with the highest pleasure, this sight must be of a very high order and not an ordinary one we generally experience. We preceive many things in nature, but few attract our notice and create our interest and cause our delight, In the sphere of science, for instance, mere perception counts for nothing unless it turns into an observation which by way of creating an interest and delight on the part of the observer leads to many a marvellous discovery. We sight many people here and there, but those only create our delight with whom a personal relationship—a loving personal relationship like fraternity, friendliness, conjugality or the like is established; and in such cases the sight or perception is not merely a side glance which is purely effected by the sense of sight alone, but one which is constantly repeated over and over again and which, being not merely the sight of the form but also of the thought, is one in which all the different sense crgans as well as the organs of action equally perform their respective functions. Similarly, in the case of Bhagavan that sight causes the greatest pleasure which is repeated over and over again and which is not merely the sight of the spiritua ised eye but an act in which all the supersensuous senses ar actively engaged in performing their respective functions as if out of a spirit of vying each other. In the language of Tennyson we might say that though in the state of the five different Muktis mentioned above the cross lightning of the four eyes of Krsna and his devotee might flash a devotional love into fiery life, but that love is seldom but master of all which follows the deardiminutives characterising the fourfold personal relationship that is eternally displayed between Kṛṣṇa and His constant beatific associates. In other words, the sight of the highest Lord must no doubt be effected by the eye-like Bhakti, but, if the vision is to be the clearest of all, the eye of Bhakti must be tinged with the collyrium of Prema; and then and then only the highest supersensuous pleasure will be effected.

We now come to a stage in which what was so long Mukti as a mere sight of the Lord becomes the clearest vision of the same lord and gets the appelation of Bhakti—I mean the highest stage of Bhakti which was previously indicated as Prema Bhakti.

The word Prema Bhakti therefore means an act of devotion in which fervent love (called here Prīti) towards Bhagavan plays an important part, as the underlying principle; and it is by means of such intense love alone that Bhagavan realises the highest pleasure—by this alone He is conquered, so to say, by the devotee for whose satisfaction he can do anything and overything at all times under all circumstances. By this act not only the highest pleasure of Bhagavan is effected, but a feeling of intense supersensuous joy is also felt by the devotee himself. This therefore is truly and preeminently called self-realisation—it is a realisation by the self called devotee of the Highest Self Bhagavan who eternally realises His own bliss by means of His bliss potency and thereby makes the devotee also realise the same supreme pleasure as much as practicable—it is a realisation of such a wonderful character that the devotee though not unconscious of the supreme feeling of joy is however lesser and lesser conscious the more and more he advances in the heirarchy of gradations. The meaning of self-realisation which is only vaguely understood and expressed by the school of Professor Green is thus clearly explained and established on a sound and sure basis

by the system of Vaisnava philosophy. The very term 'realisation' no doubt indicates an actirrespectively of any biassed commentary, and this meaning is the self-same implication following naturally and easily from the etymology of the word Bhakti.

This act is further designated as Sevā or servitude to Bhagavān, and is one in which the mind and the different senses of the devotee having got a spiritualistic nature are equally engaged in performing their respective functions—directed towards nothing but the pleasure of Bhagavān, and whatever contributes to Bhagavān's pleasure cannot but cause the pleasure of the devotee. The latter pleasure, however, is not the object of desire, but follows as an enevitable concomitant consequence. The sole object of desire here is servitude to Bhagavān, so much so that even the pleasure called here Premānanda which follows as a matter of necessity is sometimes regarded as an obstacle, as it were, if it causes such physiological changes as impede the act of Sevā.

1

It thus appears that Mukti understood in this restricted sense is really to be designated as Prema Bhakti or accurately speaking Prīti Bhakti. And if Mukti in the wide sense be regarded as the summumbonum, Prīti Bhakti should be fittingly characterised as the highest summumbonum. Or, to use the current phraseology, we might say that according to V. philosophy the summumbonum or the highest good consists in Priti Bhakti, whereas the concept of Mukti as appears in the above five grades of Mukti, Mukti as understood by the school of Sankara, self-realisation as explained by the school of Green, and all the lower concepts of summumbonum according to the various classes of thinkers Indian and European—all these objects which are the enevitable concomitant consequence of the attainment of Prīti Bhakti should be regarded as so many bonums, and thereby the reconciliation of V. philosophy with

all other current systems of philosophy would be clearly brought about.

What, then, is the relation between Mukti and Bhakti? We have already seen that since Bhakti is the only means of realisation, even Mukti the lesser bonum than Prīti Bhakti cannot be attained by any means other than Bhakti, far be it said of the latter. This superiority of Prīti Bhakti is so much emphasised in the system of V. philosophy that for the purpose of attainment thereof even a desire for Mukti is regarded as belonging to the lower grade in the heirarchy of springs of action and placed almost on the same footing as a low propensity. The attendant pleasure in the state of Mukti is no doubt of a supreme nature absolutely different from sensuous pleasure; but the supreme pleasure consequent upon the attainment of Prīti Bhakti is of such a high order that even those saintly devotees who at first have voluntarily accepted the bonum of Mukti are described in the Bhag. texts as showing a good deal of hankering after the summumbonum Prīti Bhakti and carrying on devotional practices accordingly. So we find in the Sowparna Śruti text सर्वदैतम्पा-सीत यावद विमुक्तिभुका होतमुपासते, that He (Kṛṣṇa) should always be devoted to and meditated upon till the attainment of Mukti; and even those that are thus favoured with this good should continue their devotional practices till they attain the summumbonum. The Nrs. Tapanī Śruti यं वै सर्वे वेदा त्रामनन्ति मुमुज्ञवो ब्रह्मवादिनश्च (II, 4) points to the same conclusion, viz that H3-Krsna-is devoted to and worshipped by all-by those that are desirous of release and those also that have attained it. The Gitā texts teach the same doctrine, viz. that amongst the different grades of realisers of truth, one having attained Mukti and marked with a devotion of fervent love is regarded the most preeminent तेषां ज्ञानी नित्य-

मुक्त एकमाक्रिविश्राच्यते (VII, 17). From these and various other scriptural texts it is quite evident that between Prīti Bhakti and Mukti there exists the same relation of Bhedābheda which characterises the whole system of Vaisnava philosophy, difference because the former is a summumbonum while the latter a bonum, non-difference because the three factors viz., sight of the Lord, consciousness of a feeling of supreme joy, and extinction of miseries are common to both.

CHAPTER VII.

DEFINITE CHARACTER & CONTENT OF PREMA BHAKTI—THE SUMMUMBONUM.

The peculiar excellent practice of devotion called priti Bhakti is thus established as the summumbonum in V. philosophy. But such practice, as already explained more than once, is based upon certain personal relationships which are similar to those amongst phenomenal beings-preeminently amongest men. This similarity might create some misconception in the minds of many about the supersensuous nature of the love between Bhagavān and devotee, and hence it is necessary to go a little deeper into this point by way of analysing the meaning of the word Prīti. The similarity has been nicely stated in the Visnu Purāna text

या प्रीतिरविवेकानां विषयेष्वनपायिनी । त्वामनुस्मरतः सा मे हृद्यान्नापसर्पतु ॥

Apparently the text means—Let not that love of personal relationship go away from my heart while I am engaged in meditation upon You—the love which is never to be effaced and which is similar to what exists between ignorant people and mundane objects. The word Prīti in Sanskṛt is used in two senses, viz (1) that it means happiness, being a synonym for

मुद्, प्रमद, हर्ष, आनन्द etc, or (2) that it means the attribute of fondness or affection synonymous to भाव, सौदृद, हार्द etc. Psychologically speaking, both the terms no doubtimply emotion, but there is some difference. Happiness is an agreeable emotion arising from the consciousness of gain or advantage of any kind either to one-self or to another. It is closely related to the sense feeling, and even though the gain or advantage might refer to others, as a feeling it is egoistic in character. The emotion of love, on the other hand, is a sentiment or emotional disposition manifesting itself in particular emotions and actions and illustrated when we are disposed to seek the welfare of the beloved object irrespective of any consideration of personal pleasure. Thus, though it might have a self-regarding significance, it is not strictly eogistic in characterit is more altruistic then egoistic. To put the thing in another way, we might say that in the emotion of love or friendship or affection there are present three main elements, viz. (1) an agreeableness towards others as objects, (2) a disposition towards, or longing for, these others which is based upon the agreeable feeling, (3) a consciousness of pleasure which is caused by a relation of those two factors. Thus we see while the thing concerned with the feeling of happiness is the self or substance in which this emotional attribute inheres, in the case of love etc both the loving self and the beloved not-self are alike concerned.1

On the basis of this difference between happiness and love, the word Priti in the above verse is to be taken in the sense of love and not of happiness; for, had it been taken in the latter sense, a new word AZAVINES would have been supplied so as to bring out the egoistic character just now explained. Accordingly, the text is to be interpreted to mean

^{1.} See Appendix.

that the love to Bhagavān Kṛṣṇa when meditated upon in an uninterrupted flow of thought should be similar to the love between mother and children, between husband and wife and so on, only so far as the altruistic character of the emotional feeling is concerned. The difference however, between, these two loves is that while the latter consists of a function of the Māyā Śakti, the former consists of the Swarūpa Śakti.

Such being the case, the Prīti or, accurately speaking, the Bhāgavatī Prīti may be briefly defined as that natural and spontaneous flow of divine love which is absolutely uninterrupted by any other thought or desire, which is nothing but the function of the essence of the bliss potency of Bhagavān, which purely consists of thoughts and desires quite congenial to the concept of divine servitude, which is ever on an increase in arithmetico-geometrico-harmonical progression, which throws into the background all other objects of human pursuit, which, capable of a classification into various emotional feelings, attains the highest development in the supreme consorts of Bhagavān, and which is the only thing that can subjugate even the Highest Lord.

The Priti Bhakti, which considered in the general character is thus established as the summumbonum, possesses certain distinctive attributes, and these attributes operate in two ways, viz (1) that they effect a varied improvement upon the mentality of a devotee by way of generating various grades of divine emotional feelings, (2) that they arouse a distinctive consciousness in the devotee's mind to that effect. We may arrange them in the following heirarchy of supersprings of action from the lowest to the highest. Thus the Priti or love—

- (a) causes a buoyancy of feeling in the devotee's mind;
- (b) generates an affectionate love;

^{1.} See Arpendix.

- (c) arouses a friendly love;
- (d) causes a supersensuous abhimāna due to excessive love;
 - (e) softens and melts the heart;
 - (f) deepens (e);
 - (g) makes (f) appear as ever fresh;
 - (h) overwhelms the mind with unparallelled ecstatic effusion of love (highest stage).1

In (a), there arises a consciousness of the Absolute Lord being the sole reality to be realised and a consequent thought that nothing else is to be resorted to. In (b), the love of the Absolute Lord is never to fade away in spite of any impedement however great; the excess of love owing to such affectionate feeling is very common in the world with respect to an irrational animal e.g. love towards a domesticated animal is always greater than that towards an undomesticated one. In (c), no amount of conventionality ever arises in the manifestation of devotional love. In (d), love of the Lord for his devotee becomes so very great—the mind of the Lord in His infinite potencies is mastered in such a way by the devotee that even He also feels diffidence and fear about His love being affected in the least. Similarly, by greater and greater development in intensity the devotional love reaches that state of climax which is called Mahābhāva. A detailed exposition of these various stages is, as already said, beyond the scope of the present treatise. It will suffice here to say that according to the theory of Vaisnava philosophy the summumbonum of a human being is that which occupies the lowest stage in the above heirarchy and which is differently styled as Prītī Bhakti or Prema Bhakti or Dasya Bhakti. It is the state of realisation in which the Jiva in his true self-hood takes part in

^{1.} See Appendix.

the eternal beatific sports of Kṛṣṇa and carries on the function of devotional practice based upon the relationship between a master and hiss ervant.

It is evident from the above that Prema Bhakti as the summumbonum must be understood with reference to Bhagavan Krsna. But, I am afraid, from the standpoint of Bengal Vaisnavism the question of summumbonum involves some con-It might be asserted that Prema Bhakti with reference to the beatific sports of Krsna as displayed in the supersensuous heaven-trio is the summumbonum, while the devotional worship of Gouranga is the means to this end; or it might be urged that the latter act alone is the means as well as the end. To arrive at a decision we can not but refer to the Charitamrta texts. But the Charitamrta itself is rather vague on this point. While indicating the excellences of the Gouranga cult we already stated that the fact that in Gouranga are manifested in addition to His own distinctive lila all the sports of Kṛṣṇa as displayed during the Dwapara Yuga Lila, is a matter of inference only. There are no explicit statements on the point save and except the fact of Gouranga's manifestation of the conjoint figures Rādhā-Kṛṣṇa (within Himself) to the devotee Raya Ramananda. Besides, from the manner of treatment it appears that the Charitamrta lays all the stress upon and gives prominence to Gouranga's distinctive sport, viz. that He plays the role of the ideal devotee Radha. If, therefore, this be the true view of the Charitamrta, it must be admitted that the devotional worship of Gouranga is but the means to the summumbonum Prema understood with reference to the sports of Krsna as displayed in the heaven-trio. If, on the otherhand, it be urged that the Charitamrta really gives prominence to the fact of Gouranga's displaying also the distinctive sports of the Dwapara Yuga Lila, we must conclude about the other alternative regarding the summumbonum. Such indecisiveness on the point at issue is indeed unavoidable, and is due perhaps to the defect of the existing sources of Bengal Vaisnavism. All that is to be carefully noted here is that, since the absoluteness of Gouranga is never irrespective of that of Kṛṣṇa, whichever of the two alternatives might be accepted the fact remains undisputed, viz. that the concept of Prema Bhakti, implies nothing but an individual soul's taking part in the beatific sports of Kṛṣṇa.

CONCLUDING CHAPTER.

PLACE OF MORALITY IN THE SYSTEM OF VAISNAVA PHILOSOPHY.

The topic of summumbonum discussed in the previous pages leads us not unnaturally to a discussion of the question of morality in its bearing upon Vaisnava Religion. Indeed the fact that there is a relation between morality and religion has been discussed by all philosophers, European and Indian. Looking to the west we find that a class of thinkers e. g. Descartes, Locke, Paley and others hold that religion is the source of morality-it is religion that makes morality. Others again e.g. Kant and Martineau suppose that morality is the source of religion. Mathew Arnold goes further to say that religion is nothing but morality with an emotion. A minute critical examination of these different views is simply useless for our present purpose. It will suffice here to say that according to all the western thinkers there is a very close relation between religion and morality. This is also the view of Indian thinkers, specially of those that are theistic. If now we want to know the definite character of this close relation between religion and morality, we should note carefully at first the derivative meaning of the word morality. The word comes from root 'mores' which means conduct. Conduct, again, is best defined as those acts which are not merely adjusted to ends but also definitely willed. And because the conduct coming within the purvew of the science of morality is an ideal conduct, those acts which are thus definitely willed must be adjusted to the highest end. By saying that the acts are definitely willed we of course imply according to the Hindus that in such acts some sort of freedom of the will is Apart from the controversy amongst western thinasserted. kers between the two doctrines of freedom and determinism, the Hindu doctrines of Karma and transmigration of soul, which must be presupposed for each of the systems of philosophy and which it is that solves all knotty problems of the science of morality not to be otherwise explained, regard all acts in the present existence as determined by those in the past, hence the difference observable in many respects between different beings of the earth. Notwithstanding this predominant determinism some sort of freedom of the will of a being must of course be admitted, for otherwise no moral development or religious realisation in any shape would be possible. This self-assertment of the will force even in the face of the highly determining force of previous and present acts and habits is to be understood with reference to the fact already explained viz that though the Jīva by reason of His transgression of deviation from the Absolute Lord's contiguity is enshrouded by the deluiding veil of the Maya Sakti, yet a slight touch of the normal state and function of the same Jiva is to be admitted in the theory of Hindu religion, and it is by means of this that the Jiva has got an intuitive belief in the Absolute and hence is inclined, though in a very slight degree, to posit its own natural will-force in the right direction.

The highest end to which these willed acts are adjusted is, as,

we have seen the end of self-realisation. But self-realisation can not be really attained so long as our acts are confined to the phenomenal world. The world in which our moral conduct is displayed is nothing but a sphere of struggle and full of distractions, and consequently impedes that concentration of thought which is necessary for self-realisation. In this sphere of struggle we always feel a consciousness of inadecuacy and incompleteness due to the impermanence of the objects and acts that always try to hold a sway upon the mind; and although the fact cannot be denied that in the moral life is to be found a solution of the contradiction between the individual and the universal nature of man, yet such salution is only partial in character in-as-much as the highest result of morality instead of being an attainment of the Infinite as a positive object of desire is only the endless negation of the finite. We are thus raised to the idea of a sphere of attainment which will acquire a permanent effect upon our mind and secure us permanent happiness. Such being the case, it is quite evident that morality abstracted from religion gives us nothing but impermanence and inadequacy; and if morality is to be crowned with the final end called self-realisation, it must be appended to Religion. In other words, morality must be based upon religion; and because the highest conception of religion lies in the faith in and devotion to the Absolute Being, the greatest development of morality ever goes pari passu with such religion as we have described as the cult of devotion.

The close relation between morality and religion is thus to be understood in the sense that it must have a religious and hence metaphysical basis. Accordingly, religiousity necessarily involves morality, but not vice versa. This is the key note of all Hindu systems of thought; it runs not only through the strictly philosophical and religious systems, but also through the codes of sacraments and the ethical and didactic

treatises,—even through the systems of medical science and all forms of profane literature. The Codes of Manu, Yājña valkya and others, for example, while dealing with the duties of mankind in the various stages of life in this world, lay the greatest stress and importance upon that highest duty or dharma which consists in Atma-jñāna or self-realisation, and distinctly lay down that those sacraments including all moral precepts are to be regarded as but a stepping stone to the Highest Dharma. In the system of medicine, again, we find it clearly stated that healthiness of the body is inseparably connected with that of the mind which again includes all sorts of moral conduct (technically called here Vittis), and that such combined healthiness is but a secondary happiness meant only for the real happiness Atmajñana.1 Further we find that the key note prevailing in the ethical poetry of Indian literature such as the Nitisataka, the Chanakya Sataka, the Niti Manjari and others is the doctrine of the vanity of human life which so dominates Indian thought and which stands in such a prominent contrast to true happiness described here as consisting in renunciation and leading a pious anchorite life.

Looking deeper into the question we find that religion is not simply the basis of, but serves as the surest guarantee for, all true morality. This appears if we examine carefully the true

"The hapiness resulting from a healthy body and consequent healthy mind is not really happiness in the absolute sense of the term but is generally described as 'happiness' in the phenomenal world."

^{1.} Cf. सुखसंज्ञकमारोग्यम्—Charaka Sutrasthana IX, 4, where the Commentator Chakradatta explains the word सुखसंज्ञक thus—"संज्ञकप्रहणात् परमार्थतोऽसुखमपि लोके सुखमिति यद् व्यवह्रियते तदिह गृह्यते......तथा संज्ञकप्रहणेन लौकिक सुखं न परमार्थतः सुखमिति दर्शयति—

implication of the Gita text—सर्वधमान् परित्यज्य मामेकं शरणं etc. The meaning of the text is this-"Bhagavan dictates all beings to resort to Him alone even at the sacrifice of all other Dharmas; and He promises that He would save them from all sorts of transgressions. It is here to be noted that while the Slok states the superiority of the devotional cult over all other Dharmas, it implies at the same time that the cult of devotion being taken to and practised there is not the least fear of any transgression whatso-ever; in other words, a devotee to Bhagavan is never inclined in his life to commit any transgression in the shape of violation of all other duties. Now what are the various duties enjoined for a being? An exhaustive enumeration of all the duties is simply impracicable. They may be broadly classified however into three classes from the point of view of the three main life-conceptions, viz (a) the individual, (b) the social, (c) the universal or divine. According to the first, a man's life is his own personality and his life's object or duty is to gratify the desires. According to the second, his life is not limited to his own personality but includes the sum and continuity of many personalities of the family, of the race, of the state; and his life's object is to gratify the will of the communities of individuals. According to the third, his life is confind neither to his personality nor to that of the aggregate of individuals, but finds its significance in the eternal source of all life-in Bhagavan Himself. The third is the best meaning of life, and love of God which characterises the true nature of a being is the impelling motive of this life. This life-conception it is that determines the highest duty of a being which duty thus consists in devotional love and servitude to Bhagavan and belongs to the province of religion proper. duties determined by the first life-conception characterise only the savage and do not come even within the province of morality. Those determined by the second conception belong

to the province of the moral codes. The highest duty again means that which transcends and yet reconciles within itself all other duties, which is not only something other than those other duties but is inclusive of them all. Hence it follows that if one takes recourse to the highest duty as the aim of his life, that is to say, takes to devotion to Bhagavān as the sole function of his own self, the due performance of all other duties-the systematic practice of all acts of true morality will be necessarily implied thereby, but not vice-versa. The fact is conclusively established, therefore, that a religion in the true sense of the term—the cult of devotion as we have sufficiently indicated in the previous pages—is the basis of and guarantee for all kinds of moral acts.

From the above it follows that whereever there is a true religious spirit i. e sincere devotion to the Absolute Lord, there cannot but exist all moral qualities and moral excellen-This is what is distinctly stated in the Bhag. text, so often quoted in the Charitamrta-यस्यास्ति आक्रभेगवत्यकिञ्चना सर्वेर्गुणैस्तव समासते सुराः । हरावभक्तस्य कृतो महद्गुणा मनो-रथेनास्ति धावतो वाहः॥ (V, 18, 12). What it means is that all good qualities exist in a harmonious way in him who is fervently devoted to Bhagavan, and none is to be found in one who is not devoted, for the latter's mind is ever directed to transient worldly objects. These moral qualities may be enumerated as kindness, absence of hostility even towards the hostile, veracity, equality to all, absence of a fault finding spirit, liberality or benevolence, mildness in nature, purity within and without, non-avarice, doing good to all with one's own ability, forbearance and patience in all acts, control over the senses and passions, vigilance, giving to all their dues without any the least hankering after honour, gravity in nature, sympathy, non-cheating, non-interference in all matters, the power of influencing others by conduct and precepts. This list evidently includes those four excellent qualites which Lord Gourānga emphasised as indispensably necessary for the proper upkeep of the function of a devotee, and this we come to know from his own couplet cited in the Charitāmita which has now become an oftquoted maxim and popular aphorism—

त्रणादिष सुनीचेन तरे।रिच सिहिप्सुना श्रमानिना मानदेन कोर्चनीयः सदा हरिः॥

The sweet names and auspicious qualities of Hari the Absolute Being should always be cited by one who is more humble than even a blade of grass, patient and forbearing like a tree and ever in the habit of honouring all without any hankering after himself being honoured.

The first mentioned quality of kindness is one of those two cardinal virtues which have been given the most conspicuous place in the moral teachings and precepts of Lord Gouranga, the other one being an irresistible passion for the utterance and thought of the sweet names of the Lord which however is more theological than moral. Of these two, the latter is preeminently the cardinal quality, inasmuch as, from the relation already indicated between religion and morality, it appears that a passionate love of the sweet names and auspicious qualities of Bhagawan is that upon which all moral qualities hinge or depend (from cardo, a hinge), and hence also kindness to Jivas as a moral quality must depend upon Briefly speaking, without taking recourse to a constant practice of the means of devotion none can possibly acquire a relish for a steady remembrance of the names of Bhagavan, and the mind reduced to such a state will inevitably become the emporium of all moral qualities. Kindness to Jivas again is also a cardinal virtue, for most of the qualities enumerated above are involved in it, e. g. absence of hostility even towards the hostile, equality to all, absence of a fault-finding spirit, liberality, doing good to all with one's own ability, giving to all their dues without the least hankering after honour, and sympathy, follow feeling etc. As we have already said, kindness or grace is nothing but a change arising within one's mental principle when it is affected by a conscious feeling of the sufferings of other beings.

This external duty of kindness, viz. the promotion of happiness is, according to V. philosophy, to be directed towards all sentient beings; and on this point, though it differs from intuitional moralists who hold that kindly dispositions are to be cultivated towards men only, it agrees with many e. g. the Common-sense moralists, the school of Bentham, and the school of Sidgwick, for these latter hold that the pain of animals is per se to be avoided. From this it follows therefore that all beings are to be treated equally, in other words. the maxim of equality to all is to be regarded as a moral excellence based upon the cardinal quality of kindness. Nay, the V. theory goes further and advocates not only the maxim of equality but also the principle of a sense of inferiority to all irrespective of their distinctive features. Hence a devotee cannot but be in the spirit of giving every one else the honour, his due, and, consistently with that disposition, must not himself aspire in the least after fame or honour. This sense of humility lying at the root of a sincerity and fervency in devotion is not to be slighted as a characteristic of the weak and lowly, but is one which crowns all moral excellences fit for touching upon complete self-realisation. Such a man who is ever inclined to honour all cannot possibly be of that vile nature whereby he would unnecessarily find fault with others instead of appreciating their merits. Perfection is indeed denied to phenomenal beings, and hence defects and merits in varied proportion are to be found in each individual; and whatever height he might have reached in respect of intellectual or moral attainments, there cannot but exist in him defects however small or trifling, and to look to the defects alone being unmindful of the bright side, is simply a meanness beyond measure. Hence consistently with his lofty moral nature the devotee must always be inclined to appreciate the merits of others leaving aside their defects, just in the same way as a honey-sucker tastes the honey only of a flower leaving aside the thorn and rubbishes, or as a swan tastes the milk alone out of a mixture of milk and water. Similarly it follows from the same quality of all-encompassing kindness that a devotee must not act adversely even to those that have done him wrong but should always try to do them good. vengefulness as a spring of actian is always a low propensity and has no place in the sphere of morality. Noble revenge, on the other hand, is always a commendable virtue, and the brightest example thereof was shown by Lord Gouranga Himself in-as-much as He parted with his supreme bliss even to those greatest drunkards like Jagāi and Mādhāi who refrained not from hurting the Absolute Lord Himself.

Of the many minor virtues that stand related to the external duty of kindness gift-making is perhaps the most conspicuous. It may roughly be defined as that virtue which being based upon the feeling of kindness is exhibited in the particular service of giving money and the like with the object of promoting the happiness of others. Under this head come liberality and generosity. Although it is a fact that a certain excess is needful on the part of the giver if the duty of liberality is to be well done, yet the theory of the Hindus undoubtedly places the general duty of gift-making within the limits of a strict duty. The great Law-giver Manu, while expatiating on the merits of gift, definitely loys down an injunction binding upon all men that, if asked, everybody

should always give something at least, be it ever so little, without grudging, for a worthy receipient will perhaps be found some time or the other

(cf—यत् किञ्चिदपि दातव्यं यचितेनानस्यया। उत्पत्स्यते हि तत् पातं यत्तारयीत सर्वतः॥

(Manu, Ch. IV, 228). This duty of liberality appears to require an external abundance in the gift even more than a self-sacrificing disposition of generosity as exhibited by a poor man in a small gift, and hence is confined only to the rich. The admiration that is always accorded to this kind of gift contains an element more aesthetic than moral. The other one, viz. generosity therefore is regarded as purely moral, and the spirit of V. philosophy seems to emphasise this quality for the simple reason that the cult of devotion generally likes to embrace the poorer classes more than the rich. In this connection we might refer to the quality of frugality which has been given an important place in the theologico-moral teachings of Lord Gouranga as we come to know from the Charitämrta texts. In the 15th chapter of the Madhya Līlā it is stated that Lord Gouranga with a view to put a check upon the extravagance of one Vasudeva Datta instructs through the medium of Sivānanda Sen that being a householder he (Vāsudeva Datta) ought not to indulge in his habit of exhausting all the resources but try to save something for the future maintenance of his relations and dependents. The real significance of such instructions, meant for householders in general, for frugality lies in the fact that thereby they would be in a position to do acts of generosity to worthy receipients besides the proper maintenance of their relations, and by worthy receipients the theory of V. Religion means sincere and earnest devotees. Again, of the various acts of gift or charity, the gift of that supreme joy which is inseparably connected with the sweet names and auspicious qualities of Bhagavan is

regarded here as the best; and on this point it agrees with the viw of Manu about the heirarchy of gifts, for it is distinctly laid down in Manu Chapter IV that Brahmadāna or the gift of the Vedas is the best of all acts of charity.

The reference to the maintenance of relations which appears in the above instructions of Lord Gouranga as the motive for acquiring the habit of frugality leads us to a consideration of the duties that we owe to others on the basis of relations of personal affection, e. g., the duties of parents towards children and other near relatives, and vice versa. There seemes to be a great difference of opinion amongst European moralists as to the question whether these duties based upon personal relationships of affection and love are to be given or not a special kind of consideration in preference to other duties e. g. those arising out of the relationship of citizenship or neighbourhood. According to the theory of V. philosophy, however, some sort of preferential superiority must be unconditionally acknowledged so long as the individual members claiming a near relationship of blood and the like have not yet attained an age of majority and sufficient intelligence to take care of themselves and seek their own welfare. But reaching this stage of life they can claim upon a special kind of preferential treatment from their parents or superiors only if they follow un-grudgirgly the sole salutory advice, viz-that their highest duty as rational beings is to be devoted to the Absolute Being Krsna both inwardly and outwardly.

One of the important moral attributes of a devotee is, as we have seen, 'veracity' or the duty of truth-speaking. Briefly speaking, it may be defined in the language of Professor Sidgwick as 'consisting in uttering not words which might according to common usage produce in other minds beliefs corresponding to our own, but words which we believe will have this effect on the persons whom we address." The definition

seems very plausible since the natural function of language is to convey our beliefs to other men and we commonly know quite well whether we are doing this or not. European moralists seem to be puzzled with the question whether veracity is an absolute and independent duty or a special application of some higher principle. Kant regards it as a duty owed to one-self to speak the truth because a lie is an abandonment or, as it were, annihilation of the dignity of man. Understood in the light of V. philosophy this bare statement of Kant would mean that truth-speaking as a duty is quite natural to the intrinsic nature of a rational self or Jīva in-as-much as the latter is a part and parcel of the Absolute Lord one of wose auspicious attributes is truth (cf सत्यं पर धीमहि Bhag. 1st sloka, This dignity of being truthful it is not always possible for the Jīva to maintain when he himself being thrown into the foreign sphere of a corporeal frame is acted and re-acted upon by similar environments. If, therefore, under such altered circumstances the individual being deviates from the natural function of truth-speaking, such deviation or what is called here a lie would necessarily be regarded as a temporary abandonment by the being of its own dignity, though not a strict annihiliaton, and the abandonment will be abandoned if the Jiva takes recourse to the cult of Bhakti. From the relation. again, in which the individual being stands to the Absolute, this duty of veracity cannot evidently be regarded as an absolute or independent duty but one which is conditioned by the existence of the Absolute as the Immanent Regulator in the heart of all beings. If, again, the expression 'absolute and independent' be taken in Kant's own sense, that is to say, if the duty of truth-speaking is regarded by Kant as a categorical imperative binding upon all under all circumstances and irrespectively of the consequences thereof, then a new question arises-'Is truth-speaking as a duty to be regarded as a categorial imperative, or are there any exceptions and qualifications put upon it'.? On this point a class of European moralists, while advocating the latter alternative, say that 'though an attempt should always be made to regard the duty of veracity as a moral maxim, still, so far as the affairs of the actual world are concerned, the rule of veracity cannot be elevated into a definite moral axiom and hence there are circumstances under which even a lie is allowable'. As instances of such exceptional cases we find it stated in ethical treatises, e. g. Sidgwick's Method of Ethics, that in the word-contest of law courts the lawyer is commonly held to be justified in untruth fulness within strict rules and limits, that it may sometimes be right for persons to speak falsely to an invalid if this seems the only way of concealing facts (e. g. the death news of a certain near relative of the invalid) that might produce a dangerous shock, and so one. A similar view is also held in the Bhag. text-स्त्रीषु नर्मविवाहे च वृत्त्यर्थे प्राण्संकटे । गोबाह्मणार्थे हिंसायां नानृतं स्याज्ञगुष्सितम् ॥ VIII, 20, 43). words, falsehood is not a moral guilt in the following cases, viz,1) towards one's wife, (1) at the time of marriage, (3) on the occasion of an amusement or fun, (4) for the sake of a livelihood, (5) when the life is at stake, (6) for the sake of a Brahmin (meaning here any man who by reason of his religious advancement and consequent noble qualities of the head and the heart has reached a very high stage in life) or of a cow, (7) in the matter of a violence, that is, for the purpose of dissuading one from an act of violence. Of these, the cases 1, 2, 3 and the latter portion of 6 might not be convincing to many severe thinkers and moralists, but the other cases cannot be ignored altogether. The real significance however that underlies these cases is that a lie in the shape of suppresso veri or suggestio falsi might be allowable when the object of desire is a noble one. Indeed in the system of the moral teachings and precepts of Lord Gourānga as laid down in the Charitāmṛta there is no clear reference to these exceptions to the stringent rule of veracity, but the clear statement in the Bhāg. text cited above makes up this omission and decidedly establishes our point at issue. At any rate, according to the view of thinkers both Indian and European, the stringent rule of veracity may be violated under certain extreme cricumstances in the sphere of religion as well as in the sphere of mundane affairs.

Turning next to the quality of control over the senses and passions, we find that it occupies a most conspicuous place in all the systems of Indian Philosophy-none the less so in the system of Vaisnavism. All scriptural texts emphatically enjoin that since the ten senses and manas (the internal organ) are ever prone towards transient worldly objects, attempts should always be made to withdraw them from those objects in order that a state of composure might be effected towards a steady realisation of the Absolute Lord. In this connection it is to be specially noted that that organ of action which is an instrumentality for the satisfaction of animal passions must be controlled by all means. An indiscreet inadvertence in this respect it is which on the part of many a so called follower of the devotional cult in the present days has unfortunately brought such a great stigma upon the most sublime religion of the Hindus. The serious havoc which, as already indicated, is very often being wrought by these socalled followers of the cult in the name of Raganuga is, if I am allowed to say so, pivoted upon this gross abuse of the Hence it is that Lord Gouranga has laid the greatest stress upon this amongst all moral attributes. On one occasion during the Prakata Lila of Śri Gouranga, one younger Haridāsa, one of His adherents, purchased rice from one Sikhi Māhiti's sister who was then regarded a devotee and moralist of the first order. For this simple act of speaking a word or to to that woman of astounding morality the adherent Haridāsa, himself a personality of spotless character, was highly rebuked and turned away by Lord Gouranga saying-(Prabhu kahe) Vairāgī kare prakrti sambhāsana | Dekhite nāpāri āmi tāhāra vadana | Durvāra indriya kare visayagrahana | Dāru prakrti hare muni janera mana । तथाहि-मात्रा स्वस्ना दहित्रा वा नाविविकासनो भवेत्। वलवान् इन्द्रियग्रामो विद्वांसमपि कर्षति॥ (Manu, II, 215). Ksudra Jīva markata vairāgya kariyā Indriva charāñā vule prakṛti sambhāsiyā || (Antya Līlā, ch. II). "The devotee that speaks to a wom in is most disliked and hated by the Lord since the senses are so very potent in distracting and diverting the mind away that even a wooden toy of female form perturbs even an ascetic's tranquil mind. So it is well said in Manu-Let not occupy seat very close one's mother, sister or daughter, for the senses are powerful even in agitating the mind of a sage". Such being the case, it can be fairly imagined how extremely detestable and highly immoral is the act of illegal cohabitation with a woman of any This act however is regarded immoral by all systems of philosophy and by all moral codes in all countries. But the distinctive feature of the philosophy of V. religion-nowhere else to be found-is that a man is forbidden to make cohabitation even with his legally-wedded wife. On this important point we might refer to the instruction, given by Lord Gouranga to Sanātana Goswāmī about the conduct of a devotee, as contained in the lines—Asatsangatyāga ei vaisņava āchāra strīsangī eka asādhu Kṛṣṇābhakta āra || ei sava tyāji āra varṇāśrama dharma | akinchana haiyā laya Kṛṣṇera śaraṇa || (Charitāmṛta Madhya, ch. XXII). The expression स्त्री सङ्गी has been interpreted by some to mean 'one who cohabits with another's

This meaning being accepted, it might follow by way of implication as if this conduct is forbidden in V. religion but sanctioned in other sectarian religions. But a review of all the current sects of religion prevailing amongst civilized nations would disprove the latter fact. Hence the interpretation of the text here would be that a devotee according to the system of V. Religion is strictly forbidden to cohabit even with his own wife, far be it said of the illegal cohabitation with other's wives-other women so to say. This meaning is corroborated by a number of Bhāg.texts. viz-(1) न तथास्य भवेत क्रेशो वन्धश्चा-न्यप्रसङ्गतः । योषित्सङ्गाद् यथा पुंसी यथा तत्सङ्गिसङ्गतः ॥ (XI, 14, 30 & III, 3135) "No other associa on or compinins ip can bring upon a man such delusion and bondage as is effected by association with women in general (it matters not if the woman be one's own lawfully married wife or not) or with those that make such companionship"; (2) सत्यं शीच दया मीनं वृद्धिहीः श्रीर्यशः चमा । शमो दमो भगश्चेति यत्सङ्गाद् याति संच-यम् ॥ तेष्वश्वस्तेषु मृदेषु खिएडतात्मस्त्वसाधुषु । सङ्गं न कुर्य्या-च्छोच्येषु योषित्की डामृगेषु ॥ (III, 31, 33-34). in which the last word means 'those that take delight in the company of women,' and the sense of the texts is that all excellent attributes, viz. truthfulness, purity, kindness etc. are lost by cohabitation with a woman or with those that are of this conduct; (3) सङ्गं न कुर्यात् प्रमदासु जातु योगस्य पारं परमारुरुजुः । सत्सेवया प्रातिलब्धात्मलाभो वदन्ति या निरयद्वारमस्य ॥ (III, 31, 29) which prohibits association with all sural's which word again has been explained by Jīva Goswāmī and Viśwa Nātha Chakravarti to mean all women including lawfully-wedded wives (प्रमदासु स्वीयास्वपि:।) (५) स्त्रीणां स्त्रीसिङ्गनां सङ्गं त्यक्त्वा दूरत आत्मवान्। चेत्रे विविक्त आसीनश्चिन्तयेन् मामतान्द्रतः॥ (XI, 14, 29); (5) तस्मात् सङ्गो न कर्तव्यः स्त्रीपु स्त्रैणेषु चेन्द्रियै:। (XI, 27, 24). Besides the sense-control thus indicated, restraint of the six-fold passions also constitutes a distinctive moral attribute. These passions are enumerated in Hindu scriptures as kāma or desire (for secular enjoyments), ire or anger avarice, delusions, vanity and jealousy. Their nature is to turn the mindaway from spiritual concentration and ultimately to reduce it to that vitiated state in which there would be no difference between reason and unreason. Hence for the ultimate good of a human being they must always be tempered with devotional spirit and guided in such a way that their gross nature would at last be completely changed into a supreme one. And at this stage their significance would be--(1) desire not for one's own sensuous pleasure but for the supreme pleasure of Krsna, (2) anger towards those that are averse to the devotional worship of Kṛṣṇa, (3) greed for partaking of the remnants of the worship of Kṛṣṇa, (4) delusiveness resulting in a state of mental despondency which is caused not by the attainment of earthly prosperity and splendour but by that of even a small bit of the supreme pleasure consisting in devotional worship, (6) Jealousy directed towards those that have already advanced more than one's ownself in respect of religious realisation.

THE HIGHEST CONCEPTION OF MORALITY ACCORDING TO V. PHILOSOPHY.

In the previous pages having indicated the nature of morality in its relation to religion, we made an enumeration and explication of some of the important moral attributes which are the inevitable consequence of steadfast devotion to the Absolute Being Bhagavan. We also referred to some of the important moral precepts and teachings of Lord Gouranga so far as can be gathered from the authoritative texts on the subject. Amongst these moral qualities the most cardinal one has been stated to be kindness towards Jivas, where the term Jiva according to V. theory is not restricted to mankind alone but means all created beings from Brahmā the highest downwards to a blade of grass the lowest in rank. From the meaning of the word 'kindness' already explained, viz. that it is a conscious feeling within one's mind of the sufferings of others, it appears that the most natural implication of this moral quality is service to the whole creation. To this lofty idea of morality there is a clear reference in the Bhag, texts, and the same has attained further development in the Charitamrta and other allied texts that deal specifically with the Gouranga cult. The Bhag. text runs thus-शिवाय लोकस्य भवाय भूतये य उत्तमक्रोकपरायणा जनाः । जीवन्ति नात्मार्थमसौ पराश्रयं मुमोच निर्विद्य कृतः कलेवरम् ॥ (I, 4, 12). The verse refers to the question why Raja Pariksit, a great devotee to Krsna, by reason of his severe asceticism and the consequent averseness to mundane objects, was inclind to sacrifice his own life by way of fasting in penance on the bank of the Ganges. Without entering into the answer to this question which is so elaborately stated and discussed in the Bhagavata, all that we are concerned with here is that according to the view of the Bhagvata the object of life of a great devotee is not confined to his own personality, nor to the family, the society, the race, the state, but includes the persistent thought about the continuity and all-sided good of the whole creation. This idea of universal good and service far surpasses in respect of fullness and richness of the content that of service to humanity which characterises the conception of religion in the Positive Philosophy of Comte. Based upon the social life

conception already explained, Comte's theory of morality relating to the service of humanity is open to many serious objections which requires a careful examination of the theory. Now it is a patent fact admitted by all that the characterist'e basis of a religion is the existence of a Power without us so superior to ourselves as to command the complete submission of our whole life. This basis, according to Comte, is to be found in the positive stage in humanity past, present and to come, conceived as the Great Being. "A deeper study of the great universal order revea's to us at length the ruling power within it of the true Great Being whose destiny it is to bring that order continually to perfection by constantly conforming to its laws, and which thus best represents to us that system as a whole. This undeniable Providence, the supreme dispenser of our destinies, becomes in the natural course the common centre of our affections, our thoughts, and our actions. Although this great Being evidently exceeds the utmost strength of any, even of any collective human force, its necessary constitution and its peculiar function endow it with the truest sympathy towards all its servants. The best amongst us can and ought constantly to aspire to maintain and even to improve this Being. This natural object of all our activity, both public and private, determines the true general character of the rest of our existence, whether in feeling or in thought, which must be devoted to love and to know in order rightly to serve our Providence by a wise use of all the means which it furnishes to us. Reciprocally this continued service whilst strengthening our true unity renders us at once both happier and better."

The doctrine of the love and service of humanity which is contained in the above lines has for its basis the social life conception already explained. The vagueness in character and content of this idea of humanity has been so vividly ex-

pressed by Count Tolstoi that we cannot but refer here to his criticism on the point. "The essence of the social life conception," says Mr. Tolstoi, "consists in replacing the sense of individual life by that of the life of the group. In its first step, this is a simple and natural progession as from the family to the race is more difficult and requires special education—which has arrived at its utmost limits when the state has been reached."

"And theoretically they are right. After having transferred the consciousness and love for the individual to the family and from the family to the race, the nation and the state, it would be perfectly logical for men, in order to escape the strife and disasters that result from the division of mankind into nations and states, to transfer their love to humanity at large. This would appear to be the logical outcome,

and it has been offered as a theory by those who forget that love is an innate sentiment which can never be inspired by preaching, that it must have a real object, and that the entity which they call humanity is not a real object but a fiction". "The man who loves humanity, what is it that he loves? There is a state, there is a people, there is the abstract conception of man. But humanity as a concrete conception is impossible. Humanity? Where is its limit? Where does it end and where does it begin? Does it exclude the savage, the idiot, the inebriate, the insane? If one were to draw a line of demarcation so as to exclude the lower representatives of the human race, where ought it to be drawn? Ought it to exclude the Negro as they do in the United States, or the Hindoos as some Englishmen do, or the Jews as does another nation. But if we include all humanity without exception, why should we restrict ourselves to men? Why should we exclude the higher animals some of whom are superior to the lowest representatives of the human race? We do not know humanity in the concrete nor can we fix its limits. Humanity is a fiction and therefore it cannot be loved."

Indeed Mr. Tolstoi is quite right, and we may say, unapproachable in the above argument. And he says all this in his noble attempt at an exposition of the true theory of Christian Morality. The same argument however applies with greater force to the conception of morality as involved in the Bhagavata text cited above and as developed further in later texts of a similar nature. The serious blunder of the Positive Philosopher whereby he falls into such inextricable fallacies lies in his ill-chosen selection of the social life conception and in the sad ignorance of the fact that the highest conception of morality must have a solid and a clearly-defined foundation in the human soul, whereas love of humanity is but a theoretical conclusion reached through analogy" As we have already said, accord-

ing to the Vaisnava theory the true nature and function of an individual scul or Jiva consists in bliss and love which is but a bit of the infinite Bliss and Love of Bhagavan Krsna, This loving attribute therefore ever exists in the Jiva as its innate characteristic and manifested primarily and naturally in the shape of servitude towards the eternal love of Bhaga-This divine love and servitude again cannot posit itself unless it is manifested simultaneously towards the whole creation which is ever pervaded by the All-pervading Being. Thus the highest conception of morality which consists in the love and service to the whole creation is entirely based upon the divine life conception already referred to. Even if for argument's sake we accept the Positivist's theory, we must say that an infallible doctrine of love of humanity is tenable, that the love of humanity would follow as a matter of course and flow spontaneously and invariably-only when the loving subject, the individual soul, has its sole function based upon the Absolute Being-the Eternal Source of all love.

In other words, the essence of the individual soul being love, its well-being may be traced not to the fact that it loves this object or that one, but to the fact that it loves the Principle of all things-God, whom it realises through love and will by the love of God love all men and all things. The only point to be specially noted here is that the foundation of true morality must be well-chosen, that the divine life conception, the best of all life-conceptions, must be regarded as the basis of all true morality in the highest sense of the term. And if that is done, there would be no objection about the term 'humanity', the more because, according to the theory of creation as involved in the Satapatha Brāhmaṇa and Manu texts, the concept of humanity is not restricted to mankind alone but to the whole body of created beings.

The doctrine about the love and service to humanity

(where 'humanity' is to be taken in the sense of the whole creation) being thus clearly established as the tone of the highest morality, the next question arises "How could such love be fostered in the heart of beings? What, in other words, should be the true nature of a being's conduct with regard to others of the family, the society, the race, the state?" To answer this vital question we are forced to refer to the most vital point in the present politics in India. Although ours is not a political treatise, yet we cannot ignore the fact that in the sphere of Indian literature no sharp lime of demarcation can be drawn between the department of religion and all other departments; in other words, Politics, Morals, Socialism Commerce, in a word, all that has to do with conscience must have a religious busis-must be religion. The principle of non-violent non-cooperation, we may add here, occupies the ·most prominent place in the present sphere of Indian politics. Of the two concepts of non-violence and non-cooperation, the latter has no place in the system of Vaisnava religion; rather, the principle of non-cooperation, unless it be taken in a restricted sense, is highly antagonistic to the true spirit of Vaisna-The principle of non-violence or non-resistance, on the other hand, has been accorded a most conspicuous place in the system of Vaisnav Philosophy as also in the theories of Christianity and Islamism; and as such, it is indeed necessary and not out of the place that we should give a detailed account of this principle.

As to the genesis of the principle it might be said that since its basis is soul-force and since the soul as a positive entity is explicitly manifest in a human being, it is as old as the the human race. Yet for various reasons the principle has not attained the same development every where; in India, for example, it was realised and practised long before it came into vogue in Europe and is still prevailing there in a prominent

way. In India, again, the principle holds good in a preeminent degree in the Bhakti cult although it occupies not an insignificant place in the other cults as well. Now what is this non-violence? It is nothing but the Ahimsā principle occupying such a prominent place in the Gītā and all other scriptural texts; it is the idea which is expressed so lucidly in Indian philosophy by the expression "freedom from injury to every living thing". The principle consists in holding and asserting relations towards all beings, being guided not by force nor by the sword but by non-resistance to evil, by humanity, meekness and the love of peace.

We have already shown how this doctrine of non-violence constitutes one of the most essential factors in the moral precepts and teachings of Lord Gouranga. In His aphoristic utterance त्याद्पि सुनीचेन etc, the quality of forbearance like a tree' indicated by the expression तरारिव सहिन्युना undoubtedly involves the spirit of non-violence. The greatest violence in the shape of total destruction of the life is used against the tree and yet the tree gladly returns this greatest evil by a very great good, viz. affording shelter under its cool and refreshing shadow. The only lesson we get from this moral precept is that we should never use any violance towards any being, but always try to return even the greatest evil by good. Lord Gouranga, we know, appeared with the sole odject of granting beatific joy to all beings, and He fulfilled this mission solely by taking recourse to the principle of non-violence. Indeed the differentia of the concept of Gauranga lies in the fact that in all His acts He absolutely refrained from using any violence however small towards any being whatsover. The brightest example of this spirit we find illustrated in the way in which Lord Gouranga extended His loving influence even towards the most obdurate, the greatest drunkard, the vilest of all-I mean, the two brothers Jagai and Mādhāi. Always intoxicated tipsi tarvo, the most vitiated in character, these two brothers did not hesitate in the least from using all sorts of violence against the Absolute Being incarnate, they went so far as to pelt at Him, to throw stones against him so as to cause a profuse blood-shed, yet all this could not perturb in the least the Loving God of the Vaisnavas He embraced them most coridally and returned the vilest evil not by any violence in the shape of sword or the like, but by the immediate grant of the greatest good which consists in Prema. And so we have said not unjustly that a brighter example of the spirit of non-violence is never to be met with in the world's history of religion and morality.

This principle of non-violence may thus fairly be described as the highest esoteric teaching of Lord Gouranga, intended for the good of mankind. And, besides the wholesome utterances in authoritative texts about its unqualified admissibility, there are many good reasons to accept it as such. In this connection we might refer conveniently to the following statement quoted in Mr. Tolstoi's-"The kingdom of God is within you, 'p. 8-9-"The history of mankind is crowded with evidences proving that physical coercion is not adapted to moral regeneration, that the sinful disposition of can be subdued only by love; that evil can be exterminated from the earth only by goodness, that it is not safe to rely upon an arm of flesh, upon man whose breath is his nostrils, to preserve us from harm; that there is great seenrity in being gentle, harmless, long suffering and abundant in mercy; that it is only the meek who shall inherit the earth for the violent who resort to the sword are destined to perish with the sword. Hence, as a measure of sound policy of safety to property, life and liberty-of public quietude and private enjoyment, as well as on the ground of allegience to Him who is King of Kings and Lord of Lords, we cordially

adopt the non-resistance principle, being confident that it provides for all possible consequences, will insure all things needful to us, is armed with omnipotent power, and must ultimately triumph over ever-assailing force."

Such being the great merit of the principle of non-violence, it is no doubt desirable that instead of being confined to Indian minds alone it should prevail throughout the whole world so that there might take place universal peace and harmony and total absence of all sorrow. And it is a delight to find that this lofty theologico-moral principle has happily begun gradually to become the world-spirit of the present day. We must not hesitate to state here that the teachings of Lord Christ have contributed in no less degree towards the prevalence of this world spirit; and for a clear exposition of this principle as a very prominent factor in the moral precepts and teachings of Lord Christ the sole credit is due to the political saint Count Tolstoi. Now it is a patent fact as true as anything in mathematics that the Christian doctrine is the doctrine of truth as well as of prophecy. This doctrine which reveals to mankind the true conduct of life, is to be found in the genuine form and in its true meaning only in the Sermon on the Mount in the New Testament. Such importance of the Sermon cannot therefore be denied, for, according to the view of Mr. Tolstoi, Christ himself, having taught in the Sermon on the Mount these precepts by which men should order their daily lives, said-"Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock and the rain descended and the floods came and the floods came.....and it fell not. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine and doeth them not shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand, and the rain descended......and the great was the fall" (Mathew VII, 24-27) In this sermon Christ said—'Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye

for an eye and a tooth for a tooth. But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek turn to him the other also. And if any man will sue thee at the law and take away they coat, let him have thy cloke also". "Love your enemies and pray for them that persecute you that ye may be sons of your Father which is in heaven". "Transgressions are to be avenged by transgressions, murder by murder, torture by torture, evil by evil' Thus taught Noah, Moses and the prophets. But Christ forbids all this. The Gospel says, 'I say unto you, resist ye not evil, avenge not one transgression by another, 'but rather bear a repetition of the offence from the evil doer'. (The Kingdom of God is within you"-p 16). "The chief significance of this doctrine of non-resistance", says Mr. Tolstoi, "is to show that it is possible to extirpate evils from one's own heart as well as from that of one's neighbour. This doctrine forbids men to do that which perpetuates and multiplies evil in this world. He who attacks another and does an injury excites a feeling of hatred, the worst of all evils. To offend our neighbour, because he has offended us, with the ostensible motive of selfdefence, means but to repeat the evil act against him as well as against ourselves—it means to beget, or at least to let loose, or to encourage the evil spirit whom we wish to expel. Satan cannot be driven out by Satan, falsehood cannot be purged by falsehood, nor can evil be conquered by evil. True non-resistance is the only real method of resisting evil. It crushes the serpent's head. It destroys and exterminates all evil feeling" (The kingdom of God is within you-p. 17-18).

The lofty moral virtue thus commanded and taught by Christ is in no way different from what is depicted in the Hindu scriptures from time immemorial and what was displayed and taught in a most successful and profitable manner by Lord Gouranga. Whatever the genesis might be and apart

from the question of precedence in inculcating, the fact is that the very genial and harmonising influence of this lofty virtue has been gradually gaining ground in Europe and America chiefly through the medium of the writings of Count Tolstoi (influenced he might be also by the Hindu scriptural texts on this point just in the same way as the German Philosopher Schopenhauer was admittedly influenced by the Vedanta system of Philosophy) and subequently through the preachings of his disciples. In Africa as well as in India, again, immediately influenced by the writings of Tolstoi but remotely, I should say, by the Gītā and other Hindu Scriptural texts, Mr. Gandhi, another political saint of the modern times, has of late been practising and preaching the same principle of non-violencethe principle which though taught and impressed upon Indian minds by the sayings of the Bhagavata and other allied texts, was so long lying in a dormant state owing to various adverse circumstances. "I remember", said Mr. Gandhi, "how one verse of a Gujarati poem, which, as a child, I learned at school. clung to me. In substance it was this-'If a man gives you a drink of water and you give him a drink in return, that is nothing. Real beauty consists in doing good against evil." The advantages of soul force, the basis of this principle, as against physical force are well pictured by Gandhi in the following words-"Passive resistance is an all-sided sword; it can be used any how, it blesses him who uses it and him against whom it is used, without drawing a drop of blood; it produces far-reaching results. It never rusts and cannot be stolen; competition between passive resisters does not exhaust The sword of passive resistance does not require a scabbard, and one cannot be forcibly dispossessed of it." As to the cosmopolitan efficaciousness of this principle Mr. Gandhi says that it is not only useful to Hindus but should be alike embraced by Musalmans, Sikhs, Parsis, Christians,

Jews and all other nations.

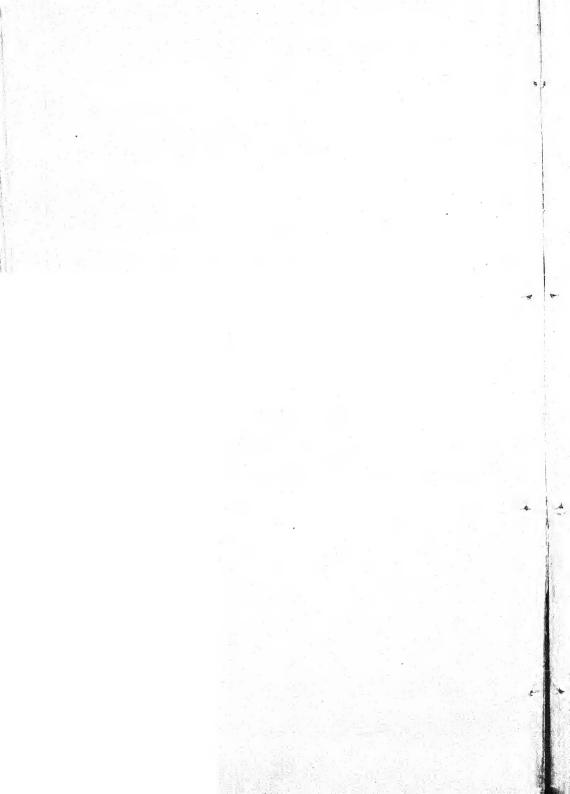
It is to be carefully noted in this connection that the above reference to the non-violence principle of Tolstoi and Gandhi has nothing to do with the pure politics of the world. It is here indicated simply because it has a decisive religious basis and is itself a moral excellence inseparably connected with the doctrine of love of the whole creation. These two inseparable factors in morality constitute the salient features in the teachings of Lord Gouranga. And because the lofty teachings of the Love God of the Vaisnavas are now on the verge of being concretely realised throughout the world, we are in a position to say that the prediction of Gouranga that the whole world would be overflooded with the streams of supreme happiness and love, is going to be fulfilled. In this sense again we can also assert that the Goudiya Vaisnava sect is capable of becoming the universal religion and that a foreshadow of the concrete realisation of this fact is forthcoming. I say foreshadow, for literally speaking, the peace and happiness resulting from the love of humanity and the principle of nonviolence, though it might appropriately be described as the best of all happinesses is in the phenomenal world, is, on account of its very contact with the phenomenal objects, but a shadow of that supreme bliss which is the concomitant consequence of the summumbonum of Vaisnava Philosophy, and for granting which to His own beings Lord Gouranga manifested Himself in the Kali age. And so we can conclude our treatise in no better way than by saying-

श्रनिर्पतचरीं चिरात् करुणयावतीर्णः कलौ समर्पयितुमुन्नतोज्ज्वलरसां स्वभक्तिश्रियम् । हिरः पुरटसुन्दरो द्युतिकद्म्वसन्दीपितः सदा हृदयकन्दरे स्फूर्त् वः श्रचीनन्दनः॥

(Vidagdhamādhava by Rūpa Goswāmī, I, 2.) "Let the Delighter of Sachī (Gourānga) ever manifest Himself in the recess of your heart—Gourānga who is no other than Hari the Absolute Being, whose complexion is bright and charming like gold, who is ever shining resplendent with the (unsurpassable) heap of supreme lustre, and who out of compassion appeared in the Kali age simply with the object of granting (to beings) the treasuretrove—Bhakti (servitude to Himself) which consists of the highest development of the supreme sentiment (Sragāra) and which had not been granted by any other being for a long time previous."



APPENDIX.



Appendix.

On this point compare the following texts-

- (a) अजस्य नाभावध्येकमर्पितं यक्षिन् विश्वानि भुवनानि तस्थुः Śruti text cited in Mādhwa bhāṣya, p. 7.
- p. 8, l 17. (b) यं कामये तं तमुत्रं ऋगोमि तं ब्रह्माणं तमृषिं तं सु-मेधाम् text related to the समाख्या श्रुति परो दिवा परत्र ना पृथिव्या and explained by Madhwacharyya as referring to Visnu the Highest Being.
- (c) वेदे रामायणे चेय पुराणे भारते तथा। श्रादावन्ते च मध्ये च विष्णु: सर्वत्र गीयते॥ Harivaṇ sa text cited in Mādhwabhāṣya, p. 7.
- (d) परो हि पुरुषो विष्णुस्तस्मान् मोज्ञस्ततः स्मृतः Padmapurāņa text cited in Mādhwabhāsya p 14.
- (e) अनन्तो भगवान् ब्रह्म आनन्दित्यादिभिः पदैः प्रोच्यते विष्णु-रेवैकः परेषामुपचारतः Brahmapurāṇa text cited in Mādhwabhāsya p. 24.
- (f) विष्णु मेवानन्द्यन् देवाः विष्णुं भूतिमुपासते। स एव सर्व्व-वेदोक्षस्तद् रथो देह उच्यते ॥ Skanda text cited in Mādhwabhāsya p. 28.
- (g) ब्रह्मशब्दः परे विष्णौ नान्यत्र क्रचिदिष्यते । श्रसम्पूर्णाः परे यस्मादुपचारेण वा भवेत् ॥ cited in Mādhwa bhāsya p. 17.

In the Chhā, text cited the word ākāśa referring to Brahman really means 'Self-luminous'; yet the word is generally used in the sense of ether. Hence by the statement 'Sabda-Brahman is ākāśa' is to be understood that It pervades the infinite ether.

पुरा तपश्चचारोप्रममराणां पितामहः। श्राविभूतास्ततो वेदाः सषडङ्गपदक्रमाः॥ ततः पुराणमिक्तं सर्व्वशास्त्रमयं P. 13, l 13. ध्रवम्। नित्यशब्दमयं पुण्यं शतकोटिप्रविस्तरम्॥ निर्वेशस्त्रमयं पुण्यं शतकोटिप्रविस्तरम्॥ निर्वेशस्त्रमयं पुण्यं स्वकोधित। ब्राह्म्यं पुराण-

मित्या दे Skandha Prabhāsakhanda text cited in Tattwa Sandarbha p. 7. कार्णञ्च पञ्चमं वेदं यन्महाभारतं स्मृतम् bhavisyapurāņa text cited in T. Sandarbha p. 8.

इतिहासपुराणानां वक्कारं सम्यगेव हि । माञ्चेव प्रतिजन्नाह भग-वान् ईश्वरः प्रभुः । एक श्रासीद् यजुर्वेदस्तं चतुर्द्धाः व्यकल्पयत् । चातुर्होत्रमभूत्तिसमस्तेन यज्ञमकल्पयत् ॥ श्राध्वर्थ्यं P. 14, 12. यजुर्भिस्तु ऋग्भिहीतं तथेव च । श्रीद्गात्रं सामिन-श्चेव वहात्वञ्चाथविभिः ॥ श्राख्यानैश्चाप्युपाख्यानै गीथा-भिद्धिजसत्तमाः । पुराणसंहिताश्चके पुराणार्थविशारदः ॥ यच्छिप्रनतु यजुर्वेदे इति शास्त्रार्थनिर्णयः ।—वायुपुराणे स्तवाक्यम्, quoted in T. Sandarbha pp. 8-9.

चतुर्लच्चप्रमाणेन द्वापरे द्वापरे सदा। तदप्रादशधा कृत्वा भूलीं । P. 14, l 13. केऽस्मिन् प्रभाष्यते ॥ श्रद्याप्यमर्चलोके तु शतकोटि प्रविस्तरम्। तद्थीं अ चतुर्लच्चः संचेपेण निवेशितः ॥ Matsyapurāṇa texts cited in T. Sandarbha p. 9.

संचित्य चतुरो वेदांश्चतुर्द्धा व्यभजत् प्रभुः । व्यस्तवेदतया ख्या-P. 14, l 24. तो वेदव्यास इति स्मृतः ॥ पुराणमपि संचिन्नं चतुर्लच-प्रमाणतः । श्रद्धाप्यमत्त्लोके तु शतकोटिप्रविस्तरम् । Sivapurāņa texts cited in T. Sandarbha p. 9.

द्वैपायनेन यद्बुद्धं ब्रह्माद्यैस्तन्न बुध्यते । सर्व्वबुद्धं स वै वेद P. 16, l 9. तद् बुद्धं नान्यगोचरम् ॥ Padmapurāņa text cited in T. Sandarbha P. 10

वेदार्थादधिकं मन्ये पुराणार्थं वरानने। वेदाः प्रतिष्ठिताः सन्वें P. 18, 16. पुराणे नात्र संशयः ॥ Nāradīya text cited in T. San-darbha P. 11.

वेदविश्वश्वलं मन्ये पुराणार्थं द्विजोत्तमाः । वेदाः प्रतिष्ठिताः सन्वे पुराणे नात्र संशयः ॥ विभेत्यलपश्चताद् वेदो मामयं P. 18, 129 चालयिष्यति । इतिहासपुराणेस्तु निश्चलोऽयं कृतः पुरा ॥ यन्न दृष्टं हि वेदेषु तद् दृष्टं स्मृतिषु द्विजाः । उभयोर्यन्न दृष्टं हि तत् पुराणेः प्रगीयते ॥ यो वेद चतुरो वेदान्

साङ्गोपनिषदो द्विजाः। पुराणं नैव जानाति न च स स्याद् विचल्त्यः॥ Skanda-prabhāsa khaṇḍa texts cited in T. Sandarbha pp. 11-12

पञ्चाङ्गञ्च पुराणं स्यादाख्यानमितरम् स्मृतम् । सात्त्विकेषु च कल्पेषु माहात्म्यमधिकं हरेः॥राजसेषु च माहात्म्यमधिकं

P. 19, l 2. ब्रह्मणो चिदुः। तद्वद्ग्नेश्च माहात्म्यं तामसेषु शिवस्य च ॥ Matsyapurāna texts cited in T. Sandarbha P. 12.

As to the definition of the Bhāgavata purāṇa compare the following texts—(a) प्रथोऽयं ब्रह्मसूत्राणां P. 22, l 13. भारतार्थविनिर्णयः । गायत्रीभाष्यरूपोऽसौ वेदार्थ परिवृद्धितः ॥ पुराणानां सामरूपः साचाद् भगवतोदितः। द्वाद्शस्त्रन्थयुक्तोऽयं शतार्थच्छदेसंयुतः । प्रन्थोऽष्टादशसाहस्रः श्रीमद्भागवताभिधः ॥ Garuda purāṇa texts cited in T. Sandarbha p. 15; (b) यत्राधिकृत्य गायत्रीं वर्णयते धर्मविस्तरः । वृत्रासुर्वधापेतं तद् भागवतिभिष्यते ॥ श्रष्टादशसहस्राणि पुराणं तत् प्रक्तीत्तिम् । Matsyapurāṇa texts cited in T. Sandarbha p. 13; (c) प्रन्थोऽष्टादशसाहस्रो द्वादशस्त्रन्थसम्मितः । हयप्रीवब्रह्मविद्या यत्र वृत्रवधस्त्रथा । गायत्र्या च समारम्भस्तद् वै भागवतं विदुः ॥ Skanda texts cited in T. Sandarbha p. 14.

Regarding the interpretation of the first śloka compare the following extracts from the Param. Sandar-P. 23, 18. bha texts pp. 283-896—परं धीमहीति। परं श्रीमगावन्तं धीमहि ध्यायेम तदेवं मुक्तप्रश्रह्या योगवृत्या वृहःवाद् ब्रह्म यत् सर्व्वात्मकं तद् वहिश्च भवति। तन् निजरश्म्यादिभ्यः सूर्य्यं इव सर्वेभ्यः परमेव स्वतो भवतीति मूलक्पत्वप्रदेशनाय परपदेन ब्रह्मपदं व्याख्यायते। तच्चात्र भगवानेवेत्यभिमतम्। पुरुषस्य तदं शत्वान्तिर्गुणस्य ब्रह्मणे गुणादिहीनत्वात्। उक्तश्च श्रीरामानुजवरणे सर्वेत्र वृहत्वगुणयोगेन हि ब्रह्मशब्दः। वृहत्वश्च स्वरूपेण गुणेश्च यत्नानविधकातिशयः सोऽस्य मुख्योऽधेः। स च सर्वेश्वर एवति। श्रव जिज्ञासेत्यस्य व्याख्या धीमहीति। यतस्तज्जिज्ञासाया स्तात्पर्यं तद्ध्यान एव। तदुक्रमेकादशे स्वयं भगवता—शब्दब्रहाणि

निष्णातो न निष्णायात् परे यदि । श्रमस्तस्य श्रमफलो हाधेनुमिव रक्ततः इति । ततो धीमद्दीत्यनेन श्रीरामानुजमतं जिज्ञासापदं निदि-ध्यासनपरमेवेति स्वीयत्वेनाङ्गीकरोति श्रीभागवतनामा सर्ववेदादि साररुपोऽयं ग्रन्थ इत्यायातम् । श्रथात इत्यस्य व्याख्यामाह—सत्य-कर्माकाराडवानानन्तरं ब्रह्मकाराडगतेषु केषुचि-तदेवं सम्यक द्वाक्येषु सर्गाद्यानन्दस्य वस्तुविचारेण दुःस्रहपत्वव्यभिचःरिसत्ताक-त्वज्ञानपूर्वकं ब्रह्मण्हत्वव्यभिचारिपरतमानन्दत्वेन सत्यत्वज्ञानमेत्र ब्रह्माजिश्वासायां हेतुरिति अथात इत्यस्यार्थे लब्धे तिर्वशितितार्थमेवाह सत्यमिति । सर्वसत्तादाबव्यभिचारिस ताकमित्यर्थः। परमित्यनेनान्व-यात सत्यं ज्ञानमनन्तं ब्रह्मेत्यत्र अतौ च ब्रह्मत्येनेन । तदेवमन्यस्य तदिछाधीनसत्ताकत्वेन व्यभिचारिसत्ताकत्वमायाति । तदेवमत्र तदेतदवधि व्याभिचारिसत्ताकमेव ध्यातवन्तो वयमिदानीन्त्वव्यभिचा-रिसत्ताकं ध्यायेमेति भाव: श्रथ परत्वमेव व्यनक्ति धास्नेति । अत्र धामशब्देन प्रभाव उच्यते प्रकाशो वा गृहदेहत्विद प्रभावा धामनी-त्यमरादिनानार्थ वर्गात् न त सक्रपम् । तथा कुह कशब्देनात्र प्रतार-णुरुदुच्यते । तच जीवम्बरूपावरण्विज्ञेपकारित्वादिना मायाचैभवः मेव। ततश्च स्वेन धाम्रा स्वप्रभावरूपया स्वप्रकाशरूपया वा शक्या सदा नित्यमेव निरस्तं कुहुकं मायावैभवं यस्मात्तम् । एतेन मायातत् कार्य विलक्षण यद वस्तु तत्तस्य स्वरुपीमति स्वरुपलक्षणमपि गम्यम् । तश्च सत्यं शानमानन्दं ब्रह्मेति विज्ञानमानन्दं ब्रह्मेति अतिप्रसिद्धमेव । । तत्र द्यान्तेनाप्यमुषात्वं साययति — तेज श्रादीनां विनिमयः परस्परांशब्यत्ययः इत्यर्थः स यथा मुषा न भवति किन्तु यथेवश्वरिनम्मीणन्तथेत्वर्थः । हन्तेमास्ति-सो देवतास्त्रिवृदेकैका भवति.....तदन्नस्येति श्रतेः तदेवम् श्रर्थस्यास्य श्रतिमूलत्वात् कल्पनामूलस्त्वन्याऽर्थः स्वत एव परास्तः। 'ये तु निर्विशेषवस्तु जिज्ञास्यमिति वदान्ति तन्मते ब्रह्म-जिल्लासायां जन्माद्यस्य यत इत्यसङ्गतं स्यात् । निरातिशयबृहंद् वृह-णश्चेति निर्वचनात्। तच ब्रह्म जगज्जन्मादिकारणामिति वचनाच।

जगज्जन्मादिश्रमो यतस्तद्ब्रह्मोति स्वोत्प्रेक्तपक्षे च न निर्विशेपवस्तुसिद्धिः । श्रममूलमज्ञानमञ्चानसाक्षित्रह्मोत्युपगमात्.......।
तथा सित सिवशेषत्वं, तद्भावे प्रकाशतैव न स्यात्; किञ्च तेजो
वारिमृदामित्यनेव तेषां विविक्तितं से तस्यतीति जन्माद्यस्य यत
इत्यप्रयोजकं स्यात्, अतस्तद्विशेषवत्वे लब्धे स च विशेषः शाकिरूप एव । अथ शास्त्रयोनित्वादित्यस्यार्थान्तरं व्याचष्टे, तेन इति ।
तच्चार्थान्तरं यथा—शास्त्रस्य वेदलक्षणस्य योनिः कारणन्तद्रूपत्वात् ।
तदेव वित्रृत्याह तेने ब्रह्महृदा य आदिकवय इति । ब्रह्म वेदम् आदि
कवये ब्रह्मणे ब्रह्माण प्रति हृदान्तःकारणहारैव न तु वाक्यद्वारा तेने
आविर्मावितवान् । आदिकवय इत्यनेन तस्यापि शिक्तानिदानत्वास्त्रास्त्रयोनित्वञ्चति मुक्कजीवा अपि तत्कारण नेत्याह मुद्धन्तीति ।
स्रयः शेषाद्योऽपि यद् यत्र शब्दब्रह्मणि मुद्धन्ति । अनेन च साक्ताद्
भगवानेवाभिहितः । स च शब्दब्रह्मणि मुद्धन्ति । अनेन च साक्ताद्
भगवानेवाभिहितः । स च शब्दब्रह्मणि समुद्रायस्तस्य न प्राकृतः
प्रकृतिक्षोभात् पूर्वत्रापि सद्भावात् । ततः स्वरूपमूत एवेत्याह
स्वराडिति ।

The Agnipurāna texts on the meaning of the Gāyatrī are—
गायत्युक्थानि शास्त्राणि गर्भ प्राणांस्तथैव च । ततः

P. 37, 1 25. स्मृतयं गायत्री सावित्री यत ए य च । प्रकाशिनी सा
सवितुर्वाग्रुपत्वात् सरस्वती ॥ तज्ज्योतिः परमं ब्रह्म
भगस्तेजो यतः स्मृतः।भगः स्याद् भ्राजत इति बहुळं छुन्दसीरितम् ॥
वरण्यं सर्वतेजोभ्यः श्रेष्ठ व परमं परम्। स्वर्गापवर्गकामेवी वरण्यिं
सदैव हि ॥ वृण्योतवर्षार्थत्वात् जात्रत्स्वप्रादिवर्ज्ञितम् । नित्यं
शुद्ध बुद्धभेकं नित्यं भगमधीश्वरम् ॥ श्रद्धं ब्रह्म परं ज्योतिध्यायेम हि
विमुक्तये। तज्ज्योतिभगवान् विष्णुर्जगज्जन्मापिकारणम् ॥ श्रग्न्यादिरूपी विष्णुर्द्धं वेदादौ ब्रह्म गीयते । तत् पदं परमं विष्णुर्देवस्य
सवितुः स्मृतम् द्धातेवी धीमहीति मनसा धारयेमहि ॥ नोऽस्माकं यच भगस्तत् सर्वेषां प्राणिनां धियः। चोदयात् प्रेरयाद्बुर्द्धं भोकणां सर्वकर्मसु ॥ Param. Sandarbha p. 297.

तद्रक्रं विष्णुपुराणो श्रीध्रवेण हादिनी सन्धिनी सन्वित्तय्ये का सर्वसंस्थितो । ह्वादतापकरी मिश्रा त्विय नो गुणवीं जते ॥ इति । तत्र च सित घटानां घटत्विमिव सर्वेषां सतां वस्त्नां प्रतीते निमित्त
मिति कचित् सत्तास्वरूपत्वेन आझातोऽण्यसौ भगवान्

P. 55, 1 19. सदेव सौम्येदमग्र आसीदित्यत्र सद्रूपत्वेन व्यपिदश्य
मानो यया सत्तां द्धाति धारयति च सा सर्वदेशकाल

द्रव्यादिशाप्तिकरी सन्धिनी। तथा सम्विद्रपोऽपि यया संवोति सम्वेदयति च सा सम्वित्। तथा ह्वादरूपोऽपि यया सम्विदुत्कर्षरूपया त

ह्वादं सम्वेति सम्वेद्यति च साह्वादिनीति विवेचनीयम्। Bhagavat

Sandarbha p. 191.

शिक्षश्च सा त्रिधा ग्रन्तरङ्गा विहरङ्गा तटस्था च। तत्रान्तरङ्गया स्वरूपशक्त्याख्यया पूर्णेनैव स्वरूपेण वेकुएठादिस्वरूपवैभवरूपेण च तद्वितिष्ठते, तटस्थया रिष्मस्थानीयचिदेक.त्मशुद्धजीव
P. 65, 11 रूपेण, विहरङ्गया मायाख्यया प्रतिच्छाविगतवर्णशावल्यस्थानीयविहरङ्गवैभवजडात्मप्रधानरूपेण च इति चतुर्छात्वम्। ग्रतप्व तदात्मकत्वेन जीवस्यैव तटस्थशक्तित्वम्, प्रधानस्य च मायान्तर्भृतत्वमःभिप्रत्य शक्तित्रयं श्रीविष्णुपुराणे गणितम्-विष्णु शिक्तः परा प्रोक्षा चेत्रज्ञाख्या तथापरा। ग्रविद्या कर्मसज्ञान्या तृतीया शिक्तिर्थ्यते॥ तथा तिरोहितत्वाच शिक्तः चेत्रज्ञसंज्ञिता। सर्वभृतेषु भूपाल तारतम्येन वर्त्तते॥ इति। Bhag. Sandarbha, pp. 65-66.

स यदजया त्वजामनुशयीत गुणांश्च जुषन् भजित स्वरूपतां P.66, l 11. तदनु मृत्युमपेतभगः। त्वमुत जहासि तामहिरिव त्वच-मात्तभगो महिस महीयसेऽष्टगुणितेऽपरिमेयभगः॥ Bhāg. X, 87, 38, cited in Bhag. Sandarbha, p. 75.

एकदेशस्थितस्याग्नेर्ज्यांत्स्ना विस्तारिणी यथा। परस्य ब्रह्मणः P.67, l 12. शिक्रस्तथेदमाखिळं जगत् ॥ V. purāṇa text cited in Bhag. Sandarbha, p. 65.

It is to be distinctly noted here that the difference between the rasa of Vaisnava Theology or what is technically called Bhaktirasa and the other rasas including P. 61 l 19. the Kāvyarasa is very greatinasmuch as the two kinds of pleasure are absolutely different. In

fact, according to V. Theory, what the science of Poetics describes as Kāvyarasa cannot come under the category of rasa, the main arguments being that the locus cannot be established. This important topic will be dealt with in detail in the second volume.

Such explication of the concept of rasa by way of applying the rules of grammar might appear somewhat far-fetched to readers. But it is to be noted that this clearly P. 72. reveals the threefold characteristic of Bhagavān, viz. that He is at once the relishing subject, the object of relish, and the act of relish itself. A similar triune

object of relish, and the act of relish itself. A similar triune characteristic of God was also conceived by the mystic philsopher Nicolaus of Cusa who holds that God is at once thinking subject, object of thought, and thought (intelligens, intelligible, intelligere).

As to the meaning of the Gitā text ब्रह्मणो हि प्रतिष्ठाहम् compare the following texts—ब्रह्मणो हि प्रतिष्ठाहमिति । श्रत्र च स्वामिपादैर्धांख्यातम्-ब्रह्मणो हि प्रतिष्ठा घनीभूतं ब्रह्मे । स्वामिपादैर्धांख्यातम्-ब्रह्मणो हि प्रतिष्ठा घनीभूतं ब्रह्मे । स्वाहम् । यथा घनीभूतप्रकाश एव स्र्यंमण्डल तह्नदित्थं: । श्रत्रेव प्रतिष्ठा प्रतिमति टीका मत्सरकाल्पता । न हि तत्कृता श्रसम्बन्धत्वात् । न हि निराकारस्य ब्रह्मणः प्रतिमा सम्भवति । न चामृतस्याव्ययस्येत्याद्यनन्तरपाद्त्रयोक्कानां मोत्तादीनां प्रतिमात्व घटते । न वा श्रांतशैलीविष्णुपुराणयोः संवादितास्ति । तस्मान्न सादरणीया यदि वादरणीया तदा तच्छ्वदेनाप्याश्रय एव वाचनीय: । प्रति लत्तीकृत्य माति परिमितं भवति यत्रेति तदेतत् सर्वमिभित्रयाद्यः । Bhag. Sandarbha, p. 159.

On this point the texts are—नराक्ति परं ब्रह्मेति स्मरणात् पर श्रीकृष्ण धीमि । श्रस्य स्वरूपलचणमाह सत्यमिति । सत्यवतं सत्यपर त्रिसत्यमित्यादौ तथा श्रुतत्वात् । एतेन तदाकारस्याव्यभि-चारितं दर्शितम् । तटस्थळचणमाह—धामना स्वेनेत्यादि । स्वेन

स्वस्वरूपेण धाम्ना श्रीमथुराष्येन सदा निरस्तं कुहकं मायाकार्थ-लक्षणं येन तम्। मथ्यते जगत् सर्वे ब्रह्मज्ञानेन येन वा। तत्सारभूतं यद् यस्यां मथुरा स निगद्यते ॥ इति श्रीगोपालोत्तर-P. 96, 1 19. तापनीप्रसिद्धेः। लीलामाह श्राद्यस्य नित्यमेव श्रीमदान-कदुनद्भिवजेश्वरनन्दनतया श्रीमथुराद्वारकगोकुलेषु वि-

राजमानस्य च कस्मैचिद्र्थाय लोके प्रादुर्भावापेत्तया। यतः श्रीमद्।नक-दुन्दुभिगृहाज्जन्म तस्माट् य इतरतश्च इतरत्र श्रीवजेश्वरगृहेऽपि श्रन्व-यात् पुत्रभावतस्तद्नुगतत्वेनागच्छत् उत्तरेशैव य इतिपदेनान्वयः यत इत्यनेन तस्मादिति स्वयमेव लभ्यते । कथमन्वयात् तत्राह-श्रर्थेषु कंसवञ्चनादिषु तादशभाववदाभः श्रीगोकुलवासिभिरेव सर्वा-नन्दकदम्बकादम्बिनीरूपा सा सा कापि लोला सिध्यतीति तल्लाचेणप् वा अर्थेषु अभिक्ष । ततश्च स्वराद् स्वैगौंकुलवासिभिरेव राजते इति तत्र तेषां प्रेमवशतामापन्नस्याप्यव्याहतैश्वर्यमाह—तेन इति । य आ दिकवये ब्रह्मणे ब्रह्माणं विस्मापीयतुं हृदा सकल्पमात्रेणेव ब्रह्मसत्य-श्वानानन्तानन्दमात्रैकरसमूर्त्तिमयं वेभवं तेने विस्तारितवान्। यद यतस्तथाविधलै।किकालै।किकतासमुचितलीलाहेताः सूरयस्तद्भक्ता मुद्यन्ति प्रेमातिशयोदयेन वैवश्यमाष्नुवन्ति । यदित्युत्तरेणाप्यन्वयते । यद् यत एव तादशलीलातस्तेजीवारिमृदामपि यथा यथावदुविनिमयो भवति तत्र तेजसश्चन्द्रादेविंनिमयो निस्तेजोवस्तुभि सह धर्मपरि-वर्तः तत्त्रीमखादिष्वा चन्द्रादेनिस्तेजस्त्वविधानात् निकटस्थ-निस्तेजोवस्तुनः स्वभासा तेजस्वितापादानाच । तथा वारि द्रवश्च कठिनं भवति बेखुवाद्येन मृत्पाषाणादिः द्रवतीति। यतः श्रीकृष्णे त्रिसर्गः श्रीगोकुलमथुराद्वारकावैभव प्रकाशः श्रमुषा सत्य प्वेति । Śrīkṛṣṇa Sandarbha, pp 344-315.

et. तत्र चैते चांशकलाः पुस इति परिभाषेति । स्रवतारवाक्ये-षु स्रन्यान् पुरुषांशत्वेन जानीयात् । कृष्णस्तु भगवान् P. 101, 119. स्वयमिति प्रतिज्ञाकारणे प्रन्थार्थनिर्णायकत्वात् । तदु-क्रम् । स्रानियमे नियमकारिणी परिभाषेति । स्रथ परि-भाषा च सकृदेव पठ अते शास्त्रे न त्वभ्यासेन । तत्रश्च वाक्यानां कोटि- रण्येकेनैवामुना शासनीया भवेदिति नास्य गुण्वाद्रत्वं प्रत्युतैतद्विहद्धायमानानां एतद्नुगुण्धितैव वैदुषी। K Sandarbha, p. 312;
किश्च शास्त्रं हि शासनात्मकं शासनश्चोपदेश:। स च द्विधा साज्ञादर्थान्तरद्वारा च। साज्ञादुपदेशस्तु श्रुतिरिति परिभाष्यते। साज्ञात्वश्चात्र निरपेज्ञत्वमुच्यते। तदुक्तं निरपेज्ञरवा श्रुतिरिति। तथा च
सति श्रुतिलिङ्गवाक्यप्रकरण्स्थानसमाख्यानां समवाये पारदौर्वत्यमर्थविप्रकर्पादित्युक्तानुसारेण् चरमस्य पूर्वापत्तेया दूरप्रतीत्यर्थत्वे
कृष्णस्तु भगवान् स्वयमिति शीशौनकं प्रति श्रीस्तस्य साज्ञादुपदेशेन इतिहासद्वारोपदेशो वाध्येत। K. Sandarbha, p. 314.

कलाभ्यां नितरां हरोरेत हरे कला पृथ्वी श्राभ्यां रामक ज्णा-भ्यामिति । दिष्ट्याम्ब ते कुक्तिगतः परः पुमानंशेन साह्याद्भगवान् भवाय न इत्यत्र यो मत्स्यादिरूपेणांशेनैव पूर्व नोऽस्माकं भवायभूत् हे श्रम्ब स तु साचात् स्वयमेव तव कुच्चिगतोऽस्तीति। ततो जग-न्मक्रलमच्युतांशामिति तु सप्तम्यन्यपदार्थी बहुबीहिः । तस्मिन्नाशिनि श्रवतर्ति तेषामंशानामप्यत्र प्रवेशस्य व्याख्यास्यमानत्वात् एवमेव "ताविमौ वै भगवतो हरेरंशाविहागतौ । भारव्ययाय च भुवः छष्णौ यदु कुरूद्रहै। ॥" इत्यत्र त्रागताचिति कर्त्तरि निष्ठा कृष्णाचिति कर्म्भीण द्वितीया। ततश्च भगवतो नानावतारवीजस्य हरेः पुरुषस्य ताविमौ नारायणाख्यौ श्रंशौ कर्त्तभूतौ कृष्णौ कृष्णार्ज्जुनौ कर्मभूता-वागतवन्ती तयोः प्रविष्टवन्तावित्यर्थः। नारायणसमो गुणैरित्यत्रापि नारायणः परव्योमाधिप एव गुणैः समो यस्येत्येव गर्गाभिप्रायः। "द्विजात्मजा मे युवयोर्दिं ह जुणा मयोपनीता भुवि धर्मम् गुप्तये। कलावतीर्णावनेर्भरासुरान् हत्वेह भूयस्त्वरयेतमन्तिमे॥" इत्यस्य युवयोर्युवां दिहज्जुणा मया द्विजपुत्रा मे मम भुवि धाम्नि उपनीता श्रानीता इत्येकं वाक्यं, वाक्यान्तरमाह हे धर्म्भगुप्तये कलावतीर्णौ क-ला श्रंशास्तद्युक्ताववर्ताणौं मध्यमपद्लोपी समासः, कलायामंशलत्त्रणे मायिकप्रपञ्चे उवती गौं। वा, पादो उस्य विश्वा भूतानीति श्रुते:, भूय: पुनरिप अवशिष्टानवनेर्भरासुरान् इत्वा मे मम अन्ति समीपाय समी-पमागमियतुं युवां त्वरयेतं त्वरयतम् श्रत्र प्रस्थाप्य तान् मोचयत- मित्यर्थ:, तद्धतानां मुक्तिप्रसिद्धेः महाकाज्ञस्योति रेव मुक्काः प्रविशन्ती-ति। K. Sandarbha, pp. 313-316.

श्रीकृष्णलीला द्विविधा, श्रवकटक्या प्रकटक्या च। प्रापिञ्चकलोकाप्रकटत्वात् तत्प्रकटत्वाच। तन्नाप्रकटा, "यन्नासौ संस्थितः कृष्णुस्त्रिमः शक्त्या समादिताः। रामानिरुद्ध प्रदुयुन्ने P. 120, last किमग्या सहितो विभु" रिति अधुरातस्वप्रतिपादक-line, and P. श्रीगोपालतापन्वादौ, चिन्तामण्यिकरसम्भुकरुपवृन्ते 154, l 3. त्यादिवृन्दावनतस्वप्रतिपायक्रवस्रविद्यादौ च, प्रकटलीलातः किश्चिव् विलक्षणत्वेन दृष्टा, प्रापश्चिकलोकेस्तद्वस्तुमिश्चामिश्चा, कालवदादिमध्यावसानपारिच्छेद्राहितस्वप्रवाहा, याद्वेन्द्रत्ववज्ञयुवराजत्वाद्युचिताहः हमहासभोपवेशगोन्वारण्यिनोदादिलक्षणा। प्रकटक्या तु श्रीवित्रहवत् कालादिमिरप्रपरिच्छेवैव सती भगवदिच्छात्मकस्वक्षप्राक्त्येव लब्धारम्भसमापना प्रापञ्चिकाप्रापञ्चिकलोक्ष्रवस्तुसंवितात तदीयजन्मादिलक्षणा। K. Sandarbha, pp. 404-405.

तत्राप्रकटा द्विविधा, मन्त्रोपासनामयी स्वारिसकी च । प्रथमा यथा, तत्त्वदेकतरस्थानादिनियतिस्थितिका तत्त्तन्मन्त्रध्यानमयी । या तु तत्त्त्वामनात्मकप्रयोगमयी । पूतनावधादिरूपा P.155, l.2. श्रद्यापि साधकहृदि कदाचित् साम्प्रतीव स्फुरित सा खलु मन्त्रोपासनामयीत्वेऽपि स्वारिसक्यामेव पर्यवस्थित । K. Sandarbha, pp. 405-406.

On Jiva of — श्रीजामातृमुनिनाष्युपदिष्टं यथा—श्रात्मा न देवो न नहा न तिर्ध्यक् स्थावरो न च। न देहो नेन्द्रियं नैव मनः प्राणो न नापि धीः। न जड़ा न विकारी न ज्ञानमात्रा
P. 158, head तमको न च स्वस्मे स्वयं प्रकाशः etc. This agrees line. with the Padmapurana view as Jīva Goswāmī says—श्रथ परमात्मपरिकरेषुजीवस्तस्य च तटस्थ- लच्णं चेत्रज्ञ पता इत्यत्रोक्षं स्वरूपलच्णं पाद्योत्तरखण्डादिकमनु- स्टत्य श्रीरामानुजाचार्याद्तिप्राचीनेन श्री वैष्णवसम्प्रदायगुरुणा श्रीजामातृमुनिनोपदिष्टम्। Param. Sandarbha, p. 224.

On classifications of Jivas cf.—तदेवमनन्ता एव जीवाख्या-स्तटस्थशक्तयः। तत्र तासां वर्गद्वयम्। एको वर्गोऽनादित एव भग-वदुन्मुखः अन्यस्त्वनादित एव भगवत्पराङ्मुखः। स्व-P. 166,125. भावतस्तदीयज्ञानभावास्त्दीयज्ञानाभावाच। तत्र प्रथमो-ऽन्तरङ्गाशिक्षिविलासानुगृहीतो नित्यभगवत्परिकरूपो गरुडादिकः। अस्य च तटस्थत्वं जीवत्वप्रसिद्धेरीश्वरत्वकोटावप्रवे-शात्। अपरस्तु तत्पराङ्मुखत्वदोषेण लव्धाव्छद्वया मायया परि-भूतः संसारी। Param. Sandarbha, p. 239.

On the dectrine of Maya cf.—माया स्यादन्तरङ्गायां वहिः रङ्गा च सा स्मृता। प्रधाने अपि कचिद्द्धाः तद्वृत्तिर्मोहिनी च सा॥ श्राद्ये त्रये स्यात् प्रकृतिश्चिच्छां क्रस्चन्तराङ्गिका। शुद्ध
P. 167, head जीवे अपि ते दृष्टे तथेशञ्चानवी व्ययोः॥ चिन्मायाशिकline. वृत्योस्तु विद्याशिक हदी व्ययंते। चिच्छिक वृत्तौ मायायां
योगमाया समा स्मृता॥ प्रधानाव्याकृताव्यक्तं त्रेगुएये
प्रकृतौ परम्। न मायायां न चिच्छक्कावित्याद्यूद्धां विवेकि।भिरिति॥
Param. Sandarbha, p. 245.

of. कार्योन्तरेणापि तीर्थे भ्रमतो महतां प्रायस्तत्र भ्रमतां तिष्ठतां वा द्र्यनस्पर्यनसम्भावनादिलच्या सेवा P. 273. स्वत एव सम्पद्यते; तत्प्रभावेण तदीयाचरणे श्रद्धा भवति; तदीयस्वाभाविकपरस्परभगवत्-कथायां किमेते संकथयन्ति तत् श्र्योमीति तदिच्छा जायते; तच्छ-वर्णन च तस्यां रुचिर्जायते इति। Bhakti Sandarbha, p. 455.

ef. परोत्तवादो वेदोऽयं वालानामनुशासनम् । कर्ममोत्ताय कर्माणि विधत्ते ह्यादं यथा ॥ नाचरेद् यस्तु वेदोक्कं स्वयमक्कोऽजि-तेन्द्रियः । विकर्मणा ह्यधर्मेण मृत्योर्मृत्युमुपैति सः ॥ P. 275. वेदोक्कमेव कुर्वाणो निःसङ्गोऽपितमीश्वरे । नैष्कर्म्य्यां लभते सिर्द्धि रोचनार्था फलश्रुतिः ॥ य त्राशु हृदयत्र-निधि निर्जिहीषुः परात्मनः। विधिना च यजेद्देवं तन्त्रोक्केन च केशवम् ॥ Bhāg, texts cited in Bh, Sandarbha, p. 473. र्टा. ब्रह्मज्ञानं द्विविधानां जायते । तत्र भगवदुपासकानामानुष-क्षिकत्वेन ब्रह्मोपासकानां स्वतन्त्रत्वेन । भगवदुपासकैस्तु भगवच्छ-क्षिक्षपया भक्त्या किञ्चिद्भेदेनैव गृह्यते । तच ब्रह्मभूतः P. 279. प्रसन्नात्मा न शोचित न कांचित इत्यादि श्रीगीतोक्त्यनु-सारेण, त्रात्मारामाश्च मुनय इत्याद्यनुसारेण च भगवतः पराख्यभक्षिपरिकरो भवति इति। ब्रह्मोपासकैस्तु पूर्ववद्भेदेनैव गृह्यते ।

Bh. Sandarbha, pp. 519-520.

On this point the texts are— विप्राद्द्रप्रस्गुण्युतादर्गविन्द्नाभपादारविन्द्विमुखात् श्वपचं घरिष्ठम् । मन्ये तद्पितमनोवचनेहितार्थ प्राणं पुनाति सकुलं न तु भूरिमान इति । टीका

P. 288. च भक्त्येव केवलया हरेस्तोषः संभवतीत्युक्तम्। इदानीं
भक्तिं विना नान्यत् किञ्चित्तोषहेतुरित्याह विप्रादिति ।

मन्ये धनाभिजनक्षपतपःश्रुतौजस्तेजःप्रभाववलपौरुषवुद्धियोगा

इत्यादौ पूर्वोक्ता ये धनादयो द्विषद् द्वादश गुणास्तैर्युक्ताद्विपादिप

श्वपचं वरिष्ठं मन्ये । यद्वा सनत्युजातोका द्वादश धम्माद्यो गुणा

द्रष्टव्याः—धर्मश्च सत्यश्च द्मस्तपश्च श्रमात्सर्प्यं हीस्तितित्तानस्या । यक्षश्च दानञ्च धृतिः श्रुतञ्च वतानि च द्वादश बाह्यणस्य ॥

इति मुक्ताफलटीका च—द्विषद् द्वादश गुणाः धनाभिजनादयः। यद्वा

शमो दमस्तपः शौचं न्तान्त्यार्जविवरक्तयः । ज्ञानविज्ञानसन्तोषाः

सत्यास्तक्यं द्विषद् गुणाः॥ इत्यत्रोक्ता इत्येषा। Bh. Sandarbha,

p. 490.

cf. स चात्मसात्तात्कारो द्विविधः, श्रन्तराविभीवळत्ताणो वहि-P. 333. राविभीवलत्त्ताण्य । Pr. Sandarbha, p. 684.

प्रीतिशब्देन खलु मुत्प्रमद्दृषांनन्दादिपय्यायं सुखमुच्यते। भावद्दार्दसौद्धदादिपय्याया प्रियता चोच्यते। तत्र उल्लासात्माको ज्ञान्विशेषः सुखम्। तथा विषयानुकृत्यात्मकस्तदानुकृत्यानुगततत्स्पृः हातदनुभवद्देतुकोल्लासमयज्ञानाविशेषः प्रियता। अत एवास्यां सुखन्वेऽपि पूर्वतो वैशिष्ट्यम्। तयोः प्रतियोगिनौ च क्रमेण दुःखद्वेषौ। अतः सुखस्य उल्लासमातात्मकत्वादाश्रय एव विद्यते न तु विषयः।

एवं तत्प्रतियोगिनो दुःखस्य च। प्रियतायास्त्वानुकृल्यस्पृहात्मक-त्वाद् विषयश्च विद्यते। एवं प्रातिकृल्यात्मकस्य तत्-

P. 343. प्रतियोगिनो द्वेषस्य च । तत्र सुखदु:खयोराश्रयौ सुष्टुदुष्टुकर्माणौ जीवौ । प्रियताद्वेषयोराश्रयौ प्रीय-माणद्विषन्तौ । विषयौ च तत्रियद्वेषयौ । Pr. Sandarbha, p. 718.

०६ निखिलपरमानन्द चिन्द्रकाचन्द्रमिस सकलभुवनसौभाग्य-सारसर्वस्वसत्त्वगुणोपजीव्यानन्तविलासमयामायिकाविशुद्धसत्त्वानव-रतोल्लासादसमोर्द्धपधुरे श्रीमगवाते कथमिष चितावतारादन-पेत्तितविधिः स्वरसत एव समुल्लसन्ती विषयान्तरेरन-

P. 344. वच्छेचा तात्पर्थान्तरमसहमाना ह्वादिनीसारवृत्तिविश्वयस्वरूपा भगवदानुकृत्यात्मकतदनुगततत्सपृहादिमयज्ञानविशेषाकारा तादृशभक्तमनोवृत्तिविशेषदेहा पीयूषपूरतोऽपि
सरसेन स्वेनेव स्वदेहं सरसयन्ती भक्तकृतात्मरहस्यसङ्गोपनगुणमयरसनावाष्पमुक्तादिव्यक्तपरिष्कारा स्वगुणैकनिधानस्वभावा दासीकृताशेशपुरुषार्थसम्पत्तिका भगवत्पातिवृत्यव्यववचर्य्यापर्थ्याकुला
भगवन्मनोहरणैकोपायहारिक्षपा भागवती प्रीतिस्तमुपसेवमाना
विराजत इति। Pr. Sandarbha, pp. 730-731.

र्ट. प्रीतिः खलु भक्कचित्तमुह्मासयित, ममतया योजयित विस्न-P. 345 म्भयित, प्रियत्वातिशयेनाभिमानयित, द्रावयित, स्व-विषयं प्रत्यभिलाषातिशयेन योजयित, प्रतिक्णमेव स्व-विषयं नवनवत्वेनानुभावयित, श्रसमोर्द्धचमत्कारेणोन्मादायित च। Pr. Sandarbha, p. 783.

LIST OF AUTHORITIES CONSULTED AND CITED.

Advaitabrahmasidhi (Bombay Edition)

Atharvanopanisad.

Ādipurāņa.

Antitheistic Theories (Robert Flint).

Bangabhāṣa O Sāhitya (Dr. Dineśachandra Sen).

Bhagavad gitā (Bombay and Bengal Editions)

Bhāgavata (Bombay and Bengal Editions)

Bhaktichandrikā (Narahari Sarkāra Ṭhākura).

Bhakti Cult in Ancient India (Dr Bhāgavata Kumāra Śāstri).

Bhaktirasāmṛtasindhu (Rūpa Goswāmī).

Bhavişya purāņa (Calcutta Edition).

Bible.

Brahmapurāņa.

Brahmasamhitā (Berhampore Edition).

Chaitanyachandrodaya (Kavi Karnapura).

Chandidāsa

Charakasamhita (Edited with Chakradatta's commentary by Harinātha Viśārada).

Concordance to the Principal Upanisads and Bhagavad-Gita, A, (Jacob).

Formal Logic (Keynes).

Garuda purāna.

Gītāya Īśwaravāda (Hirendra Nath Datta).

Gopāla-Champū (Jīva Goswāmī).

Gopālatāpanī Śruti (Berhampore edition).

History of Ethics (Mackenzie).

- , " Philosophy (Ueberweg).
- , " " (Erdamann).
- " " " Indian Philosophy (Radha Krisnan)

History of Indian Philosophy (S. Dasgupta).

" " Sanskrit Literature (Macdonall)

Hegel (Caird)—Blackwood Series

Hegel's Logic (Wallace).

Kāvyaprakā'a (Mammata)

Kingdom of God is within you, The, (Tolstoi).

Kṛṣṇa Karṇāmṛta (Bilwamangala Thākura).

Laghubhāgavatāmṛta (Rūpa Goswāmī).

Mahābhārata (Bengal Edition).

Mahānārāyaņa Upaniṣad.

Manu Samhitā (Bombay Edition)

Methods of Ethics (Sidgwick).

Mīmāmsādaršana (Jaimini)

Modern Philosophy (Hoffling).

Muktaphala (Edited by the Calcutta Oriental Company)

Nyāyatātparyyatīkā (Vāchaspatimišra).

Original Sanskrit Texts (Muir).

Outlines of Grek Philosophy (Zeller).)

Padmapurana (Bengal Edition.)

Pañcharātra (Nārada).

Philosophy of Religion, An Introduction to the, (Caird).

Prameyaratnāvalī (Vidyābhūṣaṇa)

Premabhakti chandrikā (Narottma Thākura).

Prolegomena to Ethics (Green).

Rg Veda (Maxmuller's Edition).

Satapathabrāhmaņa (Asiatic Society of Bengal).

Samksepa Śārīraka.

Sarvadar'ana Samgraha (Mādhavāchāryya, translated by

Cowell and Gough).

Sāmkhya Kārikā (ĪśwaraKṛṣṇa).

Sāmkhyapravachana Bhāṣya (Vijñāna Bhikṣu).

Sanskrit Poetics (S. K. De).

Siddhāntamuktāvalī.

Siddhantaratna (Vidyābhūṣaṇa).

Śivapurāna.

Speeches and Writings (M K. Gandhi)

Suśruta Samhitā (Calcutta Edition).

Tattwaprakā śikā (on Mādhyabhāṣya)

Upanisads, The Twenty-eight, (Bombay Edition.)

Ujjvalanīlamani (Rūpa Goswāmi)

Vāyupurāna.

Vedāntaparibhāsa (Bombay Edition)

Vedānta Philosophy (Dr. Priyanath Sen).

Vedāntā Sāra (Jacobs Edition).

Vedanta Sütra with Śańkara's Commentary.

Rāmānuja's

, Madhwächāryya's "

" Vidyābhūsana's "

Translated by Thibaut—Śańkara and Rāmānjya).

Vidagdhamādhava (Rūpa Goswāmi).

Vidyāpati (Grierson).

Visnupurāna (Wilson's Edition).

Yogabhāsya Vārtika (Vāchaspati miśra).

Yoga Sūtra (Patanjali)

INDEX.

The figures denote pages, and references to footnotes are marked with an asterisk.

Abhāva, as a source of knowledge, Abhidheya, 11 int., 45. Absolute, problem of, 45-47. Absolute Being, faith in, 1 int; 17; as related to individual soul, 1 int; 182-209; as the object of Vaisnavism 11 int: as the source of the Vedas. Itihāsas and Purānas, 12, 13, 30-33, 37, 38, 45; characteristics of the name of. 15: realisation open to all, 15, 25, 34, 35; direct revealer of the Bhāgavata, as both Transcendent and Immanent, 24, 29, 30: as the foremost chief, Satya (true), Sachchidānandavigraha,

26-28, 34;

27;

as capable of conquer-

ing Māyā,

., as the source of creation etc., 27-32, 34-38; ,, as defined in two ways, 28-30; " as having form and body, " as consisting of supreme bliss, 35, 85*; " as self-luminous and illuminator of all, ,, as revealed to Vyāsa, 40; ,, as adhoksaja, " as a Substance having attributes. 50-54: Swagata ., having no bheda, 51, 52, 109, 110; " having potencies, 54-59, 64-75, 110, 112 135-140, 159, 160; ., as Rasa, 57, 69-74; " having a peculiar dress, dwelling place, decoration etc., 75, 76; 113-121; " having the form and body similar to those of a human being, 62-

64, 113-114;

,, as that in whom all

contradictions are re-

conciled, 64, 76-78, 112, 113, 133, 156; " as Nirvišesa Brahman, 81, 82, 124, 198. as realised differently 82, 83; " as the Substratum of Brahman.—the non-di-Substance. fferenced 84-86: " as the Immanent Regulator of all beings, 87 93: " as Pūrna and Pūrna-134; tama. ,, not as Abstract an Idea, 147; " as Perfect. 248. Accumulated, 9 int.; Achintya-bhedābheda, as relation between the Abso lute and Māyā, 27: relation between Substance and attribute in the Absolute, 71: " as theory of the Vedānta. 73, 119; " as relation between the three concepts of Bhagavān, Brahman and Paramātmā. 92: relation between Krsna and His dwelling place and associates, 120, 121, 138, 139;

., as relation between the Vaisnava theory and the various theories of monism, dualism or 139; pluralism, relation between ,, as Mahābhāva and other kinds of divine emotional love. 145: " as relation between God and Soul, 182, 183, 187, 189; " as relation between the Vaisnava theory and the other religious thecries current. ,, as relation netween the Krana cult and the Gouranga cult, 100: ,, as relation between Bhagavān and Bhakti, 268;" as relation between Jīva and Paramātmā. 285; relation between Bhakti and Mukti, 340, 341 AchintyaSakti 27, 64, 67, 68, " as operating in the reconciliation of contradic-

tory elements, 121, 154,

of the difference between

the permanent nature of

the Absolute and the im-

permanence of the world

" as operating in the case

157:

211;

" as barring the possibility	Jīva, 160, 161;
of an illusory world,	,, its explanation, 163, 164.
219.	Ahaitukī, a characteristic of
Adhokṣaja, 46;	Bhakti, 265;
Adhvaryyu, 13;	" becoming Prema Bhakti,
Adhyāhāra, a process of inter-	2:5-267:
pretation adopted by Sain	" as relating to Kṛṣṇa al-
kara, 42, 186, 200	070
Adhyaropa, the doctrine of,	one, 273; ,, as characterising the Di-
as the basis of Samkar's the-	***
ory of Māyā, 179;	vinities of Bhagavān's
Adrsta, 8 int., 65;	Swarūpa šaktis, 310;
Advaya-jñāna-tattwa, 48-59;	" as characterising the
" as identical with Bhaga-	sevā, or servitude to
vān, 59, 60, 83;	Bhagavān, 340,
" as the substratum of	Aitihya, a source of knowle-
Brahman as established	dge 2.
by Śamkara, 86;	Aja, as implied by the Pran-
,, as underlying the three	ava, 37:
concepts of Bhagavan,	" as qualifying Paramātmā
Brahman and Paramā-	
	" a characteristic of Jīva
tmā 92;	as occuring in the Kath.
" Krsna as the, 100, 108.	Up., 166;
" its full import, 148;	" as qualifying both Para-
"Gourānga as 235-255.	mātmā and Jivātmā, 181
Affection, as a meaning of Prīti	Ajā, as meaning Māyā, 160,
343;	181.
" as a stage in the heirarc-	Akinchanā, see ahaitukī.
hy of super-springs of	Akṣapāda, 10.
action, 344;	Aksara, qualifying Hara which
" as an underlying princi-	means Jīva, 182
ple in some moral duties,	All-pervading, as the true
357.	meaning of Visnu, 4 int;
Aham, as a characteristic of	" as an attribute of Para-

mātmā or Vāsudeva, 89; , as qualifying the supreme region of Krsna, 121: , as qualifying Jiva, 162. 163, 163* 205-207. Analytic, 271, 272. Anarthanivrtti. Aniruddha, one of the vyūhas 218 of Krsna, Anumāna, see Inference and Syllogism. Anupalabdhi, see Abhāva. 45. Anuvandha. 59* Anuvāda. Apara śakti, 65. Apologetic, of Hinduism, 101-108-153-157, 250. Aprakata līlā, Aprārabhda, a class of acts, 292 Apūrva, as the summum bonum according to the Mīmāmsā system, 329.Archanā, an element in Injunctory Bhakti, 307,308. Aristotle, on causality. 168: " on summum bonum. 323. 324 Arthavāda, a class of Vedic texts. 211, 212 Arthapatti, as a pramāna, 1, 2 Arjuna, as appearing in the Gitā 124-128: ,, as standing to Krsna in a friendly relation, 142.

Asam prajñāta Samādhi. 183. stage in yoga, Asat, its meaning in the text 'asadeva etc'. " as characterising Māyā. 172, 174, 175; qualifying'world', " as 212.215. Atharvan, 11. Avachcheda-vāda, a theory on the relation between Brahman and soul. 192-195. Avatāra, the view about Krsna being an, " defined, 245; " classification of avatāras, 243:,, the philosophic necessity etc. about. 245, 246. Avatārī, Krsna as, 236, 237; .. the philosophic necessity etc. about. 242-250. Avidyā śakti, as having two fold function, 136, 137, 136*; ., as a function of Jīva Māvā, 170, 171, 192, Avyakta, see Pradhāna. Avyākrta, see Pradhāna. Abhīra, 288. Adhibhowtika, a class of miseries. Adhidaivika-a class of miseres, Adhyātmika, a class of miseries. Adikavi, as occuring in the

first verse of the Bhagvata, 23, 32, 38. Akāća, its meaning in the text 'Kohvevānyāt etc' 8,74 74* Akhyāna, as a portion of the Vedas. Anandaghana, as qualifying Brahman, 69. Ārsa, as a kind of pramāņa, 1. 222, 223, Archimades. Asakti, as a stage in Bhakti, 271. Aśraya, Brahman as, of the connection with Maya 192, 193; "Krsna as, 247, 249. "Gourānga as, 255, 257. Atmaniksepa, as constituting šaranāpatti, 303, 304. Atmanivedana, an element in Injunctory Bhakti, Atmā, as applying to Jīva, 160, 162, 165; , as an element in the generic concept of Māyā, 170. Avaranātmikā, a function of Avidyā, 136, 170, 178 *. Āvidyā, as an import of Avi-136*. dyā, Aula, a so called sect of Vais-6 int, navas, Bain, on summumbonum, 325. Benevolence, as a moral qua-

355, 356. lity, external Bentham, on the 354. duty of kindness, Berkeley, on subjective ideali-218. sm, 61. Bhaga, its meaning, Bhagavan, as the most prime-9 ; val being, ,, its primary meaning ,24; , elaboration of the concept of, .. as having a human form, " His dwelling place etc.. 75, 76; , as distinguished from 82, 83; Brahman. , as the substratum of 84-86. Brahman. Bhajanakriyā, one of the nine stages of Bhakti, Bhakti, as defined in the Mā-40, 41, thara śruti, ,, as counteracting the influence of Mäyā 261, 269, 270: ,, as the true means for attainment of the knowledge of Bhagavan, 262, 263: " as the highest dharma. 264, 265; 314, 315; " as ahaitukī or akiñchanā and apratihatā, 265-268, 273;

,, standing to Bhagavan in bhedabheda relation, 268; ,, as implying the combination of bliss, knowledge and act. 268-270: 271-273; " nine stages of, "Jīva's proneness to. 293, 296; 302-321; , two stages of, " as fivefold. 310-313; 329. " as an act. Bhakti-mārga, its superiorty over the Karma-marga, 277, 278; " superiority over the Jñā-280-282; na-mārga, ,, as related to the Karma, "Jñāna and Yoga Mār-284-287; " gas, ,, excellences of. 287-293. Bhagavata, on the authoritativeness of the Vedas, 11; " its supreme authorita-20-39: tiveness. 22, 23 , defined. " as revealed to Vyāsa in his spiritual meditation, 22, 39; ,, as the unfolder of the of the true meaning Brahman Sūtras and of 23-39: the Gayatri, " its importance, populari-39-45; ty and contents,

" as accepted by Samkara, 41-43: ,, as the very representative of Krsna, " the first verse of, as involving the concept of 96-98; Krsna, " on the reality of the 219: world. " on the blissful potency 237: of Krsna, " on the concept of Gou-251-253; rānga, " on religious merit as bainjunctions, upon sed314, 315. Bhāṣya, the true function of, 20*. Bhāva, as one of the nine stages of Bhakti, " as a synonym for Prīti, 343. Bondage, cause of, 8-9 int; Bonum, see Summum bonum. Brahman, the primary mean-23, 24; ing of, ,, as the ultimate Reality. " knowledge of 24, 25; " the swarupa laksana and tatastha laksana of, 28-33; 96-97;

, as an embodied substra-

tum possessisng qualities, 49-

24:

52, 60;

" the concept of, explai-	E
ned, 80-87, 172-179;	
,, as Nirviśesa and Savi-	1
śesa, 198.	
Brahmabhāva, the true mean-	1
ing of, 330, 331.]
Brahmadāna, 357.	
Brahmajijñāsā, 332.	
Brahmamaya, as a class of	
followers of the Jñāna	
mārga, 279.	
Brahmasampatti, see Brahma-	
bhāva.	
Brahma sūtra, on the authori-	'
tativeness of the Vedas,	
10-11. See also Vedānta.	
Brahma-vedana, as identical	
with Brahmabhāva, 330.	1
Brahmā, as an agency in the	
performance of sacrifi-	
ces, 13;	1
" as Hiranyagarbha the	
Adi Kavi, 32 33; 38;	
" as the direct causality	1
in creation, 37; 121;	
., the delusion of; as stated	
in the Bhāgavata, 98;	
" as a great devotee to	
Kṛṣṇa, 149.	
Brahmända, as manifest in	
the Brah.na-mohana līlā	
of Kṛṣṇa, 121.	
" as the place for Krsna's	- 1
manifest sports, 118	. '

Brahmāpyaya, Brahma see Vedana. Brāhminism, the blind bigotry 187. of. Buddha. 10. Buddhism, as admitting two pramāņas, "Samkara's theory as the semblance of. 42; " referred to in the Gītā, 180*. bonum, ,, on summum 328. Caird, as a writer on philosophy of religion, 4 int; " on Vedānta, 5 int.; " as an interpreter of Hegel. ,, on the authoritativeness of revelation. 40. , as criticising Spinoza. 223Chaitanya, see Gouranga; ,, meaning Jīva, when appropriated to the inter-192. nal organ, Chandala, as welcome to the 287, Bhāgavata Cult, 288, 292. sensuous rasa, Charaka, on 69-70, 311; substance defining " as and attribute, 70; ,, on human personality,

137*;

" on ātmajñāna as the real
happiness, 350*
Charity, as a moral quality,
355, 356.
Chārvāka, as admitting only
one pramāṇa, 1, 5;
" as a materialistic philo-
sophy, 217;
" on summum bonum, 327,
328-
Chesta, as a source of know-
ledge, 2.
Chit, finite and infinite, 48;
" as constituting the Abso-
lute, 49-50;
,, as the meaning of Jñāna,
52-53;
" as implying the three
Swarūpa Šaktis combi-
ned, 69*,167;
,, the divine associates of
Kṛṣṇa as consisting of
pure, 118;
,, as concentrated in Nan-
da and Yasodā, 119;
" the dwelling place pro-
per of Kṛṣṇa as consist-
ing of pure, 120;
" pure, as the synonym
for Viśuddha sattwa,
138*;
" involved in bliss, 141
" as constituting Jiva,
160;

" pure, as one of the six beginningless entities. 161*: .. meaning Jīva, when appropriated to the internal organ, " impartite, as both the subject and object of Ig-192-193: norance, " the reflection of, in intellects, ,, the essence of, as constituting Bhakti, 266-268. Christ the personality of, 223-234: " the life of, as illustrating the maxim of mischief returned by good, 242. Christianity, eulogised by Caird 4 int " as implicitly accepting the theory about the human form of the Absolute. 62-63: " the intrinsic nature of, ,, on summum bonum, 325. Comparison as a kind of pramāna, Comte, on servitude to Humanity, 364, 365. Conduct, defined,

Conjugal love, the meaning of,

in V. Theology, 144-146, 146*, 319-321. Conscience, as playing a part 264, 302. in Dharma. Co-ordination, the principle 202-204. of. Creation, see World. Current, a class of acts. 9 int. Daiva, the meaning of. 168-169. Darkness, as a constituent element of Pradhana or Praktti, 35. Dāsya, as a stage in the personal relationship tween God and His de-143, 308, 308*, votee. 312, 313, Deha, the meaning of, 170.Descartes, on the relation between religion and morality.

rality, 347.

Determinism, the Hindu theory of, 348.

Devakī, the metaphysical meaning of, 118; ,, as the acknowledge mother of Kṛṣṇa, 119-120; ,, the Lord Madhusūdana as the son of, 34.

Devotion, see Bhakti.

Dharma, as defined by Manu, 3*;

" as implying various

kinds of duty, 125, ,, the highest conception of.

" as Pravṛttilakṣaṇa, and Nivṛttilakṣaṇa, 268, 269, as defined by Jaimini

" as defined by Jaimini, 314.

Dhāraṇā as an element in Injunctory Bhakti, 306 Dhruvānusmṛti, as an element in Injunctory Bhakti, 306, 306*.

Dhyāna, as a synonym for knowledge', 24-25; ,, as an element in Bhakti 306;

" as defined by Ramanuja and Patañjali, 306*. Dialectic, Hegelian, 21.

Divinity, of the threefold Swarūpa Śaktis of Kṛṣṇa, 138-139;

" gradation between the divinities of the Swarū-pa Šaktis, 139-145; " of the bliss attribute of Bhagavān, 310-313; " of Christ, 233-234.

Dogma, dogmas common to the six systems of Indian Philosophy, 7 int.

Dravya, the meaning of, I68-169.

Dualism, in the V. System.	divine love between Kṛṣ-
Duty, Dharma as a kind of,	na and the divinities of
264:	His bliss potency, 137,
" the highest conception	141-146, 146*, 247, 248, 255-257,
of, 264, 265; ,, the categorical impera-	"as appearing amongst
tive of, 265;	irrational animals and
" the nature of, towards	plants, 236-240; ,, the physiological changes
the spiritual guide, 300.	of, 266;
" classified on the basis of	,, as conjugal love, 319-
the nature of life-con- ception, 351, 352;	321.
ception, 351, 352; ,, moral duties in their	Empirical ego. 164-166.
bearing upon the V. Sys-	Epicureanism, the theory of,
tem, 352-374.	about summum, bonum,
Dvaitādvaita-Vāda, See Achi-	324, 325.
ntya bhedābheda.	Ether, 7.
Dwārakā as the place for Kṛṣ	Eudaimonia, as the summum
na's beatific sports, 111-	bonum, 323, 324
112, 154.	Evolute, as appearing in the
E	process of creation, 172
Efficient cause, see Aristotle.	" as referred to in the Ka-
Ego, Jiva as, 163, 164;	tha texts, I82.
" real and empirical, 163-	Evolution, the principle of, in
165; 170.	creation, 171-172, 225.
Egoism, ethical theories of, 325.	Evolvent, as appearing in the
Emancipation, the doctrine of,	process of creation, 172.
as common to the six	Exegesis, of Hinduism, 101-108.
systems of Indian Phi-	
losophy, 10 int.; see also	F
Mukti	Faith, in the Absolute as in-
Emotion, as appearing in the	tuitive, 45-47,

Gavatri, as contained in the , the force of, 302: beginning verse of the ,, as the first of the nine Bhāgavata, 22-23, 37-39; stag s in Bhakti, 271. Fanatic, in Vaisnavism, 253. " text cited. Generosity, as a moral quality, 254.355, 356, Flute, the effect of Krsna's. Gītā, on Māyā as the potency upon irrational animals of Bhagavan, and plants, 237; " on Bhaksi as the only ., the metaphysical meanmeans for attaining selfing of Krsna's, 115, 116. realisation, 27, 187, Forbearance, as a moral and ,, on the absoluteness of religious quality, Krsna, 122-128; ,, in the system of Yoga, " on Jīva Śakti, 159, 163; 283. " on the atheistic charac-Freedom of the will, 348. ter of Samkara's theory Fructescent, as a class of acts. of illusion. 180, 180*: 9 int. " on the high potency of Fragality, as a moral quality, Bhakti. 356, 357. " on the necessity of incarnation, 245: Garga-Samhitā, on Samvit, 2* " on the superiority and Gaudiya Vaisnavism, the ghosexcellence of the Bhakti tly shadow of, 5 int: cult 278-281, 289-291: ,, the meaning of, 230-232; ,, on the comparative ex-" excellences of 255 259; cellences of the three " summum bonum from the standpoint of, 346.cults. 285-287: 347; " on Śaranāpatti, 304. " moral precepts and tea-God, see Brahman and Iswara chings contained in, 352-Gokula, see Vrndāvana. 363, 370-375. Goloka, as the supersensuous Gānapatya, 259. residence of Krsna, 111-Gandhi, on non-violence, 112, 143, 248, 249, 255; Gāthā, 13. ,, the relation of, to Vrn-

davana, 120, 154, 155. " as the displayer of blissful potency and madhuryya. ,, as referred to in the Śruti texts. 130, 131; 239-242; .. as manifested to Yaśoda " the philosophic necesby Krsna, sity etc. about the incar-144: " as distinct from the unnation of. 247-249; " relation of the līlā of, to iverse of beings. .. as the supreme residence that of Rādhā Krsna, 250. of Gouranga, 231." scriptural texts on the Goodness, a constituent eletheory of. 251-255 ment of Pradhana .. excellences of the cult Prakrti, 35 .. 255-260; Gopa, the metaphysical mean-" the cult of, as related to ing of, the Krsna cult, "Krsna as, in form and " as Mahāprabhu. 253; 113-114. Gopī, the metaphysical mean ,, the question of summum ing of. 116. bonum with reference to. " gopīs as the Kāyavyūha 346, 347; of Rādhā. 140 140*. ,, the moral teachings and " as the dasī or kinkarī of precepts of Lord, 352-Krsna, 308;* 363. , the devotion of, as Ra-Gourāngism, see Gaudīya Vaigātmikā, 314: " the conjugal love of, tosnavism Govindarāja, on Samvit, wards Krsna, 318-321. Grace, see kindness. Gourānga, an historical back ground to the incarna-Green, tha self-realisation tion of, 229 230; theory of. 325-327; ,, as the saviour of man-,, the theory as developed kind and the direct rein the Vaisnava concept vealer of the Bhakti of Premabhakti, cult. 230-232; Grierson, on the conjugal re-" popular misconceptions about. lationship between god 232-234 " as Advaya Jñāna Tatand soul, 142* twa, 235-242: Gross, bodies. 165.

Guna, gunas as the constituent " as interpreted differentelements of Prakrti, 35, ly, 21;138, 172. " the dialectic of, 21; Gunătita, as a characteristic of " on the meaning of 'Per-Mukti, son'. 90; Guru, the necessity of a, 293-,, the objective idealism of, 152, 217-220, Hetu, defined. " the distinctive characte-Hlādinī, as one of the three ristics of, 296-299; . parā śaktis, 54-59, 58*. " duty towards a 301. 59*, 67, 68-69, 79; H " as a synonym for rasa, Happiness, the place of, in the concept of summum bc-" as constituting the cons-323, 324; tant divine associates in nam. Krsna's beatific sports, " as primary and secondary, 350: 138, " the highest stage of, 139, " according to the view 147. of Charaka, 350*. " gradations in the mani-Hanumadbhāsya, as a comfestation of, 141-147: mentary on the Bhaga-" līlā as the outcome of, vata Hari, as the Absolute Being " the essence of, as constiand identified with Goututing Bhakti, 266, 267, rānga, 310. Harilīlā, as a commentary Hoffding, on Vedanta, 5 int on the Bhagavata, Humanity, the doctrine Heaven, description of eterlove and servitude to. 129; nal. 364-375. " see also Vrndāvana and Hume, on summum bonum, Goloka. 325.Hegel, on relation between Humility, as a moral and rephilosophy and religion 'ligious quality, 353,354. 1 int: Hūna. 288.

Hyperconnotation 24, 109. Hylozoism, 236. Ideal-devotee, see Rādhā. Idealism. 152, 217, 218, Identity, the logical principle 207, 208, Ignorance, as the cause of bondage, 8 int " as appearing in Samkara's theory of Māyā, 175-180; " as enveloping Jīva, 208 " Brahman as the subject and object. 192. Illusion, see Māyā. Immanent, Bhagavān as, 32, " Paramātmā as 87-92, 124, 164, 180, 228, 318 Implicativeness, the same as Laksanā vrtti. Incarnation, see avatāra Incumbent, as a class of acts, 9 int. 269. ty, Indra, as the name of Brahman in Śruti. 182: ., as the heavenly deity 334. Indian philosophy, the fundamental doctrines to 7-11 int. common

Inference, as a source of

knowledge, 1-3, 5-7,

7*, 9.

Injunction, in its bearing upon Bhakti, 314-318. Injunctory Bhakti, 302-309. Intuitive faith, see Absolute, Involution, of time, 251. Islamic religion, 62-63.Itihāsa, as included in Vedas 11. Iksana, as necessary for creation, 35-36, 35*, 36*, 91, 225, Ila, as an emanation of Mahalaksmī, 136. Īśwara, Paramātmā as, 124: , according to Samkara's theory, 180, 190-196. J Jagadīśa Bose (Dr.), as an exponent of the doctrine of plant sensibili-233.Jaimini, the religious view of, 17: " on vidhi and arthavādā. 211, 212, , as defining Dharma, 314; " on summum bonum. 329.Jaivānanda. 266, 267. Jāmātr Muni, as the most ancient expounder of

Srī-Vaisnavism. 160. Jijnasa the meaning of, 24 -25. Jīva, as Ksetrajna, 88-89: " the concept of, explain-158-166, 161*, ed. 163*: ,, classification 165of. 156: .. standing to Bhagavān or Brahman in the relation of non-identity 182-191, 281; ., as the dasa of Bhagavăn Hari. 191: " according to the Appropriation and Reflexion theories. 192-1*9*8; ., as identical with Brah-201-209: man. " as deviating from its natural function and in 261, 282; bondage, , the necessity of Bhakti 260-263, 293; for a .. the function of, 265. 293; ,, the denotation of, 364. Jīva-sevā, as the loftiest moral duty. 364-368. Jīvanmukta, 279, 280, 281, 282.Jñāna, as meaning Dhyāna,

upasanā, etc. 24-25; " as constituting the body. senses etc. of the Absolute Being, 50-51: " as explained by Jīva Goswāmi. 52-54: " as meaning Jñānin, 52-53: ,, as an attribute of Jiva. 160-162; ., as innate, 166; " as implicit, 167: " true, as concealed or suppressed by Mäyā, 170: " as having a place in the Bhakti cult, 263, 263*; " the essence of, as constituting Bhakti. 266-269: " as relating to Brahman. 273, 277, 281; " according to the Gita, 281: "Vāsudeva as visuddha, 296: " relating to the Highest Self as the summum bo-322, 330num, Jñāna-Kāṇda, 25-26, 275.

Jñāna-mārga. 83; į	Kālajavana, 334.	
" antiquity and meaning	Kant, on the relation between	
of, 2/79;	religion and morality, 347;	
" classification of the follo-	see also duty.	
wers of, 279, 280;	Kāma, as distinguished from	
" as inferior to the Bha-	Prema, 141.	
kti and Yoga mārgas,	Kāraņarvašāyī Samkarsaņa,	
281, 282, 285-287.	5-287. as a manifestation of Para-	
Jūāna-miśrā bhakti, 313.	·	
Kaivalya, as the summum bo-	Kārpaṇya, as an element of	
num according to Yoga, 283.	Saranānatti 303, 304.	
Kalpa, as a portion of the Ve-	Kāyavyūha, 140-141, 140*	
das,	Keśava, as a name of Kṛṣṇa,	
Kausa, 246, 247, 258,	106, 107.	
Kapila, 8; his theory of crea-	Kevalabrahmopāsaka, as one	
tion 35-36, 35*, 36*.	of the two main classes of	
Karman, doctrine of, 7 int, 66,		
" as constituting an ele-	279.	
ment of Nimitta Māyā,	Khasa, 288.	
168-169.	Kindness, meaning of, 294:	
Karmakāṇḍa, 25-26, 275, 276.	76. ,, causality of, with regard	
Karma mārga, basis of, 275;	; to the first initiation in-	
" meaning of, 275-277;	to the Bhakti Cult,	
,, inferiority of, to the	294, 295;	
Bhakti-mārga, 277, 278;	" as a moral quality, 352-	
" as a stepping stone to	354.	
the three mārgas, 287.	Kirāta, as welcome to the Bhā-	
Karmapurusa, as explained by	gavata Dharma, 288.	
Suśruta, 166.	Kīrtana, defined, 304, 305.	
Kartābhajā, 6 int.	Kṛṣṇa, sweetness of the name	
Katu, 311.	of, 15-16;	
Kāla, as an element of Nimi-, as the object of medite		
tta Māyā, 168-169.	tion for all, 25;	
THE WORLD CO. LANSING MICH.		

		* 4	,	
	as higher than	٠ ١	tion of,	
	na	49;	"as the āśraya	
	the concept o	f, explai-	beatific sports,	
	ned in detail,	96—		256.
,,	the derivative	meaning	Kṛṣṇaism, see Kṛṣṇa.	
	of.	108-109;	Kṛṣṇa chaitanya, see	Gourān
,,	as having no	swagata	ga.	
	bheda,	109-110;	Ksapanaka,	8.
"	as having cont	radictions	Kṣara, as Pradhāna,	182.
	reconciled in H	Iim,	Kṣāra, as appearing	
		112-113;	medical scienc	
21	as having a hu	man form	Hindus	69-70.
	with distinct	complex-	Kșetra, as body,	88;
		113-118;	" as an element o	
23	as Vāsudeva,	118-119,	Māyā,	168, 170.
		127-128;	Ksetrajña, as qualif	ying Jīva,
31	as having a	peculiar	and Paramātn	ıä, 87-89;
	dwelling place	117, 120-	" as qualifying	Jīva, 166,
		<i>1</i> 21;	Kṣīrodaśāyī Puruṣa,	as a par-
31	according to	the Gītā	tial manifestat	ion of Pa-
	view,	122-128;	ramātmā,	
,,	according to		Kumārila,	1.
	Upanisad text		Kūrma, as an Incarn	ate Being,
93	as related to I	Iis beatific		100.
	associates in	Achintya	L	
	bhedābhedha,	138, 139;	Lakṣaṇā vṛtti, as a	dopted by
,,	as the concret	e Absolute	Śamkara,	42, 200-
	Idea.	147-151;		202.
1)	as the best d	isplayer of	Lavana, as a sensuc	us rasa in
	blissful poteno	y, 236,	the medical sc	ience, 311.
		237;	Liberality, as a mor	cal quality,
,,	the philosoph	ic necessity		355, 356.
	etc. about th	e incarna-	Linga, as a technica	al term in

6. Nyāyā, " destruction of linga deha 336. Līlā, the meaning of, 151-152; " Creation as, 152, 153153*. ., as pertaining to Swayam 153; Bhagavān, " classification of, 154-156; " reconciliation of the two kinds of. 156-157; " as related to Theory. 235*. Līlā Śakti, 136; see also Līlā. Lock, on summum bonum, 325; ,, on the relation between and morality religion 347. Logos, theory of, 8, 9, 226, 226*. Lordliness, of Bhagavan, 61-62, 78-79, 113, 133; ,, as suppressing graceful 112, 153; charm, " as guided by graceful charm, 79, 111-112, 119, 126-128, 139-147, 236. Love, as consisting in the highest development 111. powers, supersensuous and 139, 342-344; sensuous. " as devotional, 139-147, 149, 312 3 1, 338-345;

" God as, according to the east and west, 142;* " as distinguished psychologically from happiness, 343; ,, of humanity, 364-368. Madhura rasa, as sensuous. 311; " as supersensuous emotional feeling, 313, 319, 320. Madhwāchāryya, on the authoritativeness υf the Vedas, 10, 11;* " aboutŚamkara, 41* " as a commentator on the Ved. sūtras. 20, 76: " on the concept of Krsna, 134;* " on the reality of the world, 219. Mahat, as the first evolute of Pradhāna, 35,* 36;* " as secondary causality, 132. Mahābhārata, as included in scriptures, 11; " on Purānas as interpretor of the Vedas, 12, 73. Mahābhāva, as the highest stage in devotional love, 73, 145, 146, 145*, 256. Mahākāla; as the bodily lustre of Krsna, Mahālaksmī, as the most generic antarangā Śakti, 135, 136: " as identical with Rādhā. 140. Mahāpralaya, 163, 215, 216. Mahāvākya, of the Bhāgavata, 99, 106-107, " of the Upanisads, 199, 199.* Mahāvisņu, as a manifestation of Paramātmā, Maheśwara, as implied by the Pranava, 37. Manana, as an element of devotion, 264, 270. Manas, as meaning the Highest Mind Aniruddha. 218; ,, as the internal organ 360. Manu, on the authoritativeness of the Vedas. " on Purānas as interpretor of the Vedas, 12; ,, as cognisant of all the Vedas. 18; " on plant-sensibility, 238; ,, on formal rites. 289*; " on sevā, 308; ,, on the highest duty, 350;

" on gift-making as a duty, Mantra, as one class of Vedic 211. texts. Mantropäsanāmayī, as one aspect of non-manifest līlā, 155, 156. Matter, the Platonic view of, ,, as constituting the world, 225; see also Prakṛti. Material cause, defined, 10 int; " Prudhāna as, 137, 172; " Brahman as, 209-210 Materialism, refuted, 161, 216 Mathurā, the metaphysica! meaning of, ,, as the supesensuous heaven for Krsna's beatific 111-112, 154; sports, " residence, in 271, 272. Matsya, see avatāra. Martineau, on the relation between religion and morality, 347. Mathew Arnold, on the relation between religion and morality, Mādana, as an aspect of Mahā-

145, 146.

Mādhava, as occuring in the

bhāva.

131-132, Rk. Parisista śruti, 146, 147. 202.Mādhavāchāryya, Mādhuryya, as the essence and differentia of Bhaga-68: vattā. ,, as prevailing in the hea-111-112; ven-trio. ,, as clearly explained by Vidyābhūsana. 133; ,, as displayed by Krsua and Gourānga, 239-242; see also Rasa and Love Māyā, as related to the Absolute Being, 27, 65, 66, 124, 127, 154 158-162, 163,166-67, ,, the doctrine of, explain-167ed and discussed, 182; " according to the V. Theory, 167-173, 209, 216, 224 2 5. ,, according to the school Sainkara. 174-180, 192-195: " according to various scriptural texts, 181 182. Māyin, 181. Mc. Teggart, 21. Metempsychosis, see Transmigration of Soul. Mill, on summum bonunm, 325.

Mīmāmsā, on pramāna, ,, the religious view of, 17; " Pūrva and Uttara, 25-26; " on summum bonum, 329 See also Jaimini. Mohana, as an aspect of 145, 146. Mahābhāva, Moksākānksī, as one class of followers of the Jñāna 279. mārga, short ac-Moral qualities, a 352-363. count of, Morality, as closely related to 347-552. religion, 139. Monism. Muktaphala, as a commentary on the Bhāgavata, See hyper Muktapragrahā, connotation. Mukti, as the summum bonum according to Rāmānujā Madhwāchāryya, 321*; , as the summum bonum according to the School of Samkara, 330-332; " as defined in the V. Sys-280, 333-336; tem. " five kinds of, 335, 336.

" characteristics of,

Lhakti,

" as developed into Prema

336:

337:

337-340

" as related to Bhakti, 341. Mumuksu, as a sub-class under Moksākanksmī, 279. Muratī, see Flute. N Navadwipa as the place for Gouranga's manifest līlā. 229, 230. Nanda, as the acknowledged father of Krsna, 119. 128, 235. " the metaphysical meaning of, 119 Narottama Thākura, as the author of Premabhaktichandrikā. 301, 302, Nārāyana, as the Lord of Paravvoman, Benedictory verse: ., as Sesa. 33. , as the Person—the Abso-33, 34, 129 lute Lord, " as lower than Kṛṣṇa, 112, 121, 125, 126, 129, 130, ,, as a commentator on the Atharv Up., 130 72-73, Neoplatonism, Nescience, see Māyā and Ignorance. Nididhyāsana, as an element of devotion, 264, 270, Nigamana, as one of the five

Hindu members in a 6. Syllogism, 20. Nimvārka. 331. Niranjana, Nirvāna, as the summum bonum according to Bud-328. dhism. Nisthā, as one of the nine stages of Bhakti, 271. 272. Nivrttilaksana, see Dharma Non-violence, the principle 369-375. Nyāya, on pramāņa, " on summum bonum, 328. Obligatory, as a class of acts, 9 int., Occasional, as a class of acts, 269. 9 int.. Onkāra, 199 *; see also Gāyatrī. Paksa, as appearing in a Hindu Syllogism, Pancharatra, as included in 11. scriptures, Parabrahman, as distinguished from Brahman, ,, as applying to Kṛṣṇa, 62. 113: to Visnu, " as applying 110. Paramahamsapriyā, 43. Paramātmā, the concept of, explained. 87-92: ,, as having threefold manifestation. 91, 91*; , as related, to Bhagavan and Brahman, 92-93; ,, as the direct displayer of the Vahirangā Śakti, 98-99, 124, 153, 159, 164, 228; ,, as the object of worship according to Yoga marga, 283, 284, 329, 330. Benedictory Paravyoman, 132. verse. Para Śakti, as classified, 54. 55. " explanation and gradation of, 56-59, 64-69, 108, 135-137, 146, 147; " divinities of, 137-146. 101-104. Paribhāsā, Parināma Vāda, as a theory 209-213. of creation. Paroksa Vāda, as a class of 275, Scriptural texts, 276. Patanjali, 10; " on Yoga, 282; ,, on the meaning of dhy-306*: āna ,, on summum bonum, 329, 330.

Pathology, 261. 107, 188, 307, Pāda. Pāda-Sevana, as an element of Injunctory Bhakti, 307. 46. Pascala. Passion, as a constituent element of Prakrti. 35. 35* .. as a mental phenomenon, see Love. Passion-control, as a moral 360-363. quality. Perception, as a source of knowledge, 1-5: ,, the relative authoritativeness of. Perfection theory, see Green. Philosophy of Religion, 1-3 int Philosophy of V. Religion, 3 7 int. 172: Plato, on matter, " on summum bonum 323. Prabhākara, 1. Pradhāna, as the material cause of creation. 36, 35*, 36*, 163, 168-173, 181, 182, 225.

Prakarana sthāna, 101, 102.

154-157, 334,

1.

Prakatalīlā,

Prakrti, see Pradhāna.

Parmā, meaning of,

Pramāṇa, defined,	1;
" kinds of,	1-7.
,, Vedas as,	7-19;
" Bhāgavata as,	20-39.
Praṇava, 37, 38*, 1	
Pratijñā, as one of the	1
mbers in a Hin	•
gism,	6.
Pratimā,	85-86.
Prativimba-Vāda as	- 1
	between
god and soul,	
Pratyaksa, see Perce	- 1
Pravrttilaksana, see	Dharma.
Prayojana, 11 int.	
Prākṛta-shamkāra, a	1
cal ego,	163-165.
Prāṇa, as the vital	-
of an organic b	- 1
see also Apolog	1
Praptabrahmalay2, a	s a sub-
class of followe	rs of the
jñāna-mārga,	279.
Prāptaswarūpa, as a	sub class
of followers of	the jñāna-
mārga,	279.
Prāptasiddhi, as a cla	ass of Yo-
gis,	284.
Prārabdha, as a clas	ss of acts.
9 int.,	292.
Prema, as distinguis	hed from
Kāma,	140;

" as the summum benum according to Bengal Vaisnavism, Benedictory Verse, 11int., 145, 249, 258, 271, 321, 321*, " as a stage of Bhakti as explained by Valadeva Vidyābhūsana, 265-267; " with reference to Gourānga, 346, 347. Premavilāsavivarta, 257. Premānanda. 26, 136, 190, 273; see also Prema. Prīti, as appearing in the concept of Prīti-bhakti, 340-342: " meaning and gradation 342-347. of. Pseudo-Vaisnavism, 5 int. Purāna, eternity of, " relation of, to Vedas, .11-18; " classification of, 19; " authoritativeness of 7-19. Purusa, as human personality according to the view of Charaka, 137, 137*; see also Paramātmā. Purusottama, Bhagavan as, 90. Pūrva Mīmāmsā, see Jaimini. Pūtanā, 111, 316.

Q Quiescent State, 282, 283 333. Raghunandana, as a law-giver, 187. Rasa, as applied to the Abso-57, 85, 85*, lute. , the meaning of, from three points of view, 69-74, 65*, 71*; ,, according to the theory of the Hindu medical 311, 312, science. " classification of, in V. 312-314. Theology 71. Rasaghana, Rasika, the Absolute as, 71-72; Rādhā, the principle of, 135-147; ,, as the Divinity in whom there is the complete sublimation of lordship 139 " as identical with Mahā-139-140. laksmī, ,, as standing to Krsna in Achintyabhedabheda, 140: " as representing the highest stage of devotional 143-146, 145*. ecstasy, 313;

,, the concept of, as tacitly

referred to in the Bhāgavata. 148, 149; .. as directly stated in the Vrhat Goutamīya and Adipurāna. 148, 149. " as the visaya of Krsna-247, 248, 250, sports, 256. Radhakrsna, the concept of, 147-151. Rāga, 310-314. Rāgānugā, as a stage of Bhak-289, 309-321, Rāgātmikā, a stage of Bhakti, characterising the constant divine associates of Bhagavan. 310, 313, 314, Rājasa Kalpa, 19. Rāma, as an incarnation of the Absolute, 237.Rāmānanda, as an adherent of Lord Gouranga, Rāmānuja, on the authoritativeness of the Vedas, 10: " about the meaning of 'knowledge' in the Brahmasūtras, 24-25; " as interpretor of the fifth Ved. sūtra. 35-36; ,, as expounder of the Viśistadvaitavada, 126; " on plurality of Jīvas, 165; " on the relation between the Absolute and soul, 184-186

" on the meaning of the	Ruchi, as one of the nine sta-	
text "That thou art",	ges of Bhakti, 271.	
202-205,	Rūpa, 52.	
331 ;*	Ŗk., 11;	
" on the theory of creation,	,, on the concept of Kṛṣṇa,	
221, 222;	130-131;	
" on the meaning of Dh-	" about Goloka, 131;	
yāna and Dhruvā Smṛti,	" the Parisista Śākhā of,	
306;*	on the concept of Radha-	
,, on Muktias the summum	Kṛṣṇa, 131-132.	
bonum, 321.*	Rtvik, 13.	
Reality, see world.	S	
Relativity, see Absolute.	Sabda, as a source of know-	
Release, see Mukti.	ledge, being identified with	
Religion, the meaning of,	Revelation, 1-4, 7, 35.	
1-3 int;	Śabdabrahman, as a partial	
,, the highest secret of,	aspect of Brahman and the	
according to the Gitā,	source of all words and ideas,	
123-126;	8-9, 156, 226.	
,, as the basis of and the	Sachchidananda, as a name of	
surest guarantee for mo-	the Absolute Being, 27, 54,	
rality, 347-352; Remembrance, as a stage of	133.	
Injunctory Bhakti, 305, 306,	Sadasadātmaka, Prakṛti as, 172.	
306;*	Sadāchara, 288, 289.	
Revelation, as general and	Sadghana, 50.	
particular, 2 int;	Sahajiyā, 6. Sahasrasīrsā Virāt, as a mani-	
	festation of Paramātmā, 91.	
,, as the authority accord- ding to western systems,	Saint, definition and classifi-	
ding to western systems,	cation of, 296-299.	
Revenge, noble and ignoble,	Sakhya, as a stage of divine	
Revenge, noble and ignoble,	love 142, 308, 312 313,	
	Salvation, see Emancipation,	
Right apprehension, 10 int.	Markanton's poor	

Mukti and Prema. Sama. 312. Samavāya, as a kind of rela-70. Samavāyin, as a kind of causality, 70. Samasti jīvāntarvāmin, as a manifestation of Paramātmā, 91. Samākhyā, 101, 102. Samādhi, as an element of Injunctory Bhakti, 306: " as the last stage in Yoga, 283. Sambandha, 11 int. Sambhava, as a pramāna, 1-2. Samkara, the school of, on pramāna, ,, about the authoritativeness of the Vedas, ,, as an advocate of the Bhakti cult. 41-43. " as a monistic philosopher, 49; " the school of, on God's dwelling place, 75-76; " as an expounder of the Vedanta, 20-21, 81; " as an upholder of the exegesis of Bengal Vaisnavism 101; ,, on the theory of Māyā, 173-181;

" on the relation between the Absolute and Soul. 799-202: " as an adverse critic 259. Samvit, as a source of know-2 * ledge, " as one of the parā Śaktis, 54-59, 67-68, 138, 266, 267. 132. Samvyoman, Sandhinī, see Samvit. Saranapatti, as an element of Injunctory Bhakti, 303, 304.Sat, as meaning 'being' or 'reality', 175, 214-216. Sattva guna, as a constituent element of Prakrti, 35, 35*. Satya, the meaning of, 26-27. 96-97. Sādhaka, as a class of followers of the Jnana mar. 279. ga, Sādhana bhakti, see, Injunctery and Rāgānugā. Sadhusanga, as one of the nine elements of Bhakti. 271. Sādhya, as aNaiyāyika term, 6. Sālokya, as a kind of mukti. 335.

Samīpya, as a kind of mukti.

11.

335.

Sāman.

Sāṃkhya-kārikā, 5.	Sisupāla, as a 111, 258, 317,
Sāmkhya-System, on pra-	318.
māṇa, 1;	Siva, 41-42.
" on summum bonum, see	Smarana, see Remembrance.
also Kapila.	Smiti, see Manu and Raghu-
Šānta bhakti, 284, 313	nandana,
Sārṣṭi, as a kind of mukti;	Soul, see Transmigration and
335.	Jīva.
Sārūpya, as a kind of mukti,	Spencer, Herbert, on the pro-
335.	blem of the Absolute,
Śāstra, 11, 11*,	45-46, 299.
Sāttvika kalpa, 19.	•
Sāyujya, as a kind of mukti,	Spirit, as constituting the actual world, 225;
190, 335, 336,	•
Scepticism, 103.	,, the same as Brahman,
Scripture, 11, 11*.	Spiritual guide, 299-302.
Self, see Soul	Sport, see Lilā.
Self-realisation, as an ethical	Spinoza, on the theory of crea-
theory, 325-327.	tion, 221.
see also Mukti and Pre-	Śravana, as an element of de-
ma.	votion, 264, 270.
Self-revelation, 2*.	
Sense-control, as a moral qua-	Sraddhā, as the first stage of devotion. 271.
lity, 360-363.	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,
Servitude, See Sevā	Śrīdāma, 142.
Sevā, 11 int., 190;	Śrī sect, 126, 159.
" as the summum bonum	Śrati, see Veda.
when directed to Bha-	Stoic, view of summum bo-
gavān, 307, 308, 338-	num, 324.
340;	Suddha sattva as the name of
,, as understood with re-	pure chit, 138*.
ference to worldly affairs, 308.	Suggestio falsi, 359, 360.
	Śukahrdaya, as a commentary
Sidgwick, as a moralist, 322, 325	on the Bhagavata, 43.
	(many many many many many many many many

Summum bonum, the attain-	Swārasil
ment of, as open to all, 15, 111;	no
, the nature of, as deter- mined by the highest object of desire, 190,	Syllogisi Synthesi
not desire, 190, "", different theories about 321-330; "", according to the School of Sankara, 330-332; "", according to the V. System, 320-347; "", the culminating point of, 130. Suppresso veri, 359-360. Sustruta Samhitā, on the eternity of Jīva, 166. Sūtra, defined, 20, 20*. Suvala, 142. Swabhāva, as an element of Nimitta Māyā, 168 169. Swagatabheda, 49. Swagatabheda, 49. Swarāt, as qualifying the Absolute, 23, 38. Swarūpa lakṣaṇa, the meaning of, 28. Swarūpānuvandhitva, 166.	Synthetias, Synthetias, Synthetias, Synthetias, Tamas, s Tanka, Tantra S Tatastha of, Tatastha tar Tāmasa Tennysor That tho ing Tikta, Tolstoi, of
Swayambhagavān, as distin-	Tranquil
guished from Bhagavān, 24,	Tranqui
79, 80.	
Swayamsiddha, the meaning of, 48.	Transmig of,

kī, as an aspect of n-manifest līlā 154. 155. m, Hindu, 5-7, is, 103, 105, 108, I15, 116. tic, logical propositions 205. cicism, Vaisnavism as iritual, 115-116. see Darkness. 20. Śāstra, 2. a laksana, the meaning 28, ā Śakti, see Jīva. līpikā, as a commenry on the Bhāgavata, 43. kalpa, 19. 338. n, ou art, the full mean-198-209. g of, 311. on servitude to Huma-366, 367; y, non-violence, 371-373 lity, see Quiescent state. ndental, Bhagavān as, 24, 29, 30. gration, the doctrine , of soul, 7-10 int., 63.

U ···
Udāharana, as one of the five
members in a Hindu
Syllogism, 6.
Udgātā, 13.
Ulukya, 10
Upakrama, 123, 263.
Upalaksana, 38, 202
Upamā, as a parmāņa, 1.
Upanayā, as one of the five
members in a Hindu
Syllogism, 6.
Upasaṃhāra, 123, 263.
Upādāna Māyā, see Māyā.
Upākhyāna, as a portion of
the Vedas, 13.
Upendra, 37.
V
Vahirangā Sakti, see Māyā.
Vaikuntha, as the residence
of Kṛṣṇa as Nārāyaṇa, 112, 129, 130.
Vaišesika, on pramāņa, 1; 212;
" on summum bonum, 328
Vaisnava religion, philosophy of, 3-7 int.
Vaisnva theology, the lofty
character of, 5 int.
Valadeva, 106.
Valadeva Vidyābhūsaṇa, on the
auhoritativeness of the Vedas, 10,
" as a commentator on the
Wadanta 20 43

" as an expounder of the Bhāg. cult, 43: " on the absoluteness of Krsna, 132-134; " on the relation between Brahman and Jīva, 184-186: on the reality of the world. 213. " on the theory of crea-222, 223;* tion, " on the concept of Gour-253. ānga, ,, on the concept of Prema Bhakti. 266, 257. Vandana, as an element of Injunctory Bhakti, 303, 307. Varāha, see Avatāra. Varuna, as teaching Brahman jñāna, Vasudeva, the metaphysical meaning of, 118. Vyāpti-Vāchaspatimišra, on jňana, Vādarāyana, see Veda Vyāsa. Vāsanā bhāsya, Vāsudeva, as qualifying Krsna, 88, 118-120, 127, 128 142, 143, Vätsalya, Vātsāyana bhāsya, as defining 1. Pramāna Vāula, 6 int. Vāyu, as defined in

Physiology, 169.	1
Veda, the authoritativeness of,	1
7-11;	
,, the denotation of, 11-12;	
" as related to Purāṇas.	
12-13;	1
" as the direct revelation	
of the Absolute Being,	1
7, 7*;	
,, the eternity of, 89;	7
" analysis of, 14-16;	t
,, the central theme of,	7
16-18,	7
" as Paroksavāda, 275,	7
276;	'
" as consisting of three	
classes of texts, 211, 212	
Vedānta, as explained differen	1
tly, 20-21;	V
, as contained in the first	,
verse of the Bhagavata,	V
23-37;	٧
" on the Absolute as Ana-	
ndamaya Purusa, 85,	
85*;	V
,, as explained by Samka-	٧
ra 123;	V
,, on the relation of non-	
identity between Brah-	
man and Jīva, 184-190,	γ
" on Bhakti, 262, 263;	
" on summum bonum, 330-	
347.	V
V21.	F .

Veda Vyāsa, the derivative meaning of, ,, the personality of, 16; , as revealer of the Bhagavata, 39-40, 96. Vedāntaparibhāṣā, on pramāna, Veracity, as a moral quality, *3*57-360. Vidhi, as a class of Vedic exts. 211. Vidheya, 59*. Vidvatkāmadhenu. 43. Vidyā, as a function of the Swarūpa Śakti as well as of the Jiva Māyā of Bhagavān, 170, 171. Vijātīya bheda, 49 Vijñāna, as a kind of pramāna, Vijñānabhikṣu, on the Reflexion theory, 197, 198, ,, on the reality of the world, 212, 213, lijnanaghana, 71. Vikāra, as a constituent of the concept of Māyā, 168-170. liksepātmikā, as a function of Māyā, 65, 170, 178, 178.* Jiniyoga, 17.

bonum. 323. summum 324 Visaya, of the present treatise, II int. " Brahman as, of Igno-192, 193, rance. , the derivative meaning 247: of. 247-250, 255-. Krsna as 257. 193. Visesana, defined, Visnu, the concept of, 4 int; , the concept of, as involved in the Onkara, 37: , as a partial aspect of 241. Krsna. Visnu Śakti, see Parā Śakti. 138.* Viśuddha Sattwa, Viśwanāth Chakravartin, 43; , as tracing the concept of Gouranga to the Bag. 252, 25*3*; texts. ,, about the inferiority of Jňāna cult to Bhakti 282. cult. Viśwarūpa, as shown to Ar-*1*26; juna, " as shown to Yaśodā, 143. Vivarta, as a theory of crea-209-211. tion 174. Vivekānanda,

Virtue, as constituting the Voluntary, as a class of acts, 9 int., 269. Vowdhāyana, 20. Visni. 119. Vrndavana, as the supersensuous region of Krsna's manifest sports, 111, 112, 120, 142, 153, 154; , as the ideal-real world, 121, 122. Vrajamandala, 127. Vyahrti, 37, 38, 38*. Vyāpaka, as a technical term in Nyāya, Vyāptijnāna, as a technical term in Nyāya, Vyāpya as a technical term in Nyāya, 5. W

Wallace as a writer on Hegelianism. 21, 218, 219, 220. World, doctrine about the origin of, 10-11 int.; , as real, 28, 34, 209 220, 227, 224; 210; , as unreal, , creation of, as ascribed to 31, 32; Brahman, " as an illusion, 175. 176; " creation of, a līlā, 153, 153*, 221-223; , doctrines of Vivarta and

Parināma about, 209, 210; " western theories about the creation of, 152, 216-218. Wundt, on the presence of emotional feelings amo-	Yādava, as a commentator on the Sūtras, 20. Yājňavalkya, 16; ,, on the concept of Bhakti, 265; ,, on the highest duty, 350. Yoga. on pramāņa, 1;
ngst irrational animals, 238. Y Yajus, 11; on the dwelling	" as a system of philosophy 282-284; " on summum bonum, 283, 329, 330. Yogāruruksu, 284.
place of Kṛṣṇa, 131. Yaṣodā, 118, 119, 142, 143. Yavana, 288.	Yogārūdha, 284. Yogin, 284, 285.

24 S

ERRATA.

To avoid the inconvenience of a lengthy errata, several misprints are not marked here, as they can be easily corrected. They occur chiefly in connection with discritical marks (some of which have been misplaced or have broken down in printing), unfortunate transposition of letters, interchange of capital and small letters, or the careless dropping of a letter.

tal and	small letters, or the carel
Int. p.	1, l. 9. Read 'eternal'.
,, -	2, l. 5. Supply a comma after 'object'.
***	2, l. 22. Supply a comma after 'chasm'.
**	3, l. 24. Read 'religions'.
	l. 10. Read 'smoky- ness'.
p. 7,	l. 8. Supply a comma
	after 'knowledge'.
p. 8,	l. 3. Read 'worldly'.
p. 12,	l. 7. Read 'vaguely'
p. 13,	l, 18. Read 'four' for
	'fourfold'.
p. 26,	l. 30 Read 'non-de- caying'.
p. 27,	l. 30. Delete 'a' before
	'different'.
p. 30,	l. 1. Delete 'full stop' after 'Śakti'.
p. 42,	1. 24. Supply a comma
	after 'Adhyāhāra'
p. 43,	1. 3. Read 'way'
p. 46,	l. 19. Read 'paralo-
- N	gism'.
р. 93,	1. 2. Read' दर्शनभेद:'
p. 97,	1. 10. Supply a com-
	ma after 'existence'.
p. 99,	l. 14. Supply 'himself'
1.5	after 'manifests'
p.119,	l. 8. Read 'higher'
	for 'highest'.

a grobbing of a terrer.
p.125, l. 15. Read 'according
to' for in'
p.163fn. l.2.Read'गुणाद्वालो-
कवत्'
p.181, l. 4. Read'forgetfulness' for 'forgetal'.
p.187, l. 20. Supply 'the' before 'too blind'.
p.187, last line. Read 'disowns'.
p.190, l. 19. Read 'haven' for 'heaven'
p.195, l 29. Supply 'to' after 'according'
p.208, l. 28. Supply commas
after 'and', 'these', and 'in-
quisitive. p.214, l. 6. Supply to after 'try'.
p.246, l. 29 Read'forgetfulness.
p. 266, l. 6. Read 'physical'
for physiological'. p.266, l. 10. Delete the com-
ma. after 'consequent'.
p 298, l. 24. Read 'quiet' for 'quite'.
p.305, l. 20. Read 'raised' for 'reduced'
p.310, l. 8. Read 'form' for 'beauty.'
p.320, l. 7. Read 'Krsnatva
p.358, l. 12. Read 'whose' for 'wose'.

THE PUNJAB ORIENTAL SERIES.

Edited by various eminent scholars of India, Europe & America.

READY FOR SALE

- 1. Barhaspatya Artha Sastram or the Science of Politics according to the School of Brihaspati. Original text edited with an intro., notes and English translation by Dr., F. W. Thomas, M. A. Librarian, India office together with an Historical Introductory Remarks and Indexes by Pt. Bhagavad Datta, B. A., Supdt. Research Dept. D. A. V. College Lahore. Price Rs. 2-8-0.
- 2. Jaiminiya Grhya Sutra or the domestic ceremonies according to the School of Jaimini. Original text in Devanagari Character edited with extracts from the original comm. Subodhini, list of Mantras, Notes Introduction and for first time translated into English by Dr. W. Caland, M. A., Prof. of Sanskrit in the University of Utrecht, printed on best ivory paper, cloth bound with gold letters. Rs. 6-).0
- 3. Aryavidya Sudhakara. Or a history of Sanskrit Literature Composed by Yajneshwar Chimana Bhatta the same edited with various new notes by Mahamahopadhyaya Pt. Sivadatta Kudala, Hd. Pandit, Oriental College Lahore. Printed on best Antique Paper, Cloth Bound with gold letters. Price Rs. 8-.0.
- 4. Kautalya Arthasastra. The Old-Indian book of secularlife and political science. Original text prepared with the help of Munich (German mss:) & all other sources available, edited with an extensive historical introduction of 47 pages & notes in English by Dr. J. Jolly Ph. D. prof. Wurzberg Univ. and Dr. R. Schmidt, together, with the ancient original Sans. Comm. of Madhva Yajva complete in 2 Vols. Best paper. Price 10-0-0 Ordinary p. Rs 8-0-0 (for both Vols.);

- 5. Nilamatapuranam. text edited with an English Preface, an index to the verses and English appendices by Prof. R. L. Kanjilal M. A. Vedanttirath Vidyaratana and Prof. J. D. Zadu, Shastri. M. A., M. O. L. Cloth bound with gold letters. Price Rs. 5-0-0.
- 6. Atharvana Jyotisam or the Vadanga Jyotisa of the Atharva Veda, Original text edited for the first time by Pt. Bhagavad Datta B. A. Prof. of Sanskrit and Supt., Research Deptt., D. A. V. College Lahore. Ans 0-8-).
- 7. The Dathawamsa or a history of the Tooth relic of the Buddha. Original Pali text in Devanagri ch. edited and translated into English with notes intro. etc., by Dr. Bimalacharan Law, Ph. D. M. A., B. L., together with a foreword by Dr. William Stede, Ph. D., Joint-Editor, P. T.S. Dictionary. Printed on best ivory paper, cloth bound with gold letters. 1924. Price Rs. 4/-
- 8. Jaina Jatakas. or Lord Rishabha's Purvabhavas Being an English translation of Book I Canto I of Hemachandra's Trishashtisalakapurushacaritra and narrating the twelve previous lives of the first Tirthankara Rishabha, originally translated by Prof. Amulyacharan Vidyabhushana, revised and edited with notes and introduction by Banarsi Dass Jain, M. A. Printed on best antique paper, cloth bound with gold letters. Price Rs. 4/8.
- 9. Damaka Prahasnam. An old play in one act. Edited with text and English translation by Mahopadhyaya PanditV. Venkataram Shastri Vidyabhushana. Price As. 6.
- 10. Satapatha Brahmana. In the Kanviya Recension. Edited for the first time by Dr. W. Caland M. A. Professor of Sanskrit, Utreeht University. Vol. I cloth Bound with gold letters, price Rs. 10/-.

- 11. Principles of Indian Silpa Sastra together with the text of Maya Sastra by Professor Phanindra Nath Bose M. A of Visvabharati with a foreword by Dr. J. Cousins. Clothbound 1926. Rs. 3-8-0
- 12. Ancient Tribes of India. Kāśi, Kośala, Assakas, Magadhas and Bhojas by Dr. Bimala Churn Law M. A. B. L. Ph. D. With plates 1926. Rs. 3-8-0
- 13. The Ancient Indian Colony of Siam by Dr. Phanindra Nath Bose M. A. A complete history of Siam with several plates 1927. Rs. 3-3-3

No. XIV

THE PHILOSOPHY OF VAISNAVA RELIGION.

(With special reference to the Krsihnite and Gaurangite Cubs)

BY

Prof. GIRINDRA NARAYAN MALLIK M. A, B. L., of Commilla Victoria College. (Copies Limited to 450 only for sale)

(Cloth Bound with gold latters) 1927. Price Rs. 8 0-0.

15. The Ancient Indian Colonies in the far East—Vol. I Champa. By Dr. R. C. Majumdar M. A. Ph. D., It contains all the inscriptions found, text with translation and a complete political history of Champa with several plates. It is the first attempt in English. Rs. 12.00

Besides the above, we can supply all kinds of Sanskrit Books.

Please apply to:-

The Punjab Sanskrit Book Depot Said Mitha, LAHORE